LIBRARY
UNIVERSITY OF
CALIFORNIA
SAN DIEGO

EX LIBRIS
AMERICO
CASTRO

ickruler

THE LOEB CLASSICAL LIBRARY

EDITED BY
T. E. PAGE, LITT.D.
E. CAPPS, PH.D., LL.D. W. H. D. ROUSE, LITT.D.

CICERO

DE FINIBUS BONORUM ET MALORUM

CICERO

DE FINIBUS BONORUM ET MALORUM

WITH AN ENGLISH TRANSLATION BY

H. RACKHAM, M.A

UNIVERSITY LECTURER AND FELLOW AND LECTURER
OF CHRIST'S COLLEGE, CAMBRIDGE

LONDON: WILLIAM HEINEMANN
NEW YORK: G. P. PUTNAM'S SONS
MCMXXXI

First Printed . . . 1914
Second Impression . . 1921
Second Edition . . . 1931

Printed in Great Britain.

CONTENTS

Introduction *Page* vii

Book I 1

Book II 77

Book III 215

Book IV 299

Book V 389

Index 505

Cotta : J'aime beaucoup la philosophie et je l'étudie à mes heures de loisir. Mais je ne la comprends bien que dans les livres de Cicéron. Esclaves, versez le vin miellé.

ANATOLE FRANCE, *Thaïs.*

INTRODUCTION.

The de Finibus.

The *de Finibus Bonorum et Malorum* is a treatise on the theory of Ethics. It expounds and criticizes the three ethical systems most prominent in Cicero's day, the Epicurean, the Stoic and that of the Academy under Antiochus. The most elaborate of Cicero's philosophical writings, it has had fewer readers than his less technical essays on moral subjects. But it is of importance to the student of philosophy as the only systematic account surviving from antiquity of those rules of life which divided the allegiance of thoughtful men during the centuries when the old religions had lost their hold and Christianity had not yet emerged. And the topics that it handles can never lose their interest.

The meaning of the title.

The title 'About the Ends of Goods and Evils' requires explanation. It was Aristotle who put the ethical problem in the form of the question, What is the Τέλος or End, the supreme aim of man's endeavour, in the attainment of which his Good or Well-being lies? For Aristotle, *Telos* connoted not only 'aim,' but 'completion'; and he found the answer to his question in the complete development and right exercise of the faculties of man's nature, and particularly of the distinctively human faculty of Reason. The life of the Intellect was the Best, the Chief Good; and lesser Goods were Means to the attainment of this End. Thus was introduced the notion of an ascending scale of Goods, and this affected the interpretation of the term *Telos*. *Telos* came to be understood as denoting not so much the end or aim of endeavour as the end or extreme point of a series, the topmost good. To this was naturally opposed an extreme of minus value, the topmost, or rather bottommost, evil. Hence arose the expressions *τέλος ἀγαθῶν, τέλος κακῶν*, 'End of Goods, of Evils,' which occur in Philodemus, *Rhetoric* I, 218. 8 ff. (Südhans), and are translated by Cicero *finis bonorum, malorum*. As a title for his book he throws this phrase into the plural, meaning '*different views* as to the Chief Good and Evil.'[1] Hence in title and to some extent in method, the *de Finibus* may be compared with such modern works as Martineau's *Types of Ethical Theory* and Sidgwick's *Methods of Ethics*.

Cicero as a writer on philosophy.

Cicero belongs to a type not unknown in English life, that of the statesman who is also a student and a writer. From his youth he aspired to play a part in public affairs, and the first step towards this ambition was to learn to speak. He approached Greek philosophy as part of a liberal education for a political career, and he looked on it as supplying themes for practice in oratory. But his real interest in it went deeper; the study of it formed his mind and humanized his character, and he loved it to the end of his life.

In his youth he heard the heads of the three chief Schools of Athens, Phaedrus the Epicurean, Diodotus the Stoic, and Philo the Academic, who had come to Rome to escape the disturbances of the Mithradatic War. When already launched in public life, he withdrew, at the age of 27 (79 B.C.), to devote two more years to philosophy and rhetoric. Six months were spent at Athens, and the introduction to *de Finibus* Book V gives a brilliant picture of his student life there with his friends. No passage more vividly displays what Athens and her memories meant to the cultivated Roman. At Athens Cicero attended the lectures of the Epicurean Zeno and the Academic Antiochus. Passing on to Rhodes to work under the leading professors of rhetoric, he there met Posidonius, the most renowned Stoic of the day. He returned to Rome to plunge into his career as advocate and statesman; but his Letters show him continuing his studies in his intervals of leisure. For many years the Stoic Diodotus was an inmate of his house.

---

[1] This use of the plural occurs in *Academica* II, 132, 'omnibus eis finibus bonorum quos exposui malorum finis esse contrarios'; although *ib.* II, 114, 'fines bonorum et malorum instituas' means 'finem bonorum et finem malorum,' and some scholars so interpret the phrase in the present titles: see Philippson *Philologische Wochenschrift*, 1913, p. 613 (published after the first edition of this book had gone to press) and *ib.* 1923, p. 11.

Under the Triumvirate, as his influence in politics waned, Cicero turned more and more to literature. His earliest essay in rhetoric, the *de Inventione*, had appeared before he was twenty-five; but his first considerable works on rhetoric and on political science, the *de Oratore, de Republica*, and *de Legibus*, were written after his return from exile in 57. The opening pages of *de Finibus* Book III give a glimpse of his studies at this period. In 51 he went as Governor to Cilicia; and he wrote no more until the defeat of Pompey at Pharsalus had destroyed his hopes for the Republic.

After his reconciliation with Caesar and return to Rome in the autumn of 46, Cicero resumed writing on rhetoric. In February 45 came the death of his beloved daughter Tullia, followed soon after by the final downfall of the Pompeians at Munda. Crushed by public and private sorrow, he shut himself up in one of his country houses and sought distraction in unremitting literary work. He conceived the idea, as he implies in the preface to *de Finibus,* of rendering a last service to his country by bringing the treasures of Greek thought within the reach of the Roman public. Both his *Academica* and *de Finibus* were compiled in the following summer; the latter was probably presented to Brutus, to whom it is dedicated, on his visit to Cicero in August 45 (ad Att. XIII, 44). Seven months later Brutus was one of the assassins of Caesar. In the autumn of 44 Cicero flung himself again into the arena with his attack on Antony, which led to his proscription and death in December 43.

Date of de Finibus.

Method of composition.

Excepting the *de Oratore, de Republica* and *de Legibus,* the whole of Cicero's most important writings on philosophy and rhetoric belong to 46-44 B.C. and were achieved within two years. Such a mass of work so rapidly produced could hardly be original, and in fact it made no claim to be so. It was designed as a sort of encyclopaedia of philosophy for Roman readers. Cicero's plan was to take each chief department of thought in turn, and present the theories of the leading schools upon it, appending to each theory the criticisms of its opponents. Nor had his work that degree of independence which consists in assimilating the thought of others and recasting it in the mould of the writer's own mind. He merely chose some recent hand-book on each side of the question under consideration, and reproduced it in Latin, encasing passages of continuous exposition in a frame of dialogue, and adding illustrations from Roman history and poetry. He puts the matter frankly in a letter to Atticus (XII, 52): "You will say, 'What is your method in such compositions?' They are mere transcripts, and cost comparatively little labour; I only supply the words, of which I have a copious flow." In *de Finibus* (I, 6) he rates his work a little higher, not without justice, and claims to be the critic as well as the interpreter of his authorities.

Cicero's philosophical position.

This method of writing was consonant with Cicero's own position in philosophy. Since his early studies under Philo he had been a professed adherent of the New Academy, and as such maintained a sceptical attitude on questions of knowledge. On morals he was more positive; though without a logical basis for his principles, he accepted the verdict of the common moral conscience of his age and country. Epicureanism he abhorred as demoralizing. The Stoics repelled him by their harshness and narrowness, but attracted him by their strict morality and lofty theology. His competence for the task of interpreting Greek thought to Rome was of a qualified order. He had read much, and had heard the chief teachers of the day. But with learning and enthusiasm he combined neither depth of insight nor scientific precision. Yet his services to philosophy must not be underrated. He introduced a novel style of exposition, copious, eloquent, impartial and urbane; and he created a philosophical terminology in Latin which has passed into the languages of modern Europe.

Contents of de Finibus.

The *de Finibus* consists of three separate dialogues, each dealing with one of the chief ethical systems of the day. The exponents of each system, and the minor interlocutors, are friends of Cicero's younger days, all of whom were dead when he wrote; brief notes upon them will be found in the Index. The rôle of critic Cicero takes himself throughout.

The first dialogue occupies Books I and II; in the former the Ethics of Epicurus are expounded, and in the latter refuted from the Stoic standpoint. The scene is laid at Cicero's villa in the neighbourhood of Cumae, on the lovely coast a little north of Naples. The spokesman of Epicureanism is L. Manlius Torquatus, a reference to whose praetorship (II, 74) fixes the date of the conversation at 50 B.C., shortly after Cicero's return from his province of Cilicia. A minor part is given to the youthful C. Valerius Triarius.

In the second dialogue the Stoic ethics are expounded (in Book III) by M. Cato, and criticized (in Book IV) from the standpoint of Antiochus by Cicero. Cicero has run down to his place at Tusculum, fifteen miles from town, for a brief September holiday, while the Games are on at Rome; and he meets Cato at the neighbouring villa of Lucullus, whose orphan son is Cato's ward. A law passed by Pompey in 52 B.C. is spoken of (IV, 1) as new, so the date falls in that year; Cicero went to Cilicia in 51.

The third dialogue (Book V) goes back to a much earlier period in Cicero's life. Its date is 79 and its scene Athens, where Cicero and his friends are eagerly attending lectures on philosophy. The position of the "Old Academy" of Antiochus is maintained by M. Pupius Piso Calpurnianus, and afterwards criticized by Cicero from the Stoic point of view; the last word remains with Piso. The others present are Cicero's brother and cousin, and his friend and correspondent Titus Pomponius Atticus, a convinced Epicurean, who had retired to Athens from the civil disorders at Rome, and did not return for over twenty years.

Cicero's sources for de Finibus.

In Book I the exposition of Epicureanism probably comes from some compendium of the school, which seems to have summarized (1) Epicurus's essay *On the Telos,* (2) a résumé of the points at issue between Epicurus and the Cyrenaics (reproduced I, 55 ff), and (3) some Epicurean work on Friendship (I, 65-70).

The Stoic arguments against Epicurus in Book II Cicero derived very likely from Antiochus; but in the criticism of Epicurus there is doubtless more of Cicero's own thought than anywhere else in the work.

The authority for Stoicism relied on in Book III was most probably Diogenes of Babylon, who is referred to by name at III, 33 and 49.

In Books IV and V Cicero appears to have followed Antiochus.

Post-Aristotelian Philosophy.

Alexander the Great died in 323 and Aristotle in 322 B.C. Both Epicurus and Zeno, the founder of Stoicism, began to teach at Athens about twenty years later. The date marks a new era in Greek thought as in Greek life. Speculative energy had exhausted itself; the schools of Plato and Aristotle showed little vigour after the death of their founders. Enlightenment had undermined religion, yet the philosophers seemed to agree about nothing except that things are not what they appear; and the plain man's mistrust of their conclusions was raised into a system of Scepticism by Pyrrho. Meanwhile the outer order too had changed. For Plato and Aristotle the good life could only be lived in a free city-state, like the little independent Greek cities which they knew; but these had now fallen under the empire of Macedon, and the barrier between Greek and barbarian was giving way. The wars of Alexander's successors rendered all things insecure; exile, slavery, violent death were possibilities with which every man must lay his account.

Epicureanism and Stoicism, however antagonistic, have certain common features corresponding to the needs of the period. Philosophy was systematized, and fell into three recognized departments, Logic, Physics and Ethics; and for both schools the third department stood first in importance. Both schools offered dogma, not speculation; a way of life for man as man, not as Greek citizen. Both abandoned idealism, saw no reality save matter, and accepted sense experience as knowledge. Both studied the world of nature only in order to understand the position of man. Both looked for a happiness secure from fortune's changes; and found it in peace of mind, undisturbed by fear and desire. But here the rival teachers diverged: Epicurus sought peace in the liberation of man's will from nature's law, Zeno in submission to it;[1] and in their conceptions of nature they differed profoundly.

Epicureanism: Canonic.

Formal Logic Epicurus dismissed as useless, but he raised the problem of knowledge under the heading of Canonic. The *Canon* or measuring-rod, the criterion of truth, is furnished by the sensations and by the πάθη or feelings of pleasure and pain. Epicurus's recognition of the latter as qualities of any state of consciousness and as distinct from the sensations of sight, hearing, etc., marks a notable advance in psychology. The sensations and the feelings determine our judgment and volition respectively, and they are all 'true,' i.e., real data of experience. So are the προλήψεις, or 'preconceptions' by which we recognize each fresh sensation, i.e., our general concepts; for these are accumulations of past sensations. It is in ὑπολήψεις, 'opinions,' i.e., judgments about sensations, that error can occur. Opinions are true only when confirmed, or, in the case of those relating to imperceptible objects (e.g. the Void), when not contradicted, by actual sensations. Thus Epicurus adumbrated, however crudely, a logic of inductive science.

---

[1] *Et mihi res non me rebus subiungere conor,* says Horace of his lapses from Stoicism into Cyrenaicism.

Epicurean Physics.

His Natural Philosophy is touched on in *de Finibus*, I, c. vi. It is fully set out in the great poem of Cicero's contemporary, Lucretius, who preaches his master's doctrine with religious fervour as a gospel of deliverance for the spirit of man. Epicurus adopted the Atomic theory of Democritus, according to which the primary realities are an infinite number of tiny particles of matter, indivisible and indestructible, moving by their own weight through an infinite expanse of empty space or Void. Our perishable world and all that it contains consists of temporary clusters of these atoms interspersed with void. Innumerable other worlds beside are constantly forming and dissolving. This universe goes on of itself: there are gods, but they take no part in its guidance;

they live a life of untroubled bliss in the empty spaces between the worlds. The human soul like everything else is material; it consists of atoms of the smallest and most mobile sort, enclosed by the coarser atoms of the body, and dissipated when the body is dissolved by death. Death therefore means extinction.

Thus man was relieved from the superstitions that preyed upon his happiness,—fear of the gods and fear of punishment after death. But a worse tyranny remained if all that happens is caused by inexorable fate. Here comes in the doctrine of the Swerve, which Cicero derides, but which is essential to the system. Democritus had taught that the heavier atoms fell faster through the void than the lighter ones, and so overtook them. Aristotle corrected the error; and Epicurus turned the correction to account. He gave his atoms a uniform vertical velocity, but supposed them to collide by casually making a slight sideway movement. This was the minimum hypothesis that he could think of to account for the formation of things; and it served his purpose by destroying the conception of a fixed order in Nature. The capacity to swerve is shared by the atoms that compose the human soul; hence it accounts for the action of the will, which Epicurus regards as entirely undetermined. In this fortuitous universe man is free to make his own happiness.

Epicurean Ethics.

In Ethics Epicurus based himself on Aristippus, the pupil of Socrates and founder of the School of Cyrene. With Aristippus he held that pleasure is the only good, the sole constituent of man's well-being. Aristippus had drawn the practical inference that the right thing to do is to enjoy each pleasure of the moment as it offers. His rule of conduct is summed up by Horace's *Carpe diem.* But this naïf hedonism was so modified by Epicurus as to become in his hands an entirely different theory. Its principal tenets are: that the goodness of pleasure is a matter of direct intuition, and is attested by natural instinct, as seen in the actions of infants and animals; that all men's conduct does as a matter of fact aim at pleasure; that the proper aim is to secure the greatest balance of pleasure over pain in the aggregate; that absence of pain is the greatest pleasure, which can only be varied, not augmented, by active gratification of the sense; that pleasure of the mind is based on pleasure of the body, yet that mental pleasure may far surpass bodily in magnitude, including as it does with the consciousness of present gratification the memory of past and the hope of future pleasure; that 'unnatural and unnecessary' desires and emotions are a chief source of unhappiness; and that Prudence, Temperance or self-control, and the other recognized virtues are therefore essential to obtain a life of the greatest pleasure, though at the same time the virtues are of no value save as conducive to pleasure.

This original, and in some respects paradoxical, development of hedonism gave no countenance to the voluptuary. On the contrary Epicurus both preached and practised the simple life, and the cultivation of the ordinary virtues, though under utilitarian sanctions which led him to extreme unorthodoxy in some particulars. Especially, he denied any absolute validity to Justice and to Law, and inculcated abstention from the active duties of citizenship. To Friendship he attached the highest value; and the School that he founded in his Garden in a suburb of Athens, and endowed by will, was as much a society of friends as a college of students. It still survived and kept the birthday of its founder in Cicero's time.

Epicurus is the forerunner of the English Utilitarians; but he differs from them in making no attempt to combine hedonism with altruism. 'The greatest happiness of the greatest number' is a formula that has no counterpart in antiquity. The problem that occurs when the claims of self conflict with those of others was not explicitly raised by Epicurus. But it is against the egoism of his Ethics at least as much as against its hedonistic basis that Cicero's criticisms are really directed.

Stoicism: its Logic.

The Stoics paid much attention to Logic. In this department they included with Dialectic, which they developed on the lines laid down by Aristotle, Grammar, Rhetoric, and the doctrine of the Criterion. The last was their treatment of the problem of knowledge. Like Epicurus they were purely empirical, but unlike him they conceded to the Sceptics that sensations are sometimes misleading. Yet true sensations, they maintained, are distinguishable from false; they have a 'clearness' which compels the 'assent' of the mind and makes it 'comprehend' or grasp the presentation as a true picture of the external object. Such a 'comprehensible presentation,' καταληπτικὴ φαντασία, is the criterion of truth; it is 'a presentation that arises from an object actually present, in conformity with that object, stamped on the mind like the impress of a seal, and such as could not arise from an object not actually present.' So their much-debated formula was elaborated in reply to Sceptical critics. If asked how it happens that false sensations do occur—e.g., that a straight stick half under water looks crooked—the Stoics replied that error only arises from inattention; careful observation will detect the absence of one or other of the notes of 'clearness.' The Wise Man never 'assents' to an 'incomprehensible presentation.'

Stoic Physics.

In contradiction to Epicurus, the Stoics taught that the universe is guided by, and in the last resort is, God. The sole first cause is a divine Mind, which realizes itself periodically in the world-process. But this belief they expressed in terms uncompromisingly materialistic. Only the corporeal exists, for only the corporeal can act and be acted upon. Mind therefore is matter in its subtlest form; it is Fire or Breath (spirit) or Aether. The primal fiery Spirit creates out of itself the material world that we know, and itself persists within the world as its heat, its 'tension,' its soul; it is the cause of all movement, and the source of life in all animate creatures, whose souls are detached particles of the world-soul.

The notion of Fire as the primary substance the Stoics derived from Heracleitus. Of the process of creation they offered an elaborate account, a sort of imaginary physics or chemistry, operating with the hot and cold, dry and moist, the four elements of fire, air, earth and water, and other conceptions of previous physicists, which came to them chiefly through the Peripatetics.

The world-process they conceived as going on according to a fixed law or formula (λόγος), effect following cause in undeviating sequence. This law they regarded impersonally as Fate, or personally as divine Providence; they even spoke of the Deity as being himself the *Logos* of creation. Evidences of design they found in the beauty of the ordered world and in its adaptation to the use and comfort of man. Apparent evil is but the necessary imperfection of the parts as parts; the whole is perfectly good.

As this world had a beginning, so it will have an end in time; it is moving on towards a universal conflagration, in which all things will return to the primal Fire from which they sprang. But only for a moment will unity be restored. The causes that operated before must operate again; once more the creative process will begin, and all things will recur exactly as they have occurred already. So existence goes on, repeating itself in an unending series of identical cycles.

Such rigorous determinism would seem to leave no room for human freedom or for moral choice. Yet the Stoics maintained that though man's acts like all other events are fore-ordained, his will is free. Obey the divine ordinance in any case he must, but it rests with him to do so willingly or with reluctance. To understand the world in which he finds himself, and to submit his will thereto—herein man's well-being lies.

Stoic Ethics. On this foundation they reared an elaborate structure of Ethics. Their formula for conduct was 'To live in accordance with nature.' To interpret this, they appealed, like Epicurus, to instinct, but with a different result. According to the Stoics, not pleasure but self-preservation and things conducive to it are the objects at which infants and animals aim. Such objects are 'primary in the order of nature'; and these objects and others springing out of them, viz., all that pertains to the safety and the full development of man's nature, constitute the proper aim of human action. The instinct to seek these objects is replaced in the adult by deliberate intention; as his reason matures, he learns (if unperverted) to understand the plan of nature and to find his happiness in willing conformity with it. This rightness of understanding and of will (the Stoics did not separate the two, since for them the mind is one) is Wisdom or Virtue, which is the only good; their wrongness is Folly or Vice, the only evil. Not that we are to ignore external things: on the contrary, it is in choosing among them as Nature intends that Virtue is exercised. But the attainment of the natural objects is immaterial; it is the effort to attain them alone that counts.

This nice adjustment of the claims of Faith and Works was formulated in a series of technicalities. A scale of values was laid down, and on it a scheme of conduct was built up. Virtue alone is 'good' and 'to be sought,' Vice alone 'evil' and 'to be shunned'; all else is 'indifferent.' But of things indifferent some, being in accordance with nature, are 'promoted' or 'preferred' (προηγμένα), as having 'worth' (ἀξία), and these are 'to be chosen'; others, being contrary to nature, are 'depromoted' (ἀποπροηγμένα) as having 'unworth' (ἀπαξία, negative value), and these are 'to be rejected'; while other things again are 'absolutely indifferent,' and supply no motive for action. To aim at securing 'things promoted,' or avoiding their opposites is an 'appropriate act' (καθῆκον): this is what the young and uncorrupted do by instinct. When the same aim is taken by the rational adult with full knowledge of nature's plan and deliberate intent to conform with it, then the 'appropriate act' is 'perfect,' and is a 'right action' or 'success' (κατόρθωμα).[1] Intention, not achievement, constitutes success. The only 'failure,' 'error' or 'sin' (the term ἁμάρτημα includes all these notions) is the conduct of the rational being who ignores and violates nature.

In identifying the Good with Virtue and in interpreting Virtue by the conception of Nature, the Stoics were following their forerunners the Cynics; but they parted company with the Cynics in finding a place in their scheme for Goods in the ordinary sense. For though they place pleasure among things 'absolutely indifferent,' their examples of things 'promoted'—life, health, wealth, etc.—are pretty much the usual objects of man's endeavour. Hence, whereas the Cynics, construing 'the natural' as the primitive or unsophisticated, had run counter to convention and even to decency, the Stoics in the practical rules deduced from their principles agreed in the main with current morality, and included the recognized duties to the family and the state.

But their first principles themselves they enunciated in a form that was violently paradoxical. Virtue being a state of inward righteousness they regarded as something absolute. Either a man has attained to it, when he is at once completely wise, good and happy, and remains so whatever pain, sorrow, or misfortune may befall him; or he has not attained to it, in which case, whatever progress he has made towards it, he is still foolish, wicked and miserable. So stated, the ideal was felt to be beyond man's reach. Chrysippus, the third head of the school, confessed that he had never known a Wise Man. Criticism forced the later Stoics to compromise. The Wise Man remained as a type and an ensample; but positive value was conceded to moral progress, and 'appropriate acts' tended to usurp the place that strictly belonged to 'right acts'

---

[1] Cicero inevitably obscures the point in rendering καθῆκον by *officium*. To say that *fungi officio*, 'to do one's duty,' is not *recte facere* makes the doctrine sound more paradoxical than it really was.

The Academy.

The last system to engage Cicero's attention, that of his contemporary Antiochus, is of much less interest than the two older traditions with which he ranges it.

Within a century of the death of its founder Plato, the Academy underwent a complete transformation. Arcesilas, its head in the middle of the third century B.C., adopted the scepticism that had been established as a philosophical system by Pyrrho two generations before, and denied the possibility of knowledge. He was accordingly spoken of as the founder of a Second or New Academy. His work was carried further a century afterwards by Carneades. Both these acute thinkers devoted themselves to combating the dogmas of the Stoics. Arcesilas assailed their theory of knowledge; and Carneades riddled their natural theology with shafts that have served for most subsequent polemic of the kind. On the basis of philosophic doubt, the New Academy developed in Ethics a theory of reasoned probability as a sufficient guide for life.

The extreme scepticism of Carneades led to a reaction. Philo, who was his next successor but one, and who afterwards became Cicero's teacher at Rome, reverted to a more positive standpoint. Doing violence to the facts, he declared that the teaching of the Academy had never changed since Plato, and that Arcesilas and Carneades, though attacking the Criterion of the Stoics, had not meant to deny all possibility of knowledge. The Stoic 'comprehension' was impossible, but yet there was a 'clearness' about some impressions that gives a conviction of their truth.

Antiochus. The next head, Antiochus, went beyond this ambiguous position, and abandoned scepticism altogether. Contradicting Philo, he maintained that the true tradition of Plato had been lost, and professed to recover it, calling his school the 'Old Academy.' But his reading of the history of philosophy was hardly more accurate than Philo's. He asserted that the teachings of the older Academics and Peripatetics and of the Stoics were, in Ethics at all events, substantially the same, and that Zeno had borrowed his tenets from his predecessors, merely concealing the theft by his novel terminology.

The latter thesis is argued in *de Finibus,* Book IV, while Book V gives Antiochus's version of the 'Old Academic and Peripatetic' Ethics, which he himself professed. His doctrine is that Virtue is sufficient for happiness, but that in the highest degree of happiness bodily and external goods also form a part. The Stoics will not call these latter 'goods,' but only 'things promoted'; yet really they attach no less importance to them.

Antiochus could only maintain his position by ignoring nice distinctions. The Ethics of Aristotle in particular seem to have fallen into complete oblivion. Aristotle's cardinal doctrines are, that well-being consists not in the state of virtue but in the active exercise of all human excellences, and particularly of man's highest gift of rational contemplation; and that though for this a modicum of external goods is needed, these are but indispensable conditions, and in no way constituent parts, of the Chief Good.

The fact is that philosophy in Cicero's day had lost all precision as well as originality. It must be admitted that *de Finibus* declines in interest when it comes to deal with contemporary thought. Not only does the plan of the work necessitate some repetition in Book V of arguments already rehearsed in Book IV; but Antiochus's perversion of preceding systems impairs alike the criticism of the Stoics and the presentation of his own ethical doctrine.

The Text.

The text of this edition is founded on that of Madvig, whose representatives have kindly permitted use to be made of the latest edition of his *de Finibus*, dated 1876. Madvig first established the text of the book; and it is from no lack of appreciation for his Herculean labours that I have ventured here and there to modify his results, whether by adopting conjectures suggested in his notes, or by preferring MSS. readings rejected by him, or conjectures made by other scholars and in one or two places by myself. In supplementing Madvig's work I have derived much help from the Teubner text of C. W. F. Müller, 1904.[1] Madvig's punctuation I have altered throughout, both to conform it with English usage and also occasionally to suggest a different connection of thought.

The critical Notes.

Departures from Madvig's text (referred to as Mdv.) are noted at the foot of the page. So also are MSS. variants of importance for the sense; in such places the readings of the three best MSS.

---

[1] A new Teubner text by Schiche appeared in 1915.

and of the inferior group are usually given. But no attempt is made to present a complete picture of the state of the MSS., for which the student must go to Madvig.

The MSS. The best MSS. of *de Finibus* are: A, Palatinus I, 11th c., which ends soon after the beginning of Book IV; B, Palatinus II; and E, Erlangensis, 15th c. These three form one family, within which B and E are more closely related. The other MSS. known to Madvig form a second family, inferior in general to the former, though, as Müller points out, not to be entirely dispensed with. Both families according to Madvig descend from a late and already considerably corrupted archetype.

Editions. The earliest edition is believed to have been printed at Cologne in 1467. Madvig's great commentary (Copenhagen, 1839, 1869, 1876) supersedes all its predecessors. There is a small annotated edition, largely based upon Madvig, by W. M. L. Hutchinson (London, 1909).

Translations. English translations are those of Samuel Parker (*Tully's Five Books de Finibus, or Concerning the Last Objects of Desire and Aversion, done into English by S. P., Gent., revised . . . by Jeremy Collier, M.A., London, 1702;* page-heading, *Tully of Moral Ends;* a 2nd edition published by Bliss, Oxford, 1812); of Guthrie (London, 1744); of Yonge (in Bohn's series, 1848); and of J. S. Reid (Cambridge, 1883, now out of print). The first of these, and the German version of Kirchmann in the Philosophische Bibliothek (1868), I have consulted occasionally, the former with pleasure, but neither with much profit.[1]

---

[1] A text and French translation by Jules Martha was published 1928–30 (Société d'édition 'les belles Lettres,'

Books of Reference.

The fullest treatment in English of the subjects dealt with in *de Finibus* will be found in Zeller's *Stoics, Epicureans and Sceptics* and *Eclectics.* Zeller's monumental work requires supplementing especially in regard to Stoicism. Recent books of value are Arnold's *Roman Stoicism*, Hicks's *Stoic and Epicurean*, and Bevan's *Stoics and Sceptics*. Reid's edition of *Academica* is a mine of information about Cicero's philosophical work. For the sources, a selection for beginners is Adam's *Texts to Illustrate Greek Philosophy after Aristotle.*

I must express my gratitude to my friend Miss W. M. L. Hutchinson for reading the proofs of my translation and doing much to improve it. Nor can I forget my debt to the late Dr. James Adam, whose lectures on *de Finibus* first aroused my interest in ethical theory.

In revising this work for re-issue I had the advantage of consulting the late Professor J. S. Reid's learned commentary on Books I and II, published 1925. For Books III–IV, 43, I derived valuable aid from his MS. notes, kindly lent me by Mrs. Reid, and for the rest from his published translation; of course neither can be assumed to represent his final views. The loss of a complete edition from so great a Ciceronian and student of the post-Aristotelian schools is much to be deplored. The Latin text is unaltered save for a few trifling corrections.

H. R.

1930.

Paris); this text is based on A for Books I–IV and for Books IV, V, on R (Rottendorfianus, 12th c., closely related to A, and collated by Schiche for his Teubner edition, 1915). Both Martha and Schiche place only limited confidence in B and E.

B

CICERO DE FINIBUS

BOOK I

M. TULLII CICERONIS
DE
FINIBUS BONORUM ET MALORUM
LIBER PRIMUS

1 I. Non eram nescius, Brute, cum quae summis ingeniis exquisitaque doctrina philosophi Graeco sermone tractavissent ea Latinis litteris mandaremus, fore ut hic noster labor in varias reprehensiones incurreret. Nam quibusdam, et iis quidem non admodum indoctis, totum hoc displicet philosophari. Quidam autem non tam id reprehendunt si remissius agatur, sed tantum studium tamque multam operam ponendam in eo non arbitrantur. Erunt etiam, et hi quidem eruditi Graecis litteris, contemnentes Latinas, qui se dicant in Graecis legendis operam malle consumere. Postremo aliquos futuros suspicor qui me ad alias litteras vocent, genus hoc scribendi, etsi sit
2 elegans, personae tamen et dignitatis esse negent. Contra quos omnes dicendum breviter existimo. Quamquam philosophiae quidem vituperatoribus satis responsum est eo libro quo a nobis philosophia defensa et collaudata est cum esset accusata et vituperata ab Hortensio. Qui liber cum et tibi probatus videretur et iis quos ego posse iudicare arbitrarer, plura suscepi, veritus ne movere hominum studia viderer, retinere non posse. Qui autem, si

---

[a] This book was called *Hortensius*, and formed an introduction to Cicero's philosophical writings. Fragments only are extant.

DE FINIBUS

BOOK I

1 I. My dear Brutus,—The following essay, I am well aware, attempting as it does to present in a Latin dress subjects that philosophers of consummate ability and profound learning have already handled in Greek, is sure to encounter criticism from different quarters. Certain persons, and those not without some pretension to letters, disapprove of the study of philosophy altogether. Others do not so greatly object to it provided it be followed in dilettante fashion; but they do not think it ought to engage so large an amount of one's interest and attention. A third class, learned in Greek literature and contemptuous of Latin, will say that they prefer to spend their time in reading Greek. Lastly, I suspect there will be some who will wish to divert me to other fields of authorship, asserting that this kind of composition, though a graceful recreation, is beneath the dignity
2 of my character and position. To all of these objections I suppose I ought to make some brief reply. The indiscriminate censure of philosophy has indeed been sufficiently answered already in the book[a] which I wrote in praise of that study, in order to defend it against a bitter attack that had been made upon it by Hortensius. The favourable reception which that volume appeared to obtain from yourself and from others whom I considered competent to sit in judgment encouraged me to embark upon further undertakings; for I did not wish to be thought incapable of sustaining the interest that I had aroused.

Preface: choice of subject defended;

Philosophy deserving of study,

maxime hoc placeat, moderatius tamen id volunt fieri, difficilem quandam temperantiam postulant in eo quod semel admissum coerceri reprimique non potest, ut propemodum iustioribus utamur illis qui omnino avocent a philosophia, quam his qui rebus infinitis modum constituant in reque eo meliore quo maior sit
3 mediocritatem desiderent. Sive enim ad sapientiam perveniri potest, non paranda nobis solum ea sed fruenda etiam est; sive hoc difficile est, tamen nec modus est ullus investigandi veri nisi inveneris, et quaerendi defetigatio turpis est cum id quod quaeritur sit pulcherrimum. Etenim si delectamur cum scribimus, quis est tam invidus qui ab eo nos abducat? Sin laboramus, quis est qui alienae modum statuat industriae? Nam ut Terentianus Chremes non inhumanus, qui novum vicinum non vult

Fodere aut arare aut aliquid ferre denique—

(non enim illum ab industria sed ab illiberali labore deterret), sic isti curiosi, quos offendit noster minime nobis iniucundus labor.

4 II. Iis igitur est difficilius satisfacere qui se Latina scripta dicunt contemnere. In quibus hoc primum est in quo admirer, cur in gravissimis rebus non delectet eos sermo patrius, cum iidem fabellas Latinas ad verbum e Graecis expressas non inviti legant. Quis enim tam inimicus paene nomini Romano est, qui Enni Medeam aut Antiopam Pacuvi spernat aut

---

[a] Terence, *Heautontimorumenos*, I. i. 17.

The second class of critics, who, however much they approve of philosophy, nevertheless would rather have it less eagerly prosecuted, are asking for a restraint that it is not easy to practise. The study is one that when once taken up admits of no restriction or control. In fact, the attitude of the former class, who attempt to dissuade us from philosophy altogether, seems almost less unreasonable than that of those who would set limits to what is essentially unlimited, and expect us to stop half-way in a study 3 that increases in value the further it proceeds. If Wisdom be attainable, let us not only win but enjoy it; or if attainment be difficult, still there is no end to the search for truth, other than its discovery. It were base to flag in the pursuit, when the object pursued is so supremely lovely. Indeed if we like writing, who would be so churlish as to debar us from it? Or if we find it a labour, who is to set limits to another man's exertions? No doubt it is kind of Chremes in Terence's play to wish his new neighbour not

To dig or plough or any burden bear[a]:

for it is not industry in general, but toil of a menial kind, from which he would deter him; but only a busybody would take exception to an occupation which, like mine, is a labour of love.

and of thorough study.

4 II. A more difficult task therefore is to deal with the objection of those who profess a contempt for Latin writings as such. What astonishes me first of all about them is this,—why should they dislike their native language for serious and important subjects, when they are quite willing to read Latin plays translated word for word from the Greek? Who has such a hatred, one might almost say for the very name of Roman, as to despise and reject the *Medea* of Ennius

Justification of rendering Greek philosophy into Latin.

reiciat quod se iisdem Euripidi fabulis delectari dicat, Latinas litteras oderit? Synephebos ego, inquit, potius Caecili aut Andriam Terenti quam utramque Menandri legam? A quibus tantum dissentio
5 ut, cum Sophocles vel optime scripserit Electram, tamen male conversam Atili mihi legendam putem, de quo Licinius[1] 'ferreum scriptorem,' verum opinor scriptorem tamen, ut legendus sit. Rudem enim esse omnino in nostris poetis aut inertissimae segnitiae est aut fastidi delicatissimi. Mihi quidem nulli satis eruditi videntur quibus nostra ignota sunt. An

Utinam ne in nemore—

nihilo minus legimus quam hoc idem Graecum, quae autem de bene beateque vivendo a Platone disputata
6 sunt, haec explicari non placebit Latine? Quid si nos non interpretum fungimur munere, sed tuemur ea quae dicta sunt ab iis quos probamus, eisque nostrum iudicium et nostrum scribendi ordinem adiungimus? quid habent cur Graeca anteponant iis quae et splendide dicta sint neque sint conversa de Graecis? Nam si dicent ab illis has res esse tractatas, ne ipsos quidem Graecos est cur tam multos legant quam legendi sunt. Quid enim est a Chrysippo praetermissum in Stoicis? Legimus tamen Diogenem, An-

[1] *Licinius:* perhaps *Licinus*, see Index.

---

[a] The opening of Ennius's *Medea Exsul*, cp. Euripides, *Medea* 3f.

or the *Antiope* of Paeuvius, and give as his reason that though he enjoys the corresponding plays of Euripides he cannot endure books written in Latin? What, he cries, am I to read *The Young Comrades* of Caecilius, or Terence's *Maid of Andros*, when I might be reading
5 the same two comedies of Menander? With this sort of person I disagree so strongly, that, admitting the *Electra* of Sophocles to be a masterpiece, I yet think Atilius's poor translation of it worth my while to read. 'An iron writer,' Licinius called him; still, in my opinion, a writer all the same, and therefore deserving to be read. For to be entirely unversed in our own poets argues either the extreme of mental inactivity or else a refinement of taste carried to the point of caprice. To my mind no one can be styled a well-read man who does not know our native literature. If we read

Would that in forest glades—[a]

just as readily as the same passage in the Greek, shall we object to having Plato's discourses on morality and happiness set before the reader in
6 Latin? And supposing that for our part we do not fill the office of a mere translator, but, while preserving the doctrines of our chosen authorities, add thereto our own criticism and our own arrangement: what ground have these objectors for ranking the writings of Greece above compositions that are at once brilliant in style and not mere translations from Greek originals? Perhaps they will rejoin that the subject has been dealt with by the Greeks already. But then what reason have they for reading the multitude of Greek authors either that one has to read? Take Stoicism: what aspect of it has Chrysippus left untouched? Yet we read Diogenes, Antipater,

tipatrum, Mnesarchum, Panaetium, multos alios, in primisque familiarem nostrum Posidonium. Quid? Theophrastus mediocriterne delectat cum tractat locos ab Aristotele ante tractatos? Quid? Epicurei num desistunt de iisdem, de quibus et ab Epicuro scriptum est et ab antiquis, ad arbitrium suum scribere? Quodsi Graeci leguntur a Graecis, iisdem de rebus alia ratione compositis, quid est cur nostri a nostris non legantur?

7 III. Quamquam si plane sic verterem Platonem aut Aristotelem ut verterunt nostri poetae fabulas, male, credo, mererer de meis civibus si ad eorum cognitionem divina illa ingenia transferrem. Sed id neque feci adhuc nec mihi tamen ne faciam interdictum puto. Locos quidem quosdam, si videbitur, transferam, et maxime ab iis quos modo nominavi, cum inciderit ut id apte fieri possit; ut ab Homero Ennius, Afranius a Menandro solet. Nec vero, ut noster Lucilius, recusabo quo minus omnes mea legant. Utinam esset ille Persius! Scipio vero et Rutilius multo etiam magis; quorum ille iudicium reformidans Tarentinis ait se et Consentinis et Siculis scribere. Facete is quidem, sicut alia[1]; sed neque tam docti tum erant ad quorum iudicium elaboraret, et sunt illius scripta leviora, ut urbanitas

8 summa appareat, doctrina mediocris. Ego autem quem timeam lectorem, cum ad te, ne Graecis qui-

[1] *alia* Mdv.; *alias* MSS.

---

[a] Lucilius, the satirist, 148-103 B.C., avowed that he wrote for the moderately learned like Laelius, not for great scholars like Persius: 'Persium non curo legere, Laelium Decimum volo' (Cic. *de Or.* 2.25). In the next sentence here Cicero seems to refer to some other passage of Lucilius, in which he put his claims still lower and professed to write for illiterate provincials, not for cultured noblemen like Scipio Africanus Minor and P. Rutilius Rufus.

Mnesarchus, Panaetius, and many others, not least our friend Posidonius. Again, Theophrastus handles topics previously treated by Aristotle, yet he gives us no small pleasure all the same. Nor do the Epicureans cease from writing as the spirit moves them on the same questions on which Epicurus and the ancients wrote. If Greek writers find Greek readers when presenting the same subjects in a different setting, why should not Romans be read by Romans?

7 III. Yet even supposing I gave a direct translation of Plato or Aristotle, exactly as our poets have done with the plays, would it not, pray, be a patriotic service to introduce those transcendent intellects to the acquaintance of my fellow-countrymen? As a matter of fact, however, this has not been my procedure hitherto, though I do not feel I am debarred from adopting it. Indeed I expressly reserve the right of borrowing certain passages, if I think fit, and particularly from the philosophers just mentioned, when an appropriate occasion offers for so doing; just as Ennius regularly borrows from Homer, and Afranius from Menander. Nor yet shall I object, like our Lucilius,[a] to all the world's reading what I write. I only wish his Persius were alive to day! and still more Scipio and Rutilius, in fear of whose criticism Lucilius protests that he writes for the public of Tarentum, Consentia and Sicily. This no doubt is neat enough, like the rest of Lucilius; but there were not such learned critics in his day, to tax his best efforts; and also his writings are in a lighter vein: they show

8 consummate wit, but no great erudition. I, however, need not be afraid of any reader, if I am so bold as to dedicate my book to you, who rival even

dem cedentem in philosophia, audeam scribere? Quamquam a te ipso id quidem facio provocatus gratissimo mihi libro quem ad me de virtute misisti. Sed ex eo credo quibusdam usu venire ut abhorreant a Latinis, quod inciderint in inculta quaedam et horrida, de malis Graecis Latine scripta deterius. Quibus ego assentior, dum modo de iisdem rebus ne Graecos quidem legendos putent. Res vero bonas verbis electis graviter ornateque dictas quis non legat? Nisi qui se plane Graecum dici velit, ut a
9 Scaevola est praetore salutatus Athenis Albucius. Quem quidem locum cum multa venustate et omni sale idem Lucilius, apud quem praeclare Scaevola:

"Graecum te, Albuci, quam Romanum atque Sabinum,
Municipem Ponti, Tritanni, centurionum,
Praeclarorum hominum ac primorum signiferumque,
Maluisti dici; Graece ergo praetor Athenis,
Id quod maluisti, te, cum ad me accedis, saluto:
'Χαῖρε,' inquam, 'Tite!' Lictores, turma omnis cohorsque[1]:
'Χαῖρε, Tite!' Hinc hostis mi Albucius, hinc inimicus."

---

[1] *cohorsque* Manutius, Mdv.; *chorusque*, MSS.

the Greeks as a philosopher. Still, you yourself challenged me to the venture, by dedicating to me your delightful essay *On Virtue*. But I have no doubt that the reason why some people take a dislike to Latin literature is that they have happened to meet with certain illiterate and uncouth productions which are bad Greek books in worse Latin versions. I have no quarrel with these persons, provided that they also refuse to read the Greek writers on the same subjects. But given a noble theme, and a refined, dignified and graceful style, who would not read a Latin book? Unless it be some one ambitious to be styled a Greek out-and-out, as
9 Albucius was greeted by Scaevola when the latter was praetor at Athens. I am again referring to Lucilius, who relates the anecdote with much neatness and point; he puts the following excellent lines into the mouth of Scaevola:

"You vow'd, Albucius, that to suit ye
'Twas as a Greek we must repute ye;
'Roman' and 'Sabine' being names
Your man of *ton* and taste disclaims!
You scorn'd to own your native town,—
Which bore such captains of renown
As Pontius and Tritannus bold,
Who in the van Rome's ensigns hold.
And so, at Athens when I lay,
And your respects you came to pay,
My worship, humouring your freak,
Gave you good-morrow straight in Greek,
With '*Chaire*, Titus!' '*Chaire*,' bawl
Guards, aides-de-camp, javelin-men and all!
—Hence comes it that Albucius hates me,
Hence as his bitterest foe he rates me."

10 Sed iure Mucius. Ego autem mirari satis non[1] queo, unde hoc sit tam insolens domesticarum rerum fastidium. Non est omnino hic docendi locus, sed ita sentio et saepe disserui, Latinam linguam non modo non inopem, ut vulgo putarent, sed locupletiorem etiam esse quam Graecam. Quando enim nobis, vel dicam aut oratoribus bonis aut poetis, postea quidem quam fuit quem imitarentur, ullus orationis vel copiosae vel elegantis ornatus defuit?

IV. Ego vero, quoniam[2] forensibus operis, laboribus, periculis non deseruisse mihi videor praesidium in quo a populo Romano locatus sum, debeo profecto, quantumcumque possum, in eo quoque elaborare ut sint opera, studio, labore meo doctiores cives mei, nec cum istis tanto opere pugnare qui Graeca legere malint, modo legant illa ipsa, ne simulent, et iis servire qui vel utrisque litteris uti velint vel, si suas
11 habent, illas non magno opere desiderent. Qui autem alia malunt scribi a nobis, aequi esse debent, quod et scripta multa sunt, sic ut plura nemini e nostris, et scribentur fortasse plura si vita suppetet; et tamen qui diligenter haec quae de philosophia litteris mandamus legere assueverit, iudicabit nulla ad legendum his esse potiora. Quid est enim in

---

[1] *mirari satis non* Mdv. (*satis mirari non* Or.); *mirari non* MSS.

[2] *quoniam* Mdv., *cum* MSS., Reid (c. indic. slightly archaistic).

10 Mucius's sarcasm was however deserved. But for my part I can never cease wondering what can be the origin of the exaggerated contempt for home products that is now fashionable. It would of course be out of place to attempt to prove it here, but in my opinion, as I have often argued, the Latin language, so far from having a poor vocabulary, as is commonly supposed, is actually richer than the Greek. When have we, that is to say when have our competent orators or poets, at all events since they have had models to copy, ever lacked any of the resources either of the florid or the chaste style?

The task not beneath the dignity of a statesman.

IV. In my own case, just as I trust I have done my duty, at the post to which the Roman people appointed me, by my political activities, and the toils and dangers I have undergone, so it is assuredly incumbent on me also to use my best endeavours, with such zeal, enthusiasm and energy as I possess, to promote the advancement of learning among my fellow-countrymen. Nor need I be greatly concerned to join issue with any who prefer to read Greek, provided that they actually do read it and do not merely pretend to do so. It is my business to serve those who desire to enjoy literature in both languages, or who, if books in their own are available, do not feel any great need of Greek ones.

11 Those again who would rather have me write on other subjects may fairly be indulgent to one who has written much already—in fact no one of our nation more—and who perhaps will write still more if his life be prolonged. And even were it not so, anyone who has been a careful student of my philosophical writings will pronounce that none of them are better worth reading than the present treatise.

Supreme impo
tance of ethics.

vita tanto opere quaerendum quam cum omnia in philosophia, tum id quod his libris quaeritur, qui sit finis, quid extremum, quid ultimum quo sint omnia bene vivendi recteque faciendi consilia referenda; quid sequatur natura ut summum ex rebus expetendis, quid fugiat ut extremum malorum? Qua de re cum sit inter doctissimos summa dissensio, quis alienum putet eius esse dignitatis quam mihi quisque tribuat, quid in omni munere vitae optimum et 12 verissimum sit exquirere? An, partus ancillae sitne in fructu habendus, disseretur inter principes civitatis, P. Scaevolam Maniumque Manilium, ab iisque M. Brutus dissentiet (quod et acutum genus est et ad usus civium non inutile, nosque ea scripta reliquaque eiusdem generis et legimus libenter et legemus); haec quae vitam omnem continent neglegentur? Nam ut sint illa vendibiliora, haec uberiora certe sunt. Quamquam id quidem licebit iis existimare qui legerint. Nos autem hanc omnem quaestionem de finibus bonorum et malorum fere a nobis explicatam esse his litteris[1] arbitramur, in quibus, quantum potuimus, non modo quid nobis probaretur sed etiam quid a singulis philosophiae disciplinis diceretur persecuti sumus.

13 V. Ut autem a facillimis ordiamur, prima veniat

---

[1] *litteris:* Mdv. with others conjectures *libris.*

For what problem does life offer so important as all the topics of philosophy, and especially the question raised in these volumes—What is the End, the final and ultimate aim, which gives the standard for all principles of well-being and of right conduct? What does Nature pursue as the thing supremely desirable, what does she avoid as the ultimate evil? It is a subject on which the most learned philosophers disagree profoundly; who then can think it derogatory to such esteem as each may assign to me, to investigate what is the highest good and the
12 truest rule in every relationship of life? Are we to have our leading statesmen debating such topics as whether the offspring of a female slave is to be considered as belonging to the party who has hired her, Publius Scaevola and Manius Manilius upholding one opinion and Marcus Brutus the contrary (not but what such discussions raise nice points of law, as well as being of practical importance for the business of life; and we read and shall continue to read with pleasure the treatises in question and others of the same nature); and shall these questions which cover the entire range of conduct be neglected? Legal subjects are no doubt more popular, but philosophy is unquestionably richer in interest. However, this is a point that may be left to the reader to decide. In the present work we believe we have given a more or less exhaustive exposition of the whole subject of the Ends of Goods and Evils. The book is intended to contain so far as possible a complete account, not only of the views that we ourselves accept, but also of the doctrines enunciated by all the different schools of philosophy.

13 V. To begin with what is easiest, let us first pass

in medium Epicuri ratio, quae plerisque notissima est; quam a nobis sic intelleges expositam, ut ab ipsis qui eam disciplinam probant non soleat accuratius explicari. Verum enim invenire volumus, non tamquam adversarium aliquem convincere.

Accurate autem quondam a L. Torquato, homine omni doctrina erudito, defensa est Epicuri sententia de voluptate, a meque ei responsum, cum C. Triarius, in primis gravis et doctus adulescens, ei disputationi
14 interesset. Nam cum ad me in Cumanum salutandi causa uterque venisset, pauca primo inter nos de litteris, quarum summum erat in utroque studium; deinde Torquatus, "Quoniam nacti te," inquit, "sumus aliquando otiosum, certe audiam quid sit quod Epicurum nostrum non tu quidem oderis, ut fere faciunt qui ab eo dissentiunt, sed certe non probes, eum quem ego arbitror unum vidisse verum maximisque erroribus animos hominum liberavisse et omnia tradidisse quae pertinerent ad bene beateque vivendum; sed existimo te, sicut nostrum Triarium, minus ab eo delectari quod ista Platonis, Aristoteli, Theophrasti orationis ornamenta neglexerit. Nam illud quidem adduci vix possum, ut ea quae senserit
15 ille tibi non vera videantur." "Vide quantum," inquam, "fallare, Torquate. Oratio me istius philosophi non offendit; nam et complectitur verbis quod vult et dicit plane quod intellegam; et tamen ego a philosopho, si afferat eloquentiam, non asperner, si

in review the system of Epicurus, which to most men is the best known of any. Our exposition of it, as you shall see, will be as accurate as any usually given even by the professed adherents of his school. For our object is to discover the truth, not to refute someone as an opponent.

Introduction to Books I and II; The Ethics of Epicurus: persons and scene of the dialogue.

An elaborate defence of the hedonistic theory of Epicurus was once delivered by Lucius Torquatus, a student well versed in all the systems of philosophy; to him I replied, and Gaius Triarius, a youth of remarkable learning and seriousness of
11 character, assisted at the discussion. Both of these gentlemen had called to pay me their respects at my place at Cumae. We first exchanged a few remarks about literature, of which both were enthusiastic students. Then Torquatus said, "As we have for once found you at leisure, I am resolved to hear the reason why you regard my master Epicurus, not indeed with hatred, as those who do not share his views mostly do, but at all events with disapproval. I myself consider him as the one person who has discerned the truth, and who has delivered men from the gravest errors and imparted to them all there is to know about well-being and happiness. The fact is, I think that you are like our friend Triarius, and dislike Epicurus because he has neglected the graces of style that you find in your Plato, Aristotle and Theophrastus. For I can scarcely bring myself to believe that you think
15 his opinions untrue." "Let me assure you, Torquatus," said I, "that you are entirely mistaken. With your master's style I have no fault to find. He expresses his meaning adequately, and gives me a plain intelligible statement. Not that I despise eloquence in a philosopher if he has it to offer, but

non habeat, non admodum flagitem. Re mihi non aeque satisfacit[1], et quidem locis pluribus. Sed 'quot homines, tot sententiae'; falli igitur possumus." "Quamobrem tandem," inquit, "non satisfacit? te enim iudicem aequum puto, modo quae dicat ille
16 bene noris." "Nisi mihi Phaedrum," inquam, "mentitum aut Zenonem putas, quorum utrumque audivi, cum mihi nihil sane praeter sedulitatem probarent, omnes mihi Epicuri sententiae satis notae sunt; atque eos quos nominavi cum Attico nostro frequenter audivi, cum miraretur ille quidem utrumque, Phaedrum autem etiam amaret; cotidieque inter nos ea quae audiebamus conferebamus, neque erat umquam controversia quid ego intellegerem, sed quid probarem."

17 VI. "Quid igitur est?" inquit; "audire enim cupio quid non probes." "Principio," inquam, "in physicis, quibus maxime gloriatur, primum totus est alienus. Democritea dicit, perpauca mutans, sed ita ut ea quae corrigere vult mihi quidem depravare videatur. Ille atomos quas appellat, id est corpora individua propter soliditatem, censet in infinito inani, in quo nihil nec summum nec infimum nec medium nec intimum[2] nec extremum sit, ita ferri ut concursionibus inter se cohaerescant, ex quo efficiantur

[1] *satisfacit* Mdv. as below; MSS. here *satisfecit*.
[2] *intimum* Jonas, Müller; *ultimum* Mdv. with MSS.

---

[a] Terence, *Phormio* 454.

I should not greatly insist on it if he has not. But his matter I do not find so satisfactory, and that in more points than one. However, 'many men, many minds'[a]: so it is possible that I am mistaken." "What is it, pray," he said, "to which you take exception? For I recognize you as a just critic, provided you
16 really know what his doctrines are." "Oh," said I, "I know the whole of Epicurus's opinions well enough,—unless you think that Phaedrus or Zeno did not tell me the truth. I have heard both of them lecture, though to be sure they convinced me of nothing but their own devotion to the system. Indeed I regularly attended those professors, in company with our friend Atticus, who for his part had an admiration for them both, and a positive affection for Phaedrus. Every day we used to discuss together in private what we had heard at lecture, and there was never any dispute as to what I could understand; the question was, what I could accept as true."

Cicero states objections to Epicurus: his Natural Philosophy is either not new or not true;

17 VI. "Well then, what *is* the point?" said he; "I should very much like to know what it is that you disagree with." "Let me begin," I replied, "with the subject of Natural Philosophy, which is Epicurus's particular boast. Here, in the first place, he is entirely second-hand. His doctrines are those of Democritus, with a very few modifications. And as for the latter, where he attempts to improve upon his original, in my opinion he only succeeds in making things worse. Democritus believes in certain things which he terms 'atoms,' that is, bodies so solid as to be indivisible, moving about in a vacuum of infinite extent, which has neither top, bottom nor middle, neither centre nor circumference. The motion of these atoms is such that they collide and so cohere together; and from

ea quae sint quaeque cernantur omnia; eumque motum atomorum nullo a principio sed ex aeterno
18 tempore intellegi convenire. Epicurus autem, in quibus sequitur Democritum, non fere labitur. Quamquam utriusque cum multa non probo, tum illud in primis, quod, cum in rerum natura duo quaerenda sint, unum quae materia sit ex qua quaeque res efficiatur, alterum quae vis sit quae quidque efficiat, de materia disseruerunt, vim et causam efficiendi reliquerunt. Sed hoc commune vitium; illae Epicuri propriae ruinae: censet enim eadem illa individua et solida corpora ferri deorsum suo pondere ad lineam; hunc naturalem esse omnium corporum motum;
19 deinde ibidem homo acutus, cum illud occurreret, si omnia deorsum e regione ferrentur et, ut dixi, ad lineam, numquam fore ut atomus altera alteram posset attingere, itaque[1] attulit rem commenticiam: declinare dixit atomum perpaulum, quo nihil posset fieri minus; ita effici complexiones et copulationes et adhaesiones atomorum inter se, ex quo efficeretur mundus omnesque partes mundi quaeque in eo essent. Quae cum res tota ficta sit pueriliter, tum ne efficit quidem[2] quod vult. Nam et ipsa declinatio ad libidinem fingitur (ait enim declinare atomum sine causa, quo nihil turpius physico quam fieri quid-

---

[1] *itaque* after *commenticiam* Martha.
[2] *quidem* inserted by edd.

this process result the whole of the things that exist and that we see. Moreover, this movement of the atoms must not be conceived as starting from a beginning, but as having gone on from all eternity.
18 Epicurus for his part, where he follows Democritus, does not generally blunder. Still, there is a great deal in each of them with which I do not agree, and especially this: in the study of Nature there are two questions to be asked, first, what is the matter out of which each thing is made, second, what is the force by which it is made; now Democritus and Epicurus have discussed the question of matter, but they have not considered the question of force or the efficient cause. But this is a defect shared by both; I now come to the lapses peculiar to Epicurus. He believes that these same indivisible solid bodies are borne by their own weight perpendicularly downward, which
19 he holds is the natural motion of all bodies; but thereupon this clever fellow, being met with the difficulty that if they all travelled downwards in a straight line, and, as I said, perpendicularly, no one atom would ever be able to overtake any other atom, accordingly introduced an idea of his own invention: he said that the atom makes a very tiny swerve,—the smallest divergence possible; and so are produced entanglements and combinations and cohesions of atoms with atoms, which result in the creation of the world and all its parts, and of all that in them is. Now not only is the whole of this affair a piece of childish fancy, but it does not even achieve the result that its author desires. The swerving is itself an arbitrary fiction; for Epicurus says the atoms swerve without a cause,—yet this is the capital offence in a natural philosopher, to speak of some-

quam sine causa dicere), et illum motum naturalem omnium ponderum, ut ipse constituit, e regione inferiorem locum petentium, sine causa eripuit atomis; nec tamen id cuius causa haec finxerat assecutus est.
20 Nam si omnes atomi declinabunt, nullae umquam cohaerescent; sive aliae declinabunt, aliae suo nutu recte ferentur, primum erit hoc quasi provincias atomis dare, quae recte, quae oblique ferantur, deinde eadem illa atomorum (in quo etiam Democritus haeret) turbulenta concursio hunc mundi ornatum efficere non poterit. Ne illud quidem physici, credere aliquid esse minimum; quod profecto numquam putavisset si a Polyaeno familiari suo geometrica discere maluisset quam illum etiam ipsum dedocere. Sol Democrito magnus videtur, quippe homini erudito in geometriaque perfecto; huic pedalis fortasse: tantum enim esse censet quantus videtur, vel paulo aut
21 maiorem aut minorem. Ita quae mutat ea corrumpit, quae sequitur sunt tota Democriti, atomi, inane, imagines, quae εἴδωλα nominant, quorum incursione non solum videamus sed etiam cogitemus; infinitio ipsa, quam ἀπειρίαν vocant, tota ab illo est, tum innumerabiles mundi qui et oriantur et intereant

---

[a] Democritus explained sight as being caused by the impact on the eye of films or husks which are continually being thrown off from the surface of objects. These 'images,' penetrating to the mind through the pores of the body, also caused mental impressions

thing taking place uncaused. Then also he gratuitously deprives the atoms of what he himself declared to be the natural motion of all heavy bodies, namely, movement in a straight line downwards, and yet he does not attain the object for the sake of which this
20 fiction was devised. For, if all the atoms swerve, none will ever come to cohere together; or if some swerve while others travel in a straight line, by their own natural tendency, in the first place this will be tantamount to assigning to the atoms their different spheres of action, some to travel straight and some sideways; while secondly (and this is a weak point with Democritus also) this riotous hurly-burly of atoms could not possibly result in the ordered beauty of the world we know. It is also unworthy of a natural philosopher to deny the infinite divisibility of matter; an error that assuredly Epicurus would have avoided, if he had been willing to let his friend Polyaenus teach him geometry instead of making Polyaenus himself unlearn it. Democritus, being an educated man and well versed in geometry, thinks the sun is of vast size; Epicurus considers it perhaps a foot in diameter, for he pronounces it to be exactly as large as it appears, or a
21 little larger or smaller. Thus where Epicurus alters the doctrines of Democritus, he alters them for the worse; while for those ideas which he adopts, the credit belongs entirely to Democritus,—the atoms, the void, the images,[a] or as they call them, *eidōla*, whose impact is the cause not only of vision but also of thought; the very conception of infinite space, *apeiria* as they term it, is entirely derived from Democritus; and again the countless numbers of worlds that come into existence and pass out of

cotidie. Quae etsi mihi nullo modo probantur, tamen Democritum, laudatum a ceteris, ab hoc, qui cum unum secutus esset, nollem vituperatum.

22 VII. "Iam in altera philosophiae parte, quae est quaerendi ac disserendi, quae λογική dicitur, iste vester plane, ut mihi quidem videtur, inermis ac nudus est. Tollit definitiones; nihil de dividendo ac partiendo docet; non quomodo efficiatur concludaturque ratio tradit; non qua via captiosa solvantur, ambigua distinguantur ostendit; iudicia rerum in sensibus ponit, quibus si semel aliquid falsi pro vero probatum sit, sublatum esse omne iudicium veri et falsi putat. . . .

23 . . . Confirmat autem illud vel maxime quod ipsa natura, ut ait ille, sciscat et probet, id est voluptatem et dolorem. Ad haec et quae sequamur et quae fugiamus refert omnia. Quod quamquam Aristippi est a Cyrenaicisque melius liberiusque defenditur, tamen eiusmodi esse iudico ut nihil homine videatur indignius. Ad maiora enim quaedam nos natura genuit et conformavit, ut mihi quidem videtur. Ac fieri potest ut errem; sed ita prorsus existimo, neque eum Torquatum qui hoc primus cognomen invenit[1] aut torquem illum hosti detraxisse ut aliquam ex eo perciperet corpore voluptatem aut cum Latinis tertio consulatu

[1] *invenit* B, E; *invenerit* A and inf. MSS.

---

[a] In Greek Logic *διαίρεσις*, the method of defining a species by dividing and subdividing a genus: cp. Bk. II. § 26.

[b] The interpretation is here uncertain, and probably more than one sentence has been lost.

existence every day. For my own part I reject these doctrines altogether; but still I could wish that Democritus, whom every one else applauds, had not been vilified by Epicurus who took him as his sole guide.

22 VII. "Turn next to the second division of philosophy, the department of Method and of Dialectic, which is termed *Logikē.* Of the whole armour of Logic your founder, as it seems to me, is absolutely destitute. He does away with Definition; he has no doctrine of Division or Partition[a]; he gives no rules for Deduction or Syllogistic Inference, and imparts no method for resolving Dilemmas or for detecting Fallacies of Equivocation. The Criteria of reality he places in sensation; once let the senses accept as true something that is false, and every possible criterion of truth and falsehood seems to him to be immediately destroyed. . . .

Formal Logic he discarded altogether;

23 . . . [b]He lays the very greatest stress upon that which, as he declares, Nature herself decrees and sanctions, that is the feelings of pleasure and pain. These he maintains lie at the root of every act of choice and of avoidance. This is the doctrine of Aristippus, and it is upheld more cogently and more frankly by the Cyrenaics; but nevertheless it is in my judgment a doctrine in the last degree unworthy of the dignity of man. Nature, in my opinion at all events, has created and endowed us for higher ends. I may possibly be mistaken; but I am absolutely convinced that the Torquatus who first won that surname did not wrest the famous necklet from his foe in the hope of getting from it any physical enjoyment, nor did he fight the battle of the Veseris against the Latins in his third consulship for the sake

his Ethical Hedonism is contrary to fact: men do not aim solely at Pleasure;

conflixisse apud Veserim propter voluptatem. Quod vero securi percussit[1] filium, privavisse se etiam videtur multis voluptatibus, cum ipsi naturae patrioque amori praetulerit ius maiestatis atque imperi.

24 "Quid? T.[2] Torquatus, is qui consul cum Cn. Octavio fuit, cum illam severitatem in eo filio adhibuit quem in adoptionem D. Silano emancipaverat, ut eum, Macedonum legatis accusantibus quod pecunias praetorem in provincia cepisse arguerent, causam apud se dicere iuberet, reque ex utraque parte audita pronuntiaret eum non talem videri fuisse in imperio quales eius maiores fuissent, et in conspectum suum venire vetuit, numquid tibi videtur de voluptatibus suis cogitavisse? Sed ut omittam pericula, labores, dolorem etiam quem optimus quisque pro patria et pro suis suscipit, ut non modo nullam captet sed etiam praetereat omnes voluptates, dolores denique quosvis suscipere malit quam deserere ullam offici partem, ad ea quae hoc non minus declarant sed videntur leviora veniamus. 25 Quid tibi, Torquate, quid huic Triario litterae, quid historiae cognitioque rerum, quid poetarum evolutio, quid tanta tot versuum memoria voluptatis affert? Nec mihi illud dixeris: Haec enim ipsa mihi sunt voluptati, et erant illa Torquatis. Numquam hoc ita defendit Epicurus neque Metrodorus aut quisquam eorum qui aut saperet aliquid

---

[1] *percussit* Mdv.; *percusserit* MSS.

[2] *T.* edd. from Liv. epit. 54; *L.* MSS.

of pleasure. Indeed in sentencing his son to be beheaded, it would seem that he actually deprived himself of a great deal of pleasure; for he sacrificed his natural instincts of paternal affection to the claims of state and of his military office.

24 "Then, think of the Titus Torquatus who was consul with Gnaeus Octavius; when he dealt so sternly with the son who had passed out of his paternal control through his adoption by Decius Silanus—when he summoned him into his presence to answer to the charge preferred against him by a deputation from Macedonia, of accepting bribes while praetor in that province—when, after hearing both sides of the case, he gave judgment that he found his son guilty of having conducted himself in office in a manner unworthy of his ancestry, and banished him for ever from his sight,—think you he had any regard for his own pleasure? But I pass over the dangers, the toils, the actual pain that all good men endure for country and for friends, not only not seeking pleasure, but actually renouncing pleasures altogether, and preferring to undergo every sort of pain rather than be false to any portion of their duty. Let us turn to matters seemingly less important, but equally
25 conclusive. What actual pleasure do you, Torquatus, or does Triarius here, derive from literature, from history and learning, from turning the pages of the poets and committing vast quantities of verse to memory? Do not tell me that these pursuits are in themselves a pleasure to you, and that so were the deeds I mentioned to the Torquati. That line of defence was never taken by Epicurus or Metrodorus, nor by any one of them if he possessed any intelligence or had mastered the doctrines of your school.

aut ista didicisset. Et quod quaeritur saepe cur tam multi sint Epicurei, sunt aliae quoque causae, sed multitudinem haec maxime allicit quod ita putant dici ab illo, recta et honesta quae sint, ea facere ipsa per se laetitiam, id est voluptatem. Homines optimi non intellegunt totam rationem everti si ita res se habeat. Nam si concederetur, etiamsi ad corpus nihil referatur, ista sua sponte et per se esse iucunda, per se esset et virtus et cognitio rerum, quod minime ille vult, expetenda.

26 "Haec igitur Epicuri non probo," inquam. "De cetero vellem equidem aut ipse doctrinis fuisset instructior (est enim, quod tibi ita videri necesse est, non satis politus iis artibus quas qui tenent eruditi appellantur), aut ne deterruisset alios a studiis. Quamquam te quidem video minime esse deterritum."

VIII. Quae cum dixissem, magis ut illum provocarem quam ut ipse loquerer, tum Triarius leniter arridens: "Tu quidem," inquit, "totum Epicurum paene e philosophorum choro sustulisti. Quid ei reliquisti nisi te, quoquo modo loqueretur, intellegere quid diceret? Aliena dixit in physicis, nec ea ipsa quae tibi probarentur. Si qua in iis corrigere voluit, deteriora fecit. Disserendi artem nullam habuit. Voluptatem cum summum bonum diceret, primum in eo ipso parum vidit, deinde hoc quoque

Again, as to the question often asked, why so many men are Epicureans, though it is not the only reason, the thing that most attracts the crowd is the belief that Epicurus declares right conduct and moral worth to be intrinsically and of themselves delightful, which means productive of pleasure. These worthy people do not realize that, if this is true, it upsets the theory altogether. If it were admitted that goodness is spontaneously and intrinsically pleasant, even without any reference to bodily feeling, then virtue would be desirable for its own sake, and so also would knowledge; but this Epicurus by no means allows.

and lastly, he despised learning.

26 "These then," said I, "are the doctrines of Epicurus that I cannot accept. For the rest, I could desire that he himself had been better equipped with learning (since even you must recognize that he is deficient in that liberal culture which confers on its possessor the title of an educated man) or at all events that he had not deterred others from study. Although I am aware that he has not succeeded in deterring you."

Triarius remarks that Cicero makes out Epicurus to be no philosopher at all.

VIII. I had spoken rather with the intention of drawing out Torquatus than of delivering a discourse of my own. But Triarius interposed, with a smile: "Why, you have practically expelled Epicurus altogether from the philosophic choir. What have you left to him except that, whatever his style may be, you find his meaning intelligible? His doctrines in Natural Philosophy were second-hand, and in your opinion unsound at that; and his attempts to improve on his authority only made things worse. Dialectic he had none. His identification of the Chief Good with pleasure in the first place was in itself an error, and secondly this also was not original; for it

alienum; nam ante Aristippus, et ille melius. Addi-
27 disti ad extremum, etiam indoctum fuisse." "Fieri," inquam, "Triari, nullo pacto potest ut non dicas quid non probes eius a quo dissentias. Quid enim me prohiberet Epicureum esse, si probarem quae ille diceret? cum praesertim illa perdiscere ludus esset. Quamobrem dissentientium inter se reprehensiones non sunt vituperandae; maledicta, contumeliae, tum iracundae[1] contentiones concertationesque in disputando pertinaces indignae philosophia mihi videri
28 solent." Tum Torquatus: "Prorsus," inquit, "assentior; neque enim disputari sine reprehensione, nec cum iracundia aut pertinacia recte disputari potest. Sed ad haec, nisi molestum est, habeo quae velim." "An me," inquam, "nisi te audire vellem, censes haec dicturum fuisse?" "Utrum igitur percurri omnem Epicuri disciplinam placet, an de una voluptate quaeri, de qua omne certamen est?" "Tuo vero id quidem," inquam, "arbitratu." "Sic faciam igitur," inquit: "unam rem explicabo eamque maximam; de physicis alias; et quidem tibi et declinationem istam atomorum et magnitudinem solis probabo, et Democriti errata ab Epicuro reprehensa et correcta permulta. Nunc dicam de voluptate, nihil scilicet novi, ea tamen quae te ipsum probaturum esse confidam." "Certe,"

---

[1] *iracundae* Mdv.; *iracundiae* MSS.

had been said before, and said better, by Aristippus. To crown all you added that Epicurus was a person 27 of no education." "Well, Triarius," I rejoined, "when one disagrees with a man, it is essential to say what it is that one objects to in his views. What should prevent me from being an Epicurean, if I accepted the doctrines of Epicurus? especially as the system is an exceedingly easy one to master. You must not find fault with members of opposing schools for criticizing each other's opinions; though I always feel that insult and abuse, or ill-tempered wrangling and bitter, obstinate controversy are 28 beneath the dignity of philosophy." "I am quite of your mind," said Torquatus; "it is impossible to debate without criticizing, but it is equally impossible to debate properly with ill-temper or obstinacy. But I have something I should like to say in reply to all this, if it will not weary you." "Do you suppose," said I, "that I should have said what I have, unless I wanted to hear you?" "Then would you like me to make a rapid review of the whole of Epicurus's system, or to discuss the single topic of pleasure, which is the one main subject of dispute?" "Oh," I said, "that must be for you to decide." "Very well then," said he, "this is what I will do, I will expound a single topic, and that the most important. Natural Philosophy we will postpone; though I will undertake to prove to you both your swerve of the atoms and size of the sun, and also that very many errors of Democritus were criticized and corrected by Epicurus. But on the present occasion I will speak about pleasure; not that I have anything original to contribute, yet I am confident that what I say will command even your acceptance." "Be assured," I said,

Torquatus undertakes Epicurus's defence,

and limits the discussion to Ethics.

inquam, "pertinax non ero tibique, si mihi probabis
29 ea quae dices, libenter assentiar." "Probabo," inquit, "modo ista sis aequitate quam ostendis. Sed uti oratione perpetua malo quam interrogare aut interrogari." "Ut placet," inquam. Tum dicere exorsus est.

IX. "Primum igitur," inquit, "sic agam ut ipsi auctori huius disciplinae placet: constituam quid et quale sit id de quo quaerimus, non quo ignorare vos arbitrer, sed ut ratione et via procedat oratio. Quaerimus igitur quid sit extremum et ultimum bonorum, quod omnium philosophorum sententia tale debet esse ut ad id omnia referri oporteat, ipsum autem nusquam. Hoc Epicurus in voluptate ponit, quod summum bonum esse vult summumque malum dolorem; idque
30 instituit docere sic: Omne animal simul atque natum sit voluptatem appetere eaque gaudere ut summo bono, dolorem aspernari ut summum malum et quantum possit a se repellere; idque facere nondum depravatum, ipsa natura incorrupte atque integre iudicante. Itaque negat opus esse ratione neque disputatione quamobrem voluptas expetenda, fugiendus dolor sit. Sentiri haec[1] putat, ut calere ignem, nivem esse albam, mel dulce, quorum nihil oportere exquisitis rationibus confirmare, tantum satis esse admonere. (Interesse enim inter argumentum conclusionemque rationis et inter mediocrem animadversionem atque admonitionem: altera occulta

---

[1] *haec* A; *hoc* Mdv. with other MSS

"that I shall not be obstinate, but will gladly own myself convinced if you can prove your case to my
29 satisfaction." "I shall do so," he rejoined, "provided you are as fair-minded as you promise. But I prefer to employ continuous discourse rather than question and answer." "As you please," said I. So he began.

Pleasure the Chief Good: proved by the universal instinct to seek it and to shun pain.

IX. "I will start then," he said, "in the manner approved by the author of the system himself, by settling what are the essence and qualities of the thing that is the object of our inquiry; not that I suppose you to be ignorant of it, but because this is the logical method of procedure. We are inquiring, then, what is the final and ultimate Good, which as all philosophers are agreed must be of such a nature as to be the End to which all other things are means, while it is not itself a means to anything else. This Epicurus finds in pleasure; pleasure he holds to be the Chief Good, pain the Chief Evil.
30 This he sets out to prove as follows: Every animal, as soon as it is born, seeks for pleasure, and delights in it as the Chief Good, while it recoils from pain as the Chief Evil, and so far as possible avoids it. This it does as long as it remains unperverted, at the prompting of Nature's own unbiased and honest verdict. Hence Epicurus refuses to admit any necessity for argument or discussion to *prove* that pleasure is desirable and pain to be avoided. These facts, he thinks, are perceived by the senses, as that fire is hot, snow white, honey sweet, none of which things need be proved by elaborate argument: it is enough merely to draw attention to them. (For there is a difference, he holds, between formal syllogistic proof of a thing and a mere notice or reminder: the former is the method for discovering abstruse

quaedam et quasi involuta aperiri, altera prompta et aperta indicari.[1]) Etenim quoniam detractis de homine sensibus reliqui nihil est, necesse est quid aut ad naturam aut contra sit a natura ipsa iudicari. Ea quid percipit aut quid iudicat, quo aut petat aut
31 fugiat aliquid, praeter voluptatem et dolorem? Sunt autem quidam e nostris qui haec subtilius velint tradere, et negent satis esse quid bonum sit aut quid malum sensu iudicari, sed animo etiam ac ratione intellegi posse et voluptatem ipsam per se esse expetendam et dolorem ipsum per se esse fugiendum. Itaque aiunt hanc quasi naturalem atque insitam in animis nostris inesse notionem ut alterum esse appetendum, alterum aspernandum sentiamus. Alii autem, quibus ego assentior, cum a philosophis compluribus permulta dicantur cur nec voluptas in bonis sit numeranda nec in malis dolor, non existimant oportere nimium nos causae confidere, sed et argumentandum et accurate disserendum et rationibus conquisitis de voluptate et dolore disputandum putant.

32 X. "Sed ut perspiciatis unde omnis iste natus error sit voluptatem accusantium doloremque laudantium, totam rem aperiam, eaque ipsa quae ab illo inventore veritatis et quasi architecto beatae vitae dicta sunt explicabo. Nemo enim ipsam voluptatem quia voluptas sit aspernatur aut odit aut fugit, sed quia consequuntur magni dolores eos qui ratione voluptatem sequi nesciunt. Neque porro quisquam est qui do-

---

[1] *indicari* inf. MS.; *iudicari* Mdv. with other MSS.

and recondite truths, the latter for indicating facts that are obvious and evident.) Strip mankind of sensation, and nothing remains; it follows that Nature herself is the judge of that which is in accordance with or contrary to nature. What does Nature perceive or what does she judge of, beside pleasure and pain, to guide her actions of desire and of 31 avoidance? Some members of our school however would refine upon this doctrine; these say that it is not enough for the judgment of good and evil to rest with the senses; the facts that pleasure is in and for itself desirable and pain in and for itself to be avoided can also be grasped by the intellect and the reason. Accordingly they declare that the perception that the one is to be sought after and the other avoided is a notion naturally implanted in our minds. Others again, with whom I agree, observing that a great many philosophers do advance a vast array of reasons to prove why pleasure should not be counted as a good nor pain as an evil, consider that we had better not be too confident of our case; in their view it requires elaborate and reasoned argument, and abstruse theoretical discussion of the nature of pleasure and pain.

But this instinct is qualified by calculation: men aim at the greatest surplus of pleasure over pain.

32 X. "But I must explain to you how all this mistaken idea of reprobating pleasure and extolling pain arose. To do so, I will give you a complete account of the system, and expound the actual teachings of the great explorer of the truth, the master-builder of human happiness. No one rejects, dislikes or avoids pleasure itself, because it is pleasure, but because those who do not know how to pursue pleasure rationally encounter consequences that are extremely painful. Nor again is there anyone who loves or

lorem ipsum quia dolor sit amet, consectetur, adipisci velit, sed quia nonnumquam eiusmodi tempora incidunt ut labore et dolore magnam aliquam quaerat voluptatem. Ut enim ad minima veniam, quis nostrum exercitationem ullam corporis suscipit laboriosam, nisi ut aliquid ex ea commodi consequatur? Quis autem vel eum iure reprehenderit qui in ea voluptate velit esse quam nihil molestiae consequatur, vel illum qui dolorem eum fugiat quo voluptas nulla pariatur?
33 At vero eos et accusamus et iusto odio dignissimos ducimus qui blanditiis praesentium voluptatum deleniti atque corrupti quos dolores et quas molestias excepturi sint occaecati cupiditate non provident, similique sunt in culpa qui officia deserunt mollitia animi, id est laborum et dolorum fuga. Et harum quidem rerum facilis est et expedita distinctio. Nam libero tempore, cum soluta nobis est eligendi optio cumque nihil impedit quo minus id quod maxime placeat facere possimus, omnis voluptas assumenda est, omnis dolor repellendus. Temporibus autem quibusdam et aut officiis debitis aut rerum necessitatibus saepe eveniet ut et voluptates repudiandae sint et molestiae non recusandae. Itaque earum rerum hic tenetur a sapiente delectus ut aut reiciendis voluptatibus maiores alias consequatur aut perferendis doloribus asperiores repellat.

34 "Hanc ego cum teneam sententiam, quid est cur verear ne ad eam non possim accommodare Torquatos nostros? quos tu paulo ante cum memoriter tum etiam erga nos amice et benevole

pursues or desires to obtain pain of itself, because it is pain, but because occasionally circumstances occur in which toil and pain can procure him some great pleasure. To take a trivial example, which of us ever undertakes laborious physical exercise, except to obtain some advantage from it? But who has any right to find fault with a man who chooses to enjoy a pleasure that has no annoying consequences, or one who
33 avoids a pain that produces no resultant pleasure? On the other hand, we denounce with righteous indignation and dislike men who are so beguiled and demoralized by the charms of the pleasure of the moment, so blinded by desire, that they cannot foresee the pain and trouble that are bound to ensue; and equal blame belongs to those who fail in their duty through weakness of will, which is the same as saying through shrinking from toil and pain. These cases are perfectly simple and easy to distinguish. In a free hour, when our power of choice is untrammelled and when nothing prevents our being able to do what we like best, every pleasure is to be welcomed and every pain avoided. But in certain emergencies and owing to the claims of duty or the obligations of business it will frequently occur that pleasures have to be repudiated and annoyances accepted. The wise man therefore always holds in these matters to this principle of selection: he rejects pleasures to secure other greater pleasures, or else he endures pains to avoid worse pains.

This explains conduct apparently disinterested.

34 "This being the theory I hold, why need I be afraid of not being able to reconcile it with the case of the the Torquati my ancestors? Your references to them just now were historically correct, and also showed your kind and friendly feeling towards myself; but

collegisti; nec me tamen laudandis maioribus meis corrupisti nec segniorem ad respondendum reddidisti. Quorum facta quemadmodum, quaeso, interpretaris? Sicine eos censes aut in armatum hostem impetum fecisse aut in liberos atque in sanguinem suum tam crudeles fuisse, nihil ut de utilitatibus, nihil ut de commodis suis cogitarent? At id ne ferae quidem faciunt, ut ita ruant itaque turbent ut earum motus et impetus quo pertineant non intellegamus; tu tam egregios viros censes tantas res gessisse sine causa?

35 Quae fuerit causa mox videro; interea hoc tenebo, si ob aliquam causam ista, quae sine dubio praeclara sunt, fecerint, virtutem iis per se ipsam causam non fuisse.—Torquem detraxit hosti.—Et quidem se texit ne interiret.—At magnum periculum adiit.—In oculis quidem exercitus.—Quid ex eo est consecutus?—Laudem et caritatem, quae sunt vitae sine metu degendae praesidia firmissima.—Filium morte multavit.—Si sine causa, nollem me ab eo ortum, tam importuno tamque crudeli; sin ut dolore suo sanciret militaris imperi disciplinam exercitumque in gravissimo bello animadversionis metu contineret, saluti prospexit civium, qua intellegebat contineri suam.

36 Atque haec ratio late patet. In quo enim maxime consuevit iactare vestra se oratio, tua praesertim, qui studiose antiqua persequeris, claris et fortibus viris

all the same I am not to be bribed by your flattery of my family, and you will not find me a less resolute opponent. Tell me, pray, what explanation do you put upon their actions? Do you really believe that they charged an armed enemy, or treated their children, their own flesh and blood, so cruelly, without a thought for their own interest or advantage? Why, even wild animals do not act in that way; they do not run amok so blindly that we cannot discern any purpose in their movements and their onslaughts. Can you then suppose that those heroic men performed their famous deeds without any
35 motive at all? What their motive was, I will consider later on: for the present I will confidently assert, that if they had a motive for those undoubtedly glorious exploits, that motive was not a love of virtue in and for itself.—He wrested the necklet from his foe.—Yes, and saved himself from death.—But he braved great danger.—Yes, before the eyes of an army.—What did he get by it?—Honour and esteem, the strongest guarantees of security in life.—He sentenced his own son to death.—If from no motive, I am sorry to be the descendant of anyone so savage and inhuman; but if his purpose was by inflicting pain upon himself to establish his authority as a commander, and to tighten the reins of discipline during a very serious war by holding over his army the fear of punishment, then his action aimed at ensuring the safety of his fellow-
36 citizens, upon which he knew his own depended. And this is a principle of wide application. People of your school, and especially yourself, who are so diligent a student of history, have found a favourite field for the display of your eloquence in

commemorandis eorumque factis non emolumento aliquo sed ipsius honestatis decore laudandis, id totum evertitur eo delectu rerum quem modo dixi constituto, ut aut voluptates omittantur maiorum voluptatum adipiscendarum causa aut dolores suscipiantur maiorum dolorum effugiendorum gratia.

37 XI. "Sed de clarorum hominum factis illustribus et gloriosis satis hoc loco dictum est. Erit enim iam de omnium virtutum cursu ad voluptatem proprius disserendi locus. Nunc autem explicabo voluptas ipsa quae qualisque sit, ut tollatur error omnis imperitorum intellegaturque ea quae voluptaria, delicata, mollis habeatur disciplina quam gravis, quam continens, quam severa sit. Non enim hanc solam sequimur quae suavitate aliqua naturam ipsam movet et cum iucunditate quadam percipitur sensibus, sed maximam voluptatem illam habemus quae percipitur omni dolore detracto. Nam quoniam, cum privamur dolore, ipsa liberatione et vacuitate omnis molestiae gaudemus, omne autem id quo gaudemus voluptas est (ut omne quo offendimur dolor), doloris omnis privatio recte nominata est voluptas. Ut enim, cum cibo et potione fames sitisque depulsa est, ipsa detractio molestiae consecutionem affert voluptatis, sic in omni re doloris amotio successionem efficit

recalling the stories of brave and famous men of old, and in praising their actions, not on utilitarian grounds, but on account of the splendour of abstract moral worth. But all of this falls to the ground if the principle of selection that I have just mentioned be established,—the principle of forgoing pleasures for the purpose of getting greater pleasures, and enduring pains for the sake of escaping greater pains.

The highest form of pleasure is absence of pain.

37 XI. "But enough has been said at this stage about the glorious exploits and achievements of the heroes of renown. The tendency of all of the virtues to produce pleasure is a topic that will be treated in its own place later on. At present I shall proceed to expound the essence and qualities of pleasure itself, and shall endeavour to remove the misconceptions of ignorance and to make you realize how serious, how temperate, how austere is the school that is supposed to be sensual, lax and luxurious. The pleasure we pursue is not that kind alone which directly affects our physical being with a delightful feeling,—a positively agreeable perception of the senses; on the contrary, the greatest pleasure according to us is that which is experienced as a result of the complete removal of pain. When we are released from pain, the mere sensation of complete emancipation and relief from uneasiness is in itself a source of gratification. But everything that causes gratification is a pleasure (just as everything that causes annoyance is a pain). Therefore the complete removal of pain has correctly been termed a pleasure. For example, when hunger and thirst are banished by food and drink, the mere fact of getting rid of uneasiness brings a resultant pleasure in its train. So generally, the removal of pain causes pleasure to take its

38 voluptatis. Itaque non placuit Epicuro medium esse quiddam inter dolorem et voluptatem; illud enim ipsum quod quibusdam medium videretur, cum omni dolore careret, non modo voluptatem esse verum etiam summam voluptatem. Quisquis enim sentit quemadmodum sit affectus, eum necesse est aut in voluptate esse aut in dolore. Omnis autem privatione doloris putat Epicurus terminari summam voluptatem, ut postea variari voluptas distinguique possit, augeri
39 amplificarique non possit. At etiam Athenis, ut a patre audiebam, facete et urbane Stoicos irridente, statua est in Ceramico Chrysippi sedentis porrecta manu, quae manus significet illum in hac esse rogatiuncula delectatum: 'Numquidnam manus tua, sic affecta quemadmodum affecta nunc est, desiderat?'—'Nihil sane.'—'At si voluptas esset bonum, desideraret.'—'Ita credo.'—'Non est igitur voluptas bonum.' Hoc ne statuam quidem dicturam pater aiebat si loqui posset. Conclusum est enim contra Cyrenaicos satis acute, nihil ad Epicurum. Nam si ea sola voluptas esset quae quasi titillaret sensus, ut ita dicam, et ad eos cum suavitate afflueret et illaberetur, nec manus esse contenta posset nec ulla pars vacuitate doloris sine iucundo motu voluptatis. Sin autem summa voluptas est, ut Epicuro placet, nihil dolere, primum tibi recte, Chrysippe, concessum est,

38 place. Epicurus consequently maintained that there is no such thing as a neutral state of feeling intermediate between pleasure and pain; for the state supposed by some thinkers to be neutral, being characterized as it is by entire absence of pain, is itself, he held, a pleasure, and, what is more, a pleasure of the highest order. A man who is conscious of his condition at all must necessarily feel either pleasure or pain. But complete absence of pain Epicurus considers to be the limit and highest point of pleasure; beyond this point pleasure may vary in
39 kind, but it cannot vary in intensity or degree. Yet at Athens, so my father used to tell me when he wanted to air his wit at the expense of the Stoics, in the Ceramicus there is actually a statue of Chrysippus seated and holding out one hand, the gesture being intended to indicate the delight which he used to take in the following little syllogism: 'Does your hand want anything, while it is in its present condition?' Answer: 'No, nothing.'—'But if pleasure were a good, it would want pleasure.'—'Yes, I suppose it would.'—'Therefore pleasure is not a good.' An argument, as my father declared, which not even a statue would employ, if a statue could speak; because though it is cogent enough as an objection to the Cyrenaics, it does not touch Epicurus. For if the only kind of pleasure were that which so to speak tickles the senses, an influence permeating them with a feeling of delight, neither the hand nor any other member could be satisfied with the absence of pain unaccompanied by an agreeable and active sensation of pleasure. Whereas if, as Epicurus holds, the highest pleasure be to feel no pain, Chrysippus's interlocutor, though justified in making his first admission, that

nihil desiderare manum cum ita esset affecta, secundum non recte, si voluptas esset bonum, fuisse desideraturam. Idcirco enim non desideraret quia quod dolore caret id in voluptate est.

40 XII. "Extremum autem esse bonorum voluptatem ex hoc facillime perspici potest: Constituamus aliquem magnis, multis, perpetuis fruentem et animo et corpore voluptatibus, nullo dolore nec impediente nec impendente; quem tandem hoc statu praestabiliorem aut magis expetendum possimus dicere? Inesse enim necesse est in eo qui ita sit affectus et firmitatem animi nec mortem nec dolorem timentis, quod mors sensu careat, dolor in longinquitate levis, in gravitate brevis soleat esse, ut eius magnitudinem 41 celeritas, diuturnitatem allevatio consoletur. Ad ea cum accedit ut neque divinum numen horreat nec praeteritas voluptates effluere patiatur earumque assidua recordatione laetetur, quid est quod huc possit, quo melius sit,[1] accedere? Statue contra aliquem confectum tantis animi corporisque doloribus quanti in hominem maximi cadere possunt, nulla spe proposita fore levius aliquando, nulla praeterea neque praesenti nec exspectata voluptate; quid eo miserius dici aut fingi potest? Quod si vita doloribus referta maxime fugienda est, summum profecto malum est vivere cum dolore; cui sententiae consentaneum est ultimum esse bonorum cum voluptate vivere. Nec enim habet nostra mens quidquam ubi

---

[1] *quo melius sit* Müller; *quod melius sit* Mdv. with MSS.

his hand in that condition wanted nothing, was not justified in his second admission, that if pleasure were a good, his hand would have wanted it. And the reason why it would not have wanted pleasure is, that to be without pain is to be in a state of pleasure.

40 XII. "The truth of the position that pleasure is the ultimate good will most readily appear from the following illustration. Let us imagine a man living in the continuous enjoyment of numerous and vivid pleasures alike of body and of mind, undisturbed either by the presence or by the prospect of pain: what possible state of existence could we describe as being more excellent or more desirable? One so situated must possess in the first place a strength of mind that is proof against all fear of death or of pain; he will know that death means complete unconsciousness, and that pain is generally light if long and short if strong, so that its intensity is compensated by brief duration and its continuance by

41 diminishing severity. Let such a man moreover have no dread of any supernatural power; let him never suffer the pleasures of the past to fade away, but constantly renew their enjoyment in recollection,—and his lot will be one which will not admit of further improvement. Suppose on the other hand a person crushed beneath the heaviest load of mental and of bodily anguish to which humanity is liable. Grant him no hope of ultimate relief in view; also give him no pleasure either present or in prospect. Can one describe or imagine a more pitiable state? If then a life full of pain is the thing most to be avoided, it follows that to live in pain is the highest evil; and this position implies that a life of pleasure is the ultimate good. In fact the mind

Pleasure proved the Chief Good by extreme cases of happiness and misery

consistat tamquam in extremo, omnesque et metus et aegritudines ad dolorem referuntur, nec praeterea est res ulla quae sua natura aut sollicitare possit aut angere.

42 "Praeterea et appetendi et refugiendi et omnino rerum gerendarum initia proficiscuntur aut a voluptate aut a dolore. Quod cum ita sit, perspicuum est omnes rectas res atque laudabiles eo referri ut cum voluptate vivatur. Quoniam autem id est vel summum vel ultimum vel extremum bonorum (quod Graeci τέλος nominant) quod ipsum nullam ad aliam rem, ad id autem res referuntur omnes, fatendum est summum esse bonum iucunde vivere.

XIII. "Id qui in una virtute ponunt et splendore nominis capti quid natura postulet non intellegunt, errore maximo, si Epicurum audire voluerint, liberabuntur. Istae enim vestrae eximiae pulchraeque virtutes nisi voluptatem efficerent, quis eas aut laudabiles aut expetendas arbitraretur? Ut enim medicorum scientiam non ipsius artis sed bonae valetudinis causa probamus, et gubernatoris ars, quia bene navigandi rationem habet, utilitate, non arte laudatur, sic sapientia, quae ars vivendi putanda est, non expeteretur si nihil efficeret; nunc expetitur quod est tamquam artifex conquirendae et comparandae voluptatis. 43 (Quam autem ego dicam volu-

---

[a] i.e. pain of body: *dolorem* here has its strict sense.

possesses nothing in itself upon which it can rest as final. Every fear, every sorrow can be traced back to pain[a]; there is no other thing besides pain which is of its own nature capable of causing either anxiety or distress.

Pleasure and pain the sole motives and sole standards.

42 "Pleasure and pain moreover supply the motives of desire and of avoidance, and the springs of conduct generally. This being so, it clearly follows that actions are right and praiseworthy only as being a means to the attainment of a life of pleasure. But that which is not itself a means to anything else, but to which all else is a means, is what the Greeks term the *Telos*, the highest, ultimate or final Good. It must therefore be admitted that the Chief Good is to live agreeably.

The Virtues not Ends in themselves, but only means to Pleasure.

XIII. "Those who place the Chief Good in virtue alone are beguiled by the glamour of a name, and do not understand the true demands of nature. If they will consent to listen to Epicurus, they will be delivered from the grossest error. Your school dilates on the transcendent beauty of the virtues; but were they not productive of pleasure, who would deem them either praiseworthy or desirable? We esteem the art of medicine not for its interest as a science but for its conduciveness to health; the art of navigation is commended for its practical and not its scientific value, because it conveys the rules for sailing a ship with success. So also Wisdom, which must be considered as the art of living, if it effected no result would not be desired; but as it is, it is desired, because it is the artificer that

Wisdom;

43 procures and produces pleasure. (The meaning that I attach to pleasure must by this time be clear to you, and you must not be biased against my argu-

ptatem iam videtis, ne invidia verbi labefactetur oratio mea.) Nam cum ignoratione rerum bonarum et malarum maxime hominum vita vexetur, ob eumque errorem et voluptatibus maximis saepe priventur et durissimis animi doloribus torqueantur, sapientia est adhibenda, quae et terroribus cupiditatibusque detractis et omnium falsarum opinionum temeritate derepta certissimam se nobis ducem praebeat ad voluptatem. Sapientia enim est una quae maestitiam pellat ex animis, quae nos exhorrescere metu non sinat; qua praeceptrice in tranquillitate vivi potest, omnium cupiditatum ardore restincto. Cupiditates enim sunt insatiabiles, quae non modo singulos homines sed universas familias evertunt, totam etiam
44 labefactant saepe rem publicam. Ex cupiditatibus odia, discidia, discordiae, seditiones, bella nascuntur. Nec eae se foris solum iactant nec tantum in alios caeco impetu incurrunt, sed intus etiam in animis inclusae inter se dissident atque discordant; ex quo vitam amarissimam necesse est effici, ut sapiens solum, amputata circumcisaque inanitate omni et errore, naturae finibus contentus sine aegritudine possit et
45 sine metu vivere. Quae est enim aut utilior aut ad bene vivendum aptior partitio quam illa qua est usus Epicurus? qui unum genus posuit earum cupiditatum quae essent et naturales et necessariae, alterum quae naturales essent nec tamen necessariae, tertium quae nec naturales nec necessariae; quarum ea ratio est ut necessariae nec opera multa nec impensa expleantur; ne naturales quidem multa desiderant, propterea

ment owing to the discreditable associations of the term.) The great disturbing factor in man's life is ignorance of good and evil; mistaken ideas about these frequently rob us of our greatest pleasures, and torment us with the most cruel pain of mind. Hence we need the aid of Wisdom, to rid us of our fears and appetites, to root out all our errors and prejudices, and to serve as our infallible guide to the attainment of pleasure. Wisdom alone can banish sorrow from our hearts and protect us from alarm and apprehension; put yourself to school with her, and you may live in peace, and quench the glowing flames of desire. For the desires are incapable of satisfaction; they ruin not individuals only but whole families, nay often shake the very foundations
44 of the state. It is they that are the source of hatred, quarrelling and strife, of sedition and of war. Nor do they only flaunt themselves abroad, or turn their blind onslaughts solely against others; even when prisoned within the heart they quarrel and fall out among themselves; and this cannot but render the whole of life embittered. Hence only the Wise Man, who prunes away all the rank growth of vanity and error, can possibly live untroubled by sorrow and
45 by fear, content within the bounds that nature has set. Nothing could be more useful or more conducive to well-being than Epicurus's doctrine as to the different classes of the desires. One kind he classified as both natural and necessary, a second as natural without being necessary, and a third as neither natural nor necessary; the principle of classification being that the necessary desires are gratified with little trouble or expense; the natural desires also require but little, since nature's own

quod ipsa natura divitias quibus contenta sit et parabiles et terminatas habet; inanium autem cupiditatum nec modus ullus nec finis inveniri potest.

46 XIV. Quod si vitam omnem perturbari videmus errore et inscientia, sapientiamque esse solam quae nos a libidinum impetu et a formidinum terrore vindicet et ipsius fortunae modice ferre doceat iniurias et omnes monstret vias quae ad quietem et tranquillitatem ferant, quid est cur dubitemus dicere et sapientiam propter voluptates expetendam et insipientiam propter molestias esse fugiendam?

47 "Eademque ratione ne temperantiam quidem propter se expetendam esse dicemus, sed quia pacem
animis afferat et eos quasi concordia quadam placet
ac leniat. Temperantia est enim quae in rebus
aut expetendis aut fugiendis ut rationem sequamur
monet. Nec enim satis est iudicare quid faciendum
non faciendumve sit, sed stare etiam oportet in eo
quod sit iudicatum. Plerique autem, quod tenere
atque servare id quod ipsi statuerunt non possunt,
victi et debilitati obiecta specie voluptatis tradunt
se libidinibus constringendos nec quid eventurum
sit provident, ob eamque causam propter voluptatem
et parvam et non necessariam et quae vel aliter
pararetur et qua etiam carere possent sine dolore,
tum in morbos graves, tum in damna, tum in dedecora incurrunt, saepe etiam legum iudiciorumque
48 poenis obligantur. Qui autem ita frui volunt voluptatibus ut nulli propter eas consequantur dolores, et

---

[a] *inanis* hollow, vain, unreal, as the opposite of 'natural' (cf. § 53 and Bk. II. § 26), means 'based on a false idea of what is good or necessary': *αἱ δὲ (τῶν ἐπιθυμιῶν) οὔτε φυσικαὶ οὔτε ἀναγκαῖαι, ἀλλὰ παρὰ κενὴν δόξαν γινόμεναι.* Epicurus in Diogenes Laertius 10. 149.

riches, which suffice to content her, are both easily procured and limited in amount; but for the imaginary[a] desires no bound or limit can be discovered.

46 XIV. If then we observe that ignorance and error reduce the whole of life to confusion, while Wisdom alone is able to protect us from the onslaughts of appetite and the menaces of fear, teaching us to bear even the affronts of fortune with moderation, and showing us all the paths that lead to calmness and to peace, why should we hesitate to avow that Wisdom is to be desired for the sake of the pleasures it brings and Folly to be avoided because of its injurious consequences?

47 "The same principle will lead us to pronounce that Temperance also is not desirable for its own sake, but because it bestows peace of mind, and soothes the heart with a tranquillizing sense of harmony. For it is temperance that warns us to be guided by reason in what we desire and avoid. Nor is it enough to judge what it is right to do or to leave undone; we also need to abide by our judgment. Most men however lack tenacity of purpose; their resolution weakens and succumbs as soon as the fair form of pleasure meets their gaze, and they surrender themselves prisoners to their passions, failing to foresee the inevitable result. Thus for the sake of a pleasure at once small in amount and unnecessary, and one which they might have procured by other means or even denied themselves altogether without pain, they incur serious disease, or loss of fortune, or disgrace, and not infrequently become liable to the penalties

48 of the law and of the courts of justice. Those on the other hand who are resolved so to enjoy their pleasures as to avoid all painful consequences there-

Temperance;

qui suum iudicium retinent ne voluptate victi faciant id quod sentiant non esse faciendum, ii voluptatem maximam adipiscuntur praetermittenda voluptate. Iidem etiam dolorem saepe perpetiuntur ne, si id non faciant, incidant in maiorem. Ex quo intellegitur nec intemperantiam propter se esse fugiendam, temperantiamque expetendam non quia voluptates fugiat sed quia maiores consequatur.

49 XV. "Eadem fortitudinis ratio reperietur. Nam neque laborum perfunctio neque perpessio dolorum per se ipsa allicit, nec patientia nec assiduitas nec vigiliae nec ipsa quae laudatur industria, ne fortitudo quidem, sed ista sequimur ut sine cura metuque vivamus animumque et corpus quantum efficere possimus molestia liberemus. Ut enim mortis metu omnis quietae vitae status perturbatur, et ut succumbere doloribus eosque humili animo imbecilloque ferre miserum est, ob eamque debilitatem animi multi parentes, multi amicos, nonnulli patriam, plerique autem se ipsos penitus perdiderunt, sic robustus animus et excelsus omni est liber cura et angore, cum et mortem contemnit, qua qui affecti sunt in eadem causa sunt qua antequam nati, et ad dolores ita paratus est ut meminerit maximos morte finiri, parvos multa habere intervalla requietis, mediocrium nos esse dominos, ut si tolerabiles sint feramus, si minus, animo aequo e vita, cum ea non placeat, tamquam e theatro exeamus. Quibus rebus

from, and who retain their faculty of judgment and avoid being seduced by pleasure into courses that they perceive to be wrong, reap the very highest pleasure by forgoing pleasure. Similarly also they often voluntarily endure pain, to avoid incurring greater pain by not doing so. This clearly proves that Intemperance is not undesirable for its own sake, while Temperance is desirable not because it renounces pleasures, but because it procures greater pleasures.

49 XV. "The same account will be found to hold good of Courage. The performance of labours, the undergoing of pains, are not in themselves attractive, nor are endurance, industry, watchfulness, nor yet that much lauded virtue, perseverance, nor even courage; but we aim at these virtues in order to live without anxiety and fear and so far as possible to be free from pain of mind and body. The fear of death plays havoc with the calm and even tenor of life, and to bow the head to pain and bear it abjectly and feebly is a pitiable thing; such weakness has caused many men to betray their parents or their friends, some their country, and very many utterly to ruin themselves. So on the other hand a strong and lofty spirit is entirely free from anxiety and sorrow. It makes light of death, for the dead are only as they were before they were born. It is schooled to encounter pain by recollecting that pains of great severity are ended by death, and slight ones have frequent intervals of respite; while those of medium intensity lie within our own control: we can bear them if they are endurable, or if they are not, we may serenely quit life's theatre, when the play has ceased to please us. These considerations prove

Courage;

intellegitur nec timiditatem ignaviamque vituperari nec fortitudinem patientiamque laudari suo nomine, sed illas reici quia dolorem pariant, has optari quia voluptatem.

50 XVI. "Iustitia restat, ut de omni virtute sit dictum; sed similia fere dici possunt. Ut enim sapientiam, temperantiam, fortitudinem copulatas esse docui cum voluptate ut ab ea nullo modo nec divelli nec distrahi possint, sic de iustitia iudicandum est, quae non modo numquam nocet cuiquam, sed contra semper addit aliquid[1] cum sua vi atque natura, quod tranquillet animos, tum spe nihil earum rerum defuturum quas natura non depravata desideret. Et[2] quemadmodum temeritas et libido et ignavia semper animum excruciant et semper sollicitant turbulentaeque sunt, sic improbitas si[3] cuius in mente consedit, hoc ipso quod adest turbulenta est; si vero molita quidpiam est, quamvis occulte fecerit, numquam tamen id confidet fore semper occultum. Plerumque improborum facta primo suspicio insequitur, dein sermo atque fama, tum accusator, tum iudex; multi etiam, ut te consule, ipsi se indicave-
51 runt. Quod si qui satis sibi contra hominum conscientiam saepti esse et muniti videntur, deorum tamen horrent, easque ipsas sollicitudines quibus eorum animi noctesque diesque exeduntur a dis immortalibus supplici causa importari putant. Quae autem tanta ex improbis factis ad minuendas vitae

---

[1] *addit aliquid* Martha; *alit quid, aliquid* MSS.; Mdv. marks lacuna.

[2] *Et* inserted by Lambinus.

[3] *improbitas si* supplied by Mdv. (cp. *improborum, improbe, improbis, improbitatem* below).

that timidity and cowardice are not blamed, nor courage and endurance praised, on their own account; the former are rejected because they beget pain, the latter coveted because they beget pleasure.

50 XVI. "It remains to speak of Justice, to complete the list of the virtues; but this admits of practically the same treatment as the others. Wisdom, Temperance and Courage I have shown to be so closely linked with Pleasure that they cannot possibly be severed or sundered from it. The same must be deemed to be the case with Justice. Not only does Justice never cause anyone harm, but on the contrary it always adds some benefit, partly owing to its essentially tranquillizing influence upon the mind, partly because of the hope that it warrants of a never-failing supply of the things that uncorrupted nature really needs. And just as Rashness, Licence and Cowardice ever torment the mind, ever awaken trouble and discord, so Unrighteousness, when firmly rooted in the heart, causes restlessness by the mere fact of its presence; and if once it has found expression in some deed of wickedness, however secret the act, yet it can never feel assured that it will always remain undetected. The usual consequences of crime are, first suspicion, next gossip and rumour, then comes the accuser, then the judge; many wrongdoers have even turned evidence against themselves, as happened

51 in your consulship. And even if any think themselves well fenced and fortified against detection by their fellow-men, they still dread the eye of heaven, and fancy that the pangs of anxiety night and day gnawing at their hearts are sent by Providence to punish them. But what can wickedness contribute

Justice or Righteousness.

molestias accessio potest fieri, quanta ad augendas cum conscientia factorum tum poena legum odioque civium? Et tamen in quibusdam neque pecuniae modus est neque honoris neque imperi nec libidinum nec epularum nec reliquarum cupiditatum, quas nulla praeda umquam improbe parta minuit, potiusque[1] inflammat, ut coercendi magis quam dedocendi esse
52 videantur. Invitat igitur vera ratio bene sanos ad iustitiam, aequitatem, fidem. Neque homini infanti aut impotenti iniuste facta conducunt, qui nec facile efficere possit quod conetur nec obtinere si effecerit, et opes vel fortunae vel ingeni liberalitati magis conveniunt, qua qui utuntur benevolentiam sibi conciliant et, quod aptissimum est ad quiete vivendum, caritatem; praesertim cum omnino nulla sit causa
53 peccandi: quae enim cupiditates a natura proficiscuntur, facile explentur sine ulla iniuria; quae autem inanes sunt, iis parendum non est, nihil enim desiderabile concupiscunt; plusque in ipsa iniuria detrimenti est quam in iis rebus emolumenti quae pariuntur iniuria. Itaque ne iustitiam quidem recte quis dixerit per se ipsam optabilem, sed quia iucunditatis vel plurimum afferat. Nam diligi et carum esse iucundum est propterea quia tutiorem vitam et voluptatum[2] pleniorem efficit. Itaque non ob ea solum incommoda quae eveniunt improbis fugiendam improbitatem putamus, sed multo etiam magis quod, cuius in

---

[1] *potiusque* Mdv.; *potius, potius atque* MSS. (*inflammat potius* Martha).

[2] *voluptatum* Müller; *voluptatem* Mdv. with MSS.

towards lessening the annoyances of life, commensurate with its effect in increasing them, owing to the burden of a guilty conscience, the penalties of the law and the hatred of one's fellows? Yet nevertheless some men indulge without limit their avarice, ambition and love of power, lust, gluttony and those other desires, which ill-gotten gains can never diminish but rather must inflame the more; insomuch that they appear proper subjects for restraint
52 rather than for reformation. Men of sound natures, therefore, are summoned by the voice of true reason to justice, equity and honesty. For one without eloquence or resources dishonesty is not good policy, since it is difficult for such a man to succeed in his designs, or to make good his success when once achieved. On the other hand, for the rich and clever generous conduct seems more in keeping, and liberality wins them affection and good will, the surest means to a life of peace; especially as there
53 really is no motive for transgressing: since the desires that spring from nature are easily gratified without doing any man wrong, while those that are imaginary ought to be resisted, for they set their affections upon nothing that is really wanted; while there is more loss inherent in Injustice itself than there is profit in the gains it brings. Hence Justice also cannot correctly be said to be desirable in and for itself; it is so because it is so highly productive of gratification. For esteem and affection are gratifying, because they render life safer and fuller of pleasure. Hence we hold that Unrighteousness is to be avoided not simply on account of the disadvantages that result from being unrighteous, but even far more because when it dwells in a man's

animo versatur, numquam sinit eum respirare, numquam acquiescere.

54 "Quod si ne ipsarum quidem virtutum laus, in qua maxime ceterorum philosophorum exultat oratio, reperire exitum potest nisi dirigatur ad voluptatem, voluptas autem est sola quae nos vocet ad se et alliciat suapte natura, non potest esse dubium quin id sit summum atque extremum bonorum omnium, beateque vivere nihil aliud sit nisi cum voluptate vivere.

55 XVII. "Huic certae stabilique sententiae quae sint coniuncta explicabo brevi. Nullus in ipsis error est finibus bonorum et malorum, id est in voluptate aut in dolore, sed in iis rebus peccant cum e quibus haec efficiantur ignorant. Animi autem voluptates et dolores nasci fatemur e corporis voluptatibus et doloribus (itaque concedo quod modo dicebas, cadere causa si qui e nostris aliter existimant, quos quidem video esse multos, sed imperitos); quamquam autem et laetitiam nobis voluptas animi et molestiam dolor afferat, eorum tamen utrumque et ortum esse e corpore et ad corpus referri; nec ob eam causam non multo maiores esse et voluptates et dolores animi quam corporis. Nam corpore nihil nisi praesens et quod adest sentire possumus, animo autem et praeterita et futura. Ut enim aeque doleamus [animo],[1] cum corpore dolemus, fieri tamen permagna accessio potest si aliquod aeternum et infinitum impen-

[1] [*animo*] bracketed by Mdv.; tr. after *tamen* by Robin.

---

[a] This chapter appears to be an unintelligent transcript of a summary of the Epicurean answers to the following Cyrenaic criticisms: (1) pleasure is sometimes rejected, owing to mental perversion, (2) all pleasure is not bodily, (3) bodily pleasures are stronger than mental ones, (4) absence of pain is not pleasure, (5) memory and anticipation of pleasure are not real pleasures.

[b] See § 25 above.

heart it never suffers him to breathe freely or know a moment's rest.

54 "If then even the glory of the Virtues, on which all the other philosophers love to expatiate so eloquently, has in the last resort no meaning unless it be based on pleasure, whereas pleasure is the only thing that is intrinsically attractive and alluring, it cannot be doubted that pleasure is the one supreme and final Good and that a life of happiness is nothing else than a life of pleasure.

Mental pleasures and pains based upon bodily; although more powerful, as embracing past and future.

55 XVII. [a]"The doctrine thus firmly established has corollaries which I will briefly expound. (1) The Ends of Goods and Evils themselves, that is, pleasure and pain, are not open to mistake; where people go wrong is in not knowing what things are productive of pleasure and pain. (2) Again, we aver that mental pleasures and pains arise out of bodily ones (and therefore I allow your contention[b] that any Epicureans who think otherwise put themselves out of court; and I am aware that many do, though not those who can speak with authority); but although men do experience mental pleasure that is agreeable and mental pain that is annoying, yet both of these we assert arise out of and are based upon bodily sensations. (3) Yet we maintain that this does not preclude mental pleasures and pains from being much more intense than those of the body; since the body can feel only what is present to it at the moment, whereas the mind is also cognizant of the past and of the future. For granting that pain of body is equally painful, yet our sensation of pain can be enormously increased by the belief that some evil of unlimited magnitude and duration threatens to befall us hereafter. And

dere malum nobis opinemur. Quod idem licet transferre in voluptatem, ut ea maior sit si nihil tale metuamus.
56 Iam illud quidem perspicuum est, maximam animi aut voluptatem aut molestiam plus aut ad beatam aut ad miseram vitam afferre momenti quam eorum utrumvis si aeque diu sit in corpore. Non placet autem detracta voluptate aegritudinem statim consequi, nisi in voluptatis locum dolor forte successerit; at contra gaudere nosmet omittendis doloribus, etiamsi voluptas ea quae sensum moveat nulla successerit; eoque intellegi potest quanta voluptas sit
57 non dolere. Sed ut iis bonis erigimur quae expectamus, sic laetamur iis quae recordamur. Stulti autem malorum memoria torquentur; sapientes bona praeterita grata recordatione renovata delectant. Est autem situm in nobis ut et adversa quasi perpetua oblivione obruamus et secunda iucunde ac suaviter meminerimus. Sed cum ea quae praeterierunt acri animo et attento intuemur, tum fit ut aegritudo sequatur si illa mala sint, si bona, laetitia.

XVIII. "O praeclaram beate vivendi et apertam et simplicem et directam viam! Cum enim certe nihil homini possit melius esse quam vacare omni dolore et molestia perfruique maximis et animi et corporis voluptatibus, videtisne quam nihil praetermittatur quod vitam adiuvet, quo facilius id quod propositum est summum bonum consequamur? Clamat Epicurus, is quem vos nimis voluptatibus esse deditum dicitis, non posse iucunde vivi nisi sapienter, honeste iusteque vivatur· nec sapienter, honeste, iuste nisi iucunde.

the same consideration may be transferred to pleasure: a pleasure is greater if not accompanied by any
56 apprehension of evil. This therefore clearly appears, that intense mental pleasure or distress contributes more to our happiness or misery than a bodily pleasure or pain of equal duration. (4) But we do not agree that when pleasure is withdrawn uneasiness at once ensues, unless the pleasure happens to have been replaced by a pain: while on the other hand one is glad to lose a pain even though no active sensation of pleasure comes in its place: a fact that serves to show how great a pleasure is the mere
57 absence of pain. (5) But just as we are elated by the anticipation of good things, so we are delighted by their recollection. Fools are tormented by the memory of former evils; wise men have the delight of renewing in grateful remembrance the blessings of the past. We have the power both to obliterate our misfortunes in an almost perpetual forgetfulness and to summon up pleasant and agreeable memories of our successes. But when we fix our mental vision closely on the events of the past, then sorrow or gladness ensues according as these were evil or good.

A life of enjoyment necessarily a life of virtue, and *vice versa.*

XVIII. "Here is indeed a royal road to happiness—open, simple, and direct! For clearly man can have no greater good than complete freedom from pain and sorrow coupled with the enjoyment of the highest bodily and mental pleasures. Notice then how the theory embraces every possible enhancement of life, every aid to the attainment of that Chief Good which is our object. Epicurus, the man whom you denounce as a voluptuary, cries aloud that no one can live pleasantly without living wisely, honourably and justly, and no one wisely, honourably and

58 Neque enim civitas in seditione beata esse potest nec in discordia dominorum domus; quo minus animus a se ipse dissidens secumque discordans gustare partem ullam liquidae voluptatis et liberae potest. Atqui pugnantibus et contrariis studiis consiliisque semper utens nihil quieti videre, nihil tranquilli potest. 59 Quod si corporis gravioribus morbis vitae iucunditas impeditur, quanto magis animi morbis impediri necesse est! Animi autem morbi sunt cupiditates immensae et inanes divitiarum, gloriae, dominationis, libidinosarum etiam voluptatum. Accedunt aegritudines, molestiae, maerores, qui exedunt animos conficiuntque curis hominum non intellegentium nihil dolendum esse animo quod sit a dolore corporis praesenti futurove seiunctum. Nec vero quisquam stultus non horum morborum aliquo laborat; nemo igitur 60 stultus[1] non miser. Accedit etiam mors, quae quasi saxum Tantalo semper impendet; tum superstitio, qua qui est imbutus quietus esse numquam potest. Praeterea bona praeterita non meminerunt, praesentibus non fruuntur; futura modo exspectant, quae quia certa esse non possunt, conficiuntur et angore et metu; maximeque cruciantur cum sero sentiunt frustra se aut pecuniae studuisse aut imperiis aut opibus aut gloriae. Nullas enim consequuntur voluptates quarum potiendi spe inflammati multos 61 labores magnosque susceperant. Ecce autem alii minuti et angusti, aut omnia semper desperantes, aut ma-

---

[1] *stultus* Baiter, Müller; *est* Mdv. with MSS.

58 justly without living pleasantly. For a city rent by faction cannot prosper, nor a house whose masters are at strife; much less then can a mind divided against itself and filled with inward discord taste any particle of pure and liberal pleasure. But one who is perpetually swayed by conflicting and incompatible counsels and desires can know no peace or calm.

Control of the passions the sole road to happiness.

59 Why, if the pleasantness of life is diminished by the more serious bodily diseases, how much more must it be diminished by the diseases of the mind! But extravagant and imaginary desires, for riches, fame, power, and also for licentious pleasures, are nothing but mental diseases. Then, too, there are grief, trouble and sorrow, which gnaw the heart and consume it with anxiety, if men fail to realize that the mind need feel no pain unconnected with some pain of body, present or to come. Yet there is no foolish man but is afflicted by some one of these diseases; therefore there is no foolish man that is not unhappy.

60 Moreover, there is death, the stone of Tantalus ever hanging over men's heads; and superstition, that poisons and destroys all peace of mind. Besides, they do not recollect their past nor enjoy their present blessings; they merely look forward to those of the future, and as these are of necessity uncertain, they are consumed with agony and terror; and the climax of their torment is when they perceive too late that all their dreams of wealth or station, power or fame, have come to nothing. For they never attain any of the pleasures, the hope of which inspired them to

61 undergo all their arduous toils. Or look again at others, petty, narrow-minded men, or confirmed pessimists, or spiteful, envious, ill-tempered creatures, unsociable, abusive, brutal; others again enslaved

levoli, invidi, difficiles, lucifugi, maledici, monstrosi,[1] alii autem etiam amatoriis levitatibus dediti, alii petulantes, alii audaces, protervi, iidem intemperantes et ignavi, numquam in sententia permanentes, quas ob causas in eorum vita nulla est intercapedo molestiae. Igitur neque stultorum quisquam beatus neque sapientium non beatus. Multoque hoc melius nos veriusque quam Stoici. Illi enim negant esse bonum quidquam nisi nescio quam illam umbram quod appellant honestum, non tam solido quam splendido nomine; virtutem autem nixam hoc honesto nullam requirere voluptatem atque ad beate vivendum se ipsa esse contentam.

62 XIX. "Sed possunt haec quadam ratione dici non
modo non repugnantibus, verum etiam approbantibus
nobis. Sic enim ab Epicuro sapiens semper beatus
inducitur: finitas habet cupiditates; neglegit mortem;
de dis immortalibus sine ullo metu vera sentit; non
dubitat, si ita melius sit, migrare de vita. His rebus
instructus semper est in voluptate. Neque enim
tempus est ullum quo non plus voluptatum habeat
quam dolorum. Nam et praeterita grate meminit
et praesentibus ita potitur ut animadvertat quanta
sint ea quamque iucunda, neque pendet ex futuris,
sed expectat illa, fruitur praesentibus; ab iisque vitiis
quae paulo ante collegi abest plurimum, et cum
stultorum vitam cum sua comparat, magna afficitur
voluptate. Dolores autem si qui incurrunt, numquam
vim tantam habent ut non plus habeat sapiens quod
63 gaudeat quam quod angatur. Optime vero Epicurus,
quod 'exiguam' dixit 'fortunam intervenire sapienti,

---

[1] *morosi* Lambinus; *monotropi*? (μονότροποι) Martha.

to the follies of love, impudent or reckless, wanton, headstrong and yet irresolute, always changing their minds. Such failings render their lives one unbroken round of misery. The conclusion is that no foolish man can be happy, nor any wise man fail to be happy. This is a truth that we establish far more conclusively than do the Stoics. For they maintain that nothing is good save that vague phantom which they entitle Moral Worth, a title more splendid than substantial; and say that Virtue resting on this Moral Worth has no need of pleasure, but is herself her own sufficient happiness.

The Wise Man always happy;

62 XIX. "At the same time this Stoic doctrine can be stated in a form which we do not object to, and indeed ourselves endorse. For Epicurus thus presents his Wise Man who is always happy: his desires are kept within bounds; death he disregards; he has a true conception, untainted by fear, of the Divine nature; he does not hesitate to depart from life, if that would better his condition. Thus equipped he enjoys perpetual pleasure, for there is no moment when the pleasures he experiences do not outbalance the pains; since he remembers the past with gratitude, grasps the present with a full realization of its pleasantness, and does not rely upon the future; he looks forward to it, but finds his true enjoyment in the present. Also he is entirely free from the vices that I instanced a few moments ago, and he derives no inconsiderable pleasure from comparing his own existence with the life of the foolish. Moreover, any pains that the Wise Man may encounter are never so severe but that he has more cause for gladness than for sorrow. 63 Again, it is a fine saying of Epicurus that 'the Wise Man is but little interfered

and little affected by fortune.

maximasque ab eo et gravissimas res consilio ipsius et ratione administrari; neque maiorem voluptatem ex infinito tempore aetatis percipi posse quam ex hoc percipiatur quod videamus esse finitum.' In dialectica autem vestra nullam existimavit esse nec ad melius vivendum nec ad commodius disserendum vim. In physicis plurimum posuit. Ea scientia et verborum vis et natura orationis et consequentium repugnantiumve ratio potest perspici; omnium autem rerum natura cognita levamur superstitione, liberamur mortis metu, non conturbamur ignoratione rerum, e qua ipsa horribiles exsistunt saepe formidines; denique etiam morati melius erimus cum didicerimus quid natura desideret. Tum vero, si stabilem scientiam rerum tenebimus, servata illa quae quasi delapsa de caelo est ad cognitionem omnium regula, ad quam omnia iudicia rerum dirigentur, numquam ullius
64 oratione victi sententia desistemus. Nisi autem rerum natura perspecta erit, nullo modo poterimus sensuum iudicia defendere. Quidquid porro animo cernimus, id omne oritur a sensibus; qui si omnes veri erunt, ut Epicuri ratio docet, tum denique poterit aliquid cognosci et percipi. Quos qui tollunt et nihil posse percipi dicunt, ii remotis sensibus ne

---

[a] Epicurus discarded the orthodox Logic (cp. § 22), but attacked some of its problems in the light of his Natural Philosophy: e.g. denying necessity in Nature, he denied the Law of the Excluded Middle (*Academica* 2. 97, and see W. M. L. Hutchinson, *de Finibus* p. 234). The 'criterion' or test of truth he treated under the head of 'Canonic' (*κανών*, *regula*, a measuring-rod). Being based on his theory of sensation (§ 21), 'Canonic' was ranged under 'Physic' (Diogenes Laertius, 10. 30). It made the senses infallible, and the sole source of knowledge; and it gave rules for testing the validity of inference from sensation, which are a crude adumbration of a Logic of Induction.

with by fortune: the great concerns of life, the things that matter, are controlled by his own wisdom and reason'; and that 'no greater pleasure could be derived from a life of infinite duration than is actually afforded by this existence which we know to be finite.' Logic, on which your school lays such stress, he held to be of no effect either as a guide to conduct or as an aid to thought. Natural Philosophy he deemed all-important. This science[a] explains to us the meaning of terms, the nature of predication, and the law of consistency and contradiction; secondly, a thorough knowledge of the facts of nature relieves us of the burden of superstition, frees us from fear of death, and shields us against the disturbing effects of ignorance, which is often in itself a cause of terrifying apprehensions; lastly, to learn what nature's real requirements are improves the moral character also. Besides, it is only by firmly grasping a well-established scientific system, observing the Rule or Canon that has fallen as it were from heaven so that all men may know it—only by making that Canon the test of all our judgments, that we can hope always to stand fast in our belief, unshaken

Logic is useless; Natural Science, based on sensation, and including *Canonic* or the criterion of truth, is valuable as removing the obstacles to happiness.

64 by the eloquence of any man. On the other hand, without a full understanding of the world of nature it is impossible to maintain the truth of our sense-perceptions. Further, every mental presentation has its origin in sensation: so that no certain knowledge will be possible, unless all sensations are true, as the theory of Epicurus teaches that they are. Those who deny the validity of sensation and say that nothing can be perceived, having excluded

id ipsum quidem expedire possunt quod disserunt. Praeterea sublata cognitione et scientia tollitur omnis ratio et vitae degendae et rerum gerendarum. Sic e physicis et fortitudo sumitur contra mortis timorem et constantia contra metum religionis et sedatio animi, omnium rerum occultarum ignoratione sublata, et moderatio, natura cupiditatum generibusque earum explicatis, et, ut modo docui, cognitionis regula et iudicio ab eodem illo constituto veri a falso distinctio traditur.

65 XX. "Restat locus huic disputationi vel maxime necessarius, de amicitia, quam si voluptas summum sit bonum affirmatis nullam omnino fore; de qua Epicurus quidem ita dicit, omnium rerum quas ad beate vivendum sapientia comparaverit nihil esse maius amicitia, nihil uberius, nihil iucundius. Nec vero hoc oratione solum sed multo magis vita et factis et moribus comprobavit. Quod quam magnum sit fictae veterum fabulae declarant, in quibus tam multis tamque variis, ab ultima antiquitate repetitis, tria vix amicorum paria reperiuntur, ut ad Orestem pervenias profectus a Theseo. At vero Epicurus una in domo, et ea quidem angusta, quam magnos quantaque amoris conspiratione consentientes tenuit amicorum greges! quod fit etiam nunc ab Epicureis. Sed ad rem redeamus; de hominibus dici non ne-

66 cesse est. Tribus igitur modis video esse a nostris de amicitia disputatum. Alii, cum eas voluptates

the evidence of the senses, are unable even to expound their own argument. Besides, by abolishing knowledge and science they abolish all possibility of rational life and action. Thus Natural Philosophy supplies courage to face the fear of death; resolution to resist the terrors of religion; peace of mind, for it removes all ignorance of the mysteries of nature; self-control, for it explains the nature of the desires and distinguishes their different kinds; and, as I showed just now, the Canon or Criterion of Knowledge, which Epicurus also established, gives a method of discerning truth from falsehood.

Friendship highly esteemed by Epicurus, as based on utility.

65 XX. "There remains a topic that is pre-eminently germane to this discussion, I mean the subject of Friendship. Your school maintains that if pleasure be the Chief Good, friendship will cease to exist. Now Epicurus's pronouncement about friendship is that of all the means to happiness that wisdom has devised, none is greater, none more fruitful, none more delightful than this. Nor did he only commend this doctrine by his eloquence, but far more by the example of his life and conduct. How great a thing such friendship is, is shown by the mythical stories of antiquity. Review the legends from the remotest ages, and, copious and varied as they are, you will barely find in them three pairs of friends, beginning with Theseus and ending with Orestes. Yet Epicurus in a single house and that a small one maintained a whole company of friends, united by the closest sympathy and affection; and this still goes on in the Epicurean school. But to return to our subject, for 66 there is no need of personal instances: I notice that the topic of friendship has been treated by Epicureans in three ways. (1) Some have denied

Three theories of Friendship.

quae ad amicos pertinerent negarent esse per se ipsas tam expetendas quam nostras expeteremus, quo loco videtur quibusdam stabilitas amicitiae vacillare, tuentur tamen eum locum seque facile, ut mihi videtur, expediunt. Ut enim virtutes, de quibus ante dictum est, sic amicitiam negant posse a voluptate discedere. Nam cum solitudo et vita sine amicis insidiarum et metus plena sit, ratio ipsa monet amicitias comparare, quibus partis confirmatur animus et a spe pariendarum voluptatum seiungi non potest.
67 Atque ut odia, invidiae, despicationes adversantur voluptatibus, sic amicitiae non modo fautrices fidelissimae sed etiam effectrices sunt voluptatum tam amicis quam sibi; quibus non solum praesentibus fruuntur sed etiam spe eriguntur consequentis ac posteri temporis. Quod quia nullo modo sine amicitia firmam et perpetuam iucunditatem vitae tenere possumus neque vero ipsam amicitiam tueri nisi aeque amicos et nosmet ipsos diligamus, idcirco et hoc ipsum efficitur in amicitia et amicitia cum voluptate connectitur. Nam et laetamur amicorum laetitia aeque atque
68 nostra et pariter dolemus angoribus. Quocirca eodem modo sapiens erit affectus erga amicum quo in se ipsum, quosque labores propter suam voluptatem susciperet, eosdem suscipiet propter amici voluptatem. Quaeque de virtutibus dicta sunt, quemadmodum eae semper voluptatibus inhaererent, eadem de amicitia dicenda sunt. Praeclare enim Epicurus his paene verbis: 'Eadem,' inquit, 'sententia confirmavit animum ne quod aut sempiternum aut diuturnum timeret ma-

that pleasures affecting our friends are in themselves to be desired by us in the same degree as we desire our own pleasures. This doctrine is thought by some critics to undermine the foundations of friendship; however, its supporters defend their position, and in my opinion have no difficulty in making good their ground. They argue that friendship can no more be sundered from pleasure than can the virtues, which we have discussed already. A solitary, friendless life must be beset by secret dangers and alarms. Hence reason itself advises the acquisition of friends; their possession gives confidence, and a
67 firmly rooted hope of winning pleasure. And just as hatred, jealousy and contempt are hindrances to pleasure, so friendship is the most trustworthy preserver and also creator of pleasure alike for our friends and for ourselves. It affords us enjoyment in the present, and it inspires us with hopes for the near and distant future. Thus it is not possible to secure uninterrupted gratification in life without friendship, nor yet to preserve friendship itself unless we love our friends as much as ourselves. Hence this unselfishness does occur in friendship, while also friendship is closely linked with pleasure. For we rejoice in our friends' joy as much as in our own,
68 and are equally pained by their sorrows. Therefore the Wise Man will feel exactly the same towards his friend as he does towards himself, and will exert himself as much for his friend's pleasure as he would for his own. All that has been said about the essential connexion of the virtues with pleasure must be repeated about friendship. Epicurus well said (I give almost his exact words): 'The same creed that has given us courage to overcome all fear of ever-

lum, quae perspexit in hoc ipso vitae spatio amicitiae
69 praesidium esse firmissimum.' Sunt autem quidam Epicurei timidiores paulo contra vestra convicia sed tamen satis acuti, qui verentur ne, si amicitiam propter nostram voluptatem expetendam putemus, tota amicitia quasi claudicare videatur. Itaque primos congressus copulationesque et consuetudinum instituendarum voluntates fieri propter voluptatem, cum autem usus progrediens familiaritatem effecerit, tum amorem efflorescere tantum ut, etiamsi nulla sit utilitas ex amicitia, tamen ipsi amici propter se ipsos amentur. Etenim si loca, si fana, si urbes, si gymnasia, si campum, si canes, si equos, si ludicra exercendi aut venandi, consuetudine adamare solemus, quanto id in hominum consuetudine facilius fieri
70 poterit[1] et iustius? Sunt autem qui dicant foedus esse quoddam sapientium ut ne minus amicos quam se ipsos diligant. Quod et posse fieri intellegimus et saepe evenire[2] videmus, et perspicuum est nihil ad iucunde vivendum reperiri posse quod coniunctione tali sit aptius.

"Quibus ex omnibus iudicari potest non modo non impediri rationem amicitiae si summum bonum in voluptate ponatur, sed sine hoc institutionem omnino amicitiae non posse reperiri.

71 XXI. "Quapropter si ea quae dixi sole ipso illustriora et clariora sunt, si omnia hausta[3] e fonte naturae, si tota oratio nostra omnem sibi fidem

---

[1] *poterit* most edd.; *potuerit* Mdv. with MSS.

[2] *evenire* Halm; † *enim* Mdv. with MSS; *factum* (an old correction) Clark.

[3] *omnia dixi hausta* MSS.; *dixi* bracketed by Mdv.

lasting or long-enduring evil hereafter, has discerned
69 that friendship is our strongest safeguard in this present term of life.'—(2) Other Epicureans though by no means lacking in insight are a little less courageous in defying the opprobrious criticisms of the Academy. They fear that if we hold friendship to be desirable only for the pleasure that it affords to ourselves, it will be thought that it is crippled altogether. They therefore say that the first advances and overtures, and the original inclination to form an attachment, are prompted by the desire for pleasure, but that when the progress of intercourse has led to intimacy, the relationship blossoms into an affection strong enough to make us love our friends for their own sake, even though no practical advantage accrues from their friendship. Does not familiarity endear to us localities, temples, cities, gymnasia and playing-grounds, horses and hounds, gladiatorial shows and fights with wild beasts? Then how much more natural and reasonable that this should be able to happen in our intercourse with our fellow-men!—(3)
70 The third view is that wise men have made a sort of compact to love their friends no less than themselves. We can understand the possibility of this, and we often see it happen. Clearly no more effective means to happiness could be found than such an alliance.

"All these considerations go to prove not only that the theory of friendship is not embarrassed by the identification of the Chief Good with pleasure, but also that without this no foundation for friendship whatsoever can be found.

Peroration: Epicurus the great teacher of mankind.

71 XXI. "If then the doctrine I have set forth is clearer and more luminous than daylight itself; if it is derived entirely from Nature's source; if my

sensibus confirmat, id est incorruptis atque integris testibus, si infantes pueri, mutae etiam bestiae paene loquuntur, magistra ac duce natura, nihil esse prosperum nisi voluptatem, nihil asperum nisi dolorem, de quibus neque depravate iudicant neque corrupte, nonne ei maximam gratiam habere debemus qui hac exaudita quasi voce naturae sic eam firme graviterque comprehenderit ut omnes bene sanos in viam placatae, tranquillae, quietae, beatae vitae deduceret? Qui quod tibi parum videtur eruditus, ea causa est quod nullam eruditionem esse duxit nisi quae beatae
72 vitae disciplinam iuvaret. An ille tempus aut in poetis evolvendis, ut ego et Triarius te hortatore facimus, consumeret, in quibus nulla solida utilitas omnisque puerilis est delectatio, aut se, ut Plato, in musicis, geometria, numeris, astris contereret, quae et a falsis initiis profecta vera esse non possunt et si essent vera nihil afferrent quo iucundius, id est quo melius viveremus; — eas ergo artes persequeretur, vivendi artem tantam tamque operosam et perinde fructuosam relinqueret? Non ergo Epicurus ineruditus, sed ii indocti qui quae pueros non didicisse turpe est ea putant usque ad senectutem esse discenda." Quae cum dixisset, "Explicavi," inquit, "sententiam meam et eo quidem consilio, tuum iudicium ut cognoscerem, quae mihi facultas, ut id meo arbitratu facerem, ante hoc tempus numquam est data."

whole discourse relies throughout for confirmation on the unbiased and unimpeachable evidence of the senses; if lisping infants, nay even dumb animals, prompted by Nature's teaching, almost find voice to proclaim that there is no welfare but pleasure, no hardship but pain—and their judgment in these matters is neither sophisticated nor biased—ought we not to feel the greatest gratitude to him who caught this utterance of Nature's voice, and grasped its import so firmly and so fully that he has guided all sane-minded men into the paths of peace and happiness, calmness and repose? You are pleased to think him uneducated. The reason is that he refused to consider any education worth the name that did not help to school us in happiness.
72 Was he to spend his time, as you encourage Triarius and me to do, in perusing poets, who give us nothing solid and useful, but merely childish amusement? Was he to occupy himself like Plato with music and geometry, arithmetic and astronomy, which starting from false premises cannot be true, and which moreover if they were true would contribute nothing to make our lives pleasanter and therefore better? Was he, I say, to study arts like these, and neglect the master art, so difficult and correspondingly so fruitful, the art of living? No! Epicurus was not uneducated: the real philistines are those who ask us to go on studying till old age the subjects that we ought to be ashamed not to have learnt in boyhood." Thus concluding, he added: "I have explained my own view, but solely with the object of learning what your verdict is. I have never hitherto had a satisfactory opportunity of hearing it."

CICERO DE FINIBUS

BOOK II

M. TULLII CICERONIS
DE
FINIBUS BONORUM ET MALORUM
LIBER SECUNDUS

1 I. Hic cum uterque me intueretur seseque ad audiendum significarent paratos, "Primum," inquam, "deprecor ne me tamquam philosophum putetis scholam vobis aliquam explicaturum, quod ne in ipsis quidem philosophis magno opere umquam probavi. Quando enim Socrates, qui parens philosophiae iure dici potest, quidquam tale fecit? Eorum erat iste mos qui tum sophistae nominabantur; quorum e numero primus est ausus Leontinus Gorgias in conventu 'poscere quaestionem,' id est iubere dicere qua de re quis vellet audire. Audax negotium, dicerem impudens, nisi hoc institutum postea translatum
2 ad nostros philosophos esset. Sed et illum quem nominavi et ceteros sophistas, ut e Platone intellegi potest, lusos[1] videmus a Socrate. Is enim percontando atque interrogando elicere solebat eorum opiniones quibuscum disserebat, ut ad ea quae ii respondissent si quid videretur diceret. Qui mos cum a posterioribus non esset retentus, Arcesilas eum revocavit instituitque ut ii qui se audire vellent non de se quaererent sed ipsi dicerent quid sentirent; quod cum dixissent, ille contra. Sed eum qui audiebant quoad poterant defendebant sententiam suam; apud ceteros

---

[1] *elusos* Reid.

DE FINIBUS

BOOK II

Refutation of Epicurean Ethics. Cicero replying to Torquatus proposes to adopt the Socratic method.

1 I. Upon this they both looked at me, and signified
their readiness to hear me. So I began: "First of all, I
beg of you not to imagine that I am going to deliver
you a formal lecture, like a professional philosopher.
That is a procedure which even in the case of philosophers
I have never very much approved. Socrates,
who is entitled to be styled the father of philosophy,
never did anything of the sort. It was the method of
his contemporaries the Sophists, as they were called.
It was one of the Sophists, Gorgias of Leontini, who
first ventured in an assembly to 'invite a question,'
that is, to ask anyone to state what subject he desired
to hear discussed. A bold undertaking, indeed, I
should call it a piece of effrontery, had not this custom
2 later on passed over into our own school. But
we read how Socrates made fun of the aforesaid
Gorgias, and the rest of the Sophists also, as we
can learn from Plato. His own way was to question
his interlocutors and by a process of cross-examination
to elicit their opinions, so that he might
express his own views by way of rejoinder to their
answers. This practice was abandoned by his successors,
but was afterwards revived by Arcesilas, who
made it a rule that those who wished to hear him
should not ask him questions but should state their
own opinions; and when they had done so he argued
against them. But whereas the pupils of Arcesilas did
their best to defend their own position, with the rest of
the philosophers the student who has put a question

autem philosophos qui quaesivit aliquid tacet; quod quidem iam fit etiam in Academia. Ubi enim is qui audire vult ita dixit: 'Voluptas mihi videtur esse summum bonum,' perpetua oratione contra disputatur, ut facile intellegi possit eos qui aliquid sibi videri dicant non ipsos in ea sententia esse sed audire velle
3 contraria. Nos commodius agimus. Non enim solum Torquatus dixit quid sentiret sed etiam cur. Ego autem arbitror, quamquam admodum delectatus sum eius oratione perpetua, tamen commodius, cum in rebus singulis insistas et intellegas quid quisque concedat, quid abnuat, ex rebus concessis concludi quod velis et ad exitum perveniri. Cum enim fertur quasi torrens oratio, quamvis multa cuiusquemodi rapiat, nihil tamen teneas, nihil reprehendas,[1] nusquam orationem rapidam coerceas.

"Omnis autem in quaerendo quae via quadam et ratione habetur oratio praescribere primum debet, ut quibusdam in formulis: EA RES AGETUR, ut inter quos disseritur conveniat quid sit id de quo disseratur.
4 II. Hoc positum in Phaedro a Platone probavit Epicurus sensitque in omni disputatione id fieri oportere. Sed quod proximum fuit non vidit. Negat enim definiri rem placere, sine quo fieri interdum non

[1] *reprehendas* Mdv. with B; other MSS. *apprehendas*.

---

[a] *Phaedrus* 237 B.

is then silent; and indeed this still remains the custom in the Academy. The would-be learner says, for example, 'The Chief Good in my opinion is pleasure,' and the contrary is then maintained in a formal discourse; so that it is not hard to realize that those who say they are of a certain opinion do not actually hold the view they profess, but want to hear
3 what can be argued against it. We are adopting a more profitable mode of procedure, for Torquatus has not only told us his own opinion but also his reasons for holding it. Still, for my part, though I enjoyed his long discourse very much, I believe all the same that it is better to stop at point after point, and make out what each person is willing to admit and what he denies, and then to draw such inferences as one desires from these admissions and so arrive at one's conclusion. When the exposition goes rushing on like a mountain stream in spate, it carries along with it a vast amount of miscellaneous material, but there is nothing one can take hold of or rescue from the flood; there is no point at which one can stem the torrent of oratory.

Epicurus neglecting Definition, confounded two things under the term 'pleasure':

" However, in philosophical investigation a methodical and systematic discourse must always begin by formulating a preamble like that which occurs in certain forms of process at law, 'The issue shall be as follows'; so that the parties to the debate may be agreed as to what the subject is about which
4 they are debating. II. This rule is laid down by Plato in the *Phaedrus*,[a] and it was approved by Epicurus, who realized that it ought to be followed in every discussion. But he failed to see what this involved. For he says that he does not hold with giving a definition of the thing in question; yet

potest ut inter eos qui ambigunt conveniat quid sit id de quo agatur; velut in hoc ipso de quo nunc disputamus. Quaerimus enim finem bonorum; possumusne hoc scire quale sit, nisi contulerimus inter nos, cum finem bonorum dixerimus, quid finis, quid etiam
5 sit ipsum bonum? Atqui haec patefactio quasi rerum opertarum, cum quid quidque sit aperitur, definitio est; qua tu etiam imprudens utebare nonnumquam. Nam hunc ipsum sive finem sive extremum sive ultimum definiebas id esse quo omnia quae recte fierent referrentur neque id ipsum usquam referretur. Praeclare hoc quidem. Bonum ipsum etiam quid esset fortasse si opus fuisset definisses aut quod esset natura appetendum, aut quod prodesset, aut quod iuvaret, aut quod liberet modo. Nunc idem, nisi molestum est, quoniam tibi non omnino displicet definire et id facis cum vis, velim definias quid sit voluptas, de quo
6 omnis haec quaestio est." "Quis, quaeso," inquit, "est qui quid sit voluptas nesciat aut qui quo magis id intellegat definitionem aliquam desideret?" "Me ipsum esse dicerem," inquam, "nisi mihi viderer habere bene cognitam voluptatem et satis firme conceptam animo atque comprensam. Nunc autem dico ipsum Epicurum nescire et in eo nutare, eumque qui crebro dicat diligenter oportere exprimi quae vis

without this it is sometimes impossible for the disputants to agree what the subject under discussion is; as, for example, in the case of the very question we are now debating. We are trying to discover the End of Goods; but how can we possibly know what the nature of this is, without comparing notes as to what we mean, in the phrase 'End of Goods,' by the term
5 'End' and also by the term 'Good' itself? Now this process of disclosing latent meanings, of revealing what a particular thing is, is the process of definition; and you yourself now and then unconsciously employed it. For you repeatedly defined this very notion of End or final or ultimate aim as 'that to which all right actions are a means while it is not itself a means to anything else.' Excellent so far. Very likely had occasion arisen you would have defined the Good itself, either as 'the naturally desirable,' or 'the beneficial,' or 'the delightful,' or just 'that which we like.' Well then, if you don't mind, as you do not entirely disapprove of definition, and indeed practise it when it suits your purpose, I should be glad if you would now define pleasure, the thing which is the subject of the whole of our present inquiry." "Dear me," cried Torquatus, "who
6 is there who does not know what pleasure is? Who needs a definition to assist him to understand it?" "I should say that I myself was such a person," I replied, "did I not believe that as a matter of fact I do fully understand the nature of pleasure, and possess a well-founded conception and comprehension of it. As it is, I venture to assert that Epicurus himself does not know what pleasure is, but is uncertain about it. He is always harping on the necessity of carefully sifting out the meaning

subiecta sit vocibus, non intellegere interdum quid sonet haec vox voluptatis, id est quae res huic voci subiciatur."

III. Tum ille ridens: "Hoc vero," inquit, "optimum, ut is qui finem rerum expetendarum voluptatem esse dicat, id extremum, id ultimum bonorum, id ipsum quid et quale sit nesciat!" "Atqui," inquam, "aut Epicurus quid sit voluptas aut omnes mortales qui ubique sunt nesciunt." "Quonam," inquit, "modo?" "Quia voluptatem hanc esse sentiunt omnes quam sensus accipiens movetur et iucun-
7 ditate quadam perfunditur." "Quid ergo? istam voluptatem," inquit, "Epicurus ignorat?" "Non semper," inquam; "nam interdum nimis etiam novit, quippe qui testificetur ne intellegere quidem se posse ubi sit aut quod sit ullum bonum praeter illud quod cibo et potione et aurium delectatione et obscena voluptate capiatur. An haec ab eo non dicuntur?" "Quasi vero me pudeat," inquit, "istorum aut non possim quemadmodum ea dicantur ostendere!" "Ego vero non dubito," inquam, "quin facile possis, nec est quod te pudeat sapienti assentiri qui se unus, quod sciam, sapientem profiteri sit ausus. Nam Metrodorum non puto ipsum professum, sed, cum appellaretur ab Epicuro, repudiare tantum bene-

underlying the terms we employ, and yet he occasionally fails to understand what is the import of the term 'pleasure,' I mean, what is the notion that corresponds to the term."

viz. pleasure in the ordinary sense, and absence of pain, which is quite distinct from pleasure.

III. Torquatus laughed. "Come, that is a good joke," he said, "that the author of the doctrine that pleasure is the End of things desirable, the final and ultimate Good, should actually not know what manner of thing pleasure itself is!" "Well," I replied, "either Epicurus does not know what pleasure is, or the rest of mankind all the world over do not." "How so?" he asked. "Because the universal opinion is that pleasure is a sensation actively stimulating the percipient sense and diffusing over it a certain agreeable feeling." 7 "What then?" he replied; "does not Epicurus recognize pleasure in your sense?" "Not always," said I; "now and then, I admit, he recognizes it only too fully; for he solemnly avows that he cannot even understand what Good there can be or where it can be found, apart from that which is derived from food and drink, the delight of the ears, and the grosser forms of gratification. Do I misrepresent his words?" "Just as if I were ashamed of all that," he cried, "or unable to explain the sense in which it is spoken!" "Oh," said I, "I haven't the least doubt you can explain it with ease. And you have no reason to be ashamed of sharing the opinions of a Wise Man—who stands alone, so far as I am aware, in venturing to arrogate to himself that title. For I do not suppose that Metrodorus himself claimed to be a Wise Man, though he did not care to refuse the compliment when the name was bestowed upon him by Epicurus; while the

ficium noluisse; septem autem illi non suo sed popu-
8 lorum suffragio omnium nominati sunt. Verum hoc
loco sumo verbis his eandem certe vim voluptatis
Epicurum nosse quam ceteros. Omnes enim iucun-
dum motum quo sensus hilaretur Graece ἡδονήν,
Latine voluptatem vocant." "Quid est igitur," in-
quit, "quod requiras?" "Dicam," inquam, "et qui-
dem discendi causa magis quam quo te aut Epicurum
reprensum velim." "Ego quoque," inquit, "didi-
cerim libentius si quid attuleris quam te reprende-
rim." "Tenesne igitur," inquam, "Hieronymus
Rhodius quid dicat esse summum bonum, quo putet
omnia referri oportere?" "Teneo," inquit, "finem
illi videri nihil dolere." "Quid? idem iste," in-
9 quam, "de voluptate quid sentit?" "Negat esse
eam," inquit, "propter se expetendam." "Aliud
igitur esse censet gaudere, aliud non dolere." "Et
quidem," inquit, "vehementer errat; nam, ut paulo
ante docui, augendae voluptatis finis est doloris omnis
amotio." "Non dolere," inquam, "istud quam vim
habeat postea videro; aliam vero vim voluptatis esse,
aliam nihil dolendi, nisi valde pertinax fueris, con-
cedas necesse est." "Atqui reperies," inquit, "in
hoc quidem pertinacem; dici enim nihil potest
verius." "Estne, quaeso," inquam, "sitienti in bi-

famous Seven of old received their appellation not by their own votes, but by the universal suffrage
3 of mankind. Still, for the present I take it for granted that in the utterance in question Epicurus undoubtedly recognizes the same meaning of 'pleasure' as everybody else. Every one uses the Greek word *hēdonē* and the Latin *voluptas* to mean an agreeable and exhilarating stimulation of the sense." "Well then," he asked, "what more do you want?" "I will tell you," I said, "though more for the sake of ascertaining the truth than from any desire to criticize yourself or Epicurus." "I also," he replied, "would much rather learn anything you may have to contribute, than criticize your views." "Do you remember, then," I said, "what Hieronymus of Rhodes pronounces to be the Chief Good, the standard as he conceives it to which all other things should be referred?" "I remember," said he, "that he considers the End to be freedom from pain." "Well," said I, "what is the same philosopher's
9 view about pleasure?" "He thinks that pleasure is not desirable in itself." "Then in his opinion to feel pleasure is a different thing from not feeling pain?" "Yes," he said, "and there he is seriously mistaken, since, as I have just shown, the complete removal of pain is the limit of the increase of pleasure." "Oh," I said, "as for the formula 'freedom from pain,' I will consider its meaning later on; but unless you are extraordinarily obstinate you are bound to admit that 'freedom from pain' does not mean the same as 'pleasure.'" "Well, but on this point you will find me obstinate," said he; "for it is as true as any proposition can be." "Pray," said I, "when a man is thirsty, is there any

bendo voluptas?" "Quis istud possit," inquit,
"negare?" "Eademne quae restincta siti?" "Immo
alio genere. Restincta enim sitis stabilitatem
voluptatis habet, illa autem voluptas ipsius restinctionis
in motu est." "Cur igitur," inquam, "res
10 tam dissimiles eodem nomine appellas?" "Quid
paulo ante," inquit, "dixerim nonne meministi, cum
omnis dolor detractus esset, variari, non augeri voluptatem?"
"Memini vero," inquam; "sed tu istuc
dixti bene Latine, parum plane. Varietas enim
Latinum verbum est, idque proprie quidem in disparibus
coloribus dicitur, sed transfertur in multa
disparia: varium poema, varia oratio, varii mores,
varia fortuna, voluptas etiam varia dici solet, cum
percipitur e multis dissimilibus rebus dissimiles efficientibus
voluptates. Eam si varietatem diceres, intellegerem,
ut etiam non dicente te intellego; ista
varietas quae sit non satis perspicio, quod ais cum
dolore careamus tum in summa voluptate nos esse,
cum autem vescamur iis rebus quae dulcem motum
afferant sensibus, tum esse in motu voluptatem, quae[1]
faciat varietatem voluptatum, sed non augeri illam
non dolendi voluptatem, quam cur voluptatem appelles
nescio."

11 IV. "An potest," inquit ille,[2] "quidquam esse

---

[1] *quae* MSS.; *qui* Davis, Mdv., but cp. § 75.

[2] *inquit ille* or *ille inquit* MSS.; *ille* Mdv. brackets.

pleasure in the act of drinking?" "That is undeniable," he answered. "Is it the same pleasure as the pleasure of having quenched one's thirst?" "No, it is a different kind of pleasure. For the pleasure of having quenched one's thirst is a 'static' pleasure, but the pleasure of actually quenching it is a 'kinetic' pleasure." "Why then," I asked, "do you call two such different things by the same
10 name?" "Do you not remember," he replied, "what I said just now, that when all pain has been removed, pleasure may vary in kind but cannot be increased in degree?" "Oh, yes, I remember," said I; "but though your language was quite correct in form, your meaning was far from clear. 'Variation' is a good Latin term; we use it strictly of different colours, but it is applied metaphorically to a number of things that differ: we speak of a varied poem, a varied speech, a varied character, varied fortunes. Pleasure too can be termed varied when it is derived from a number of unlike things producing unlike feelings of pleasure. If this were the variation you spoke of, I could understand the term, just as I understand it even without your speaking of it. But I cannot quite grasp what you mean by 'variation' when you say that when we are free from pain we experience the highest pleasure, and that when we are enjoying things that excite a pleasant activity of the senses, we then experience an active or 'kinetic' pleasure that causes a variation of our pleasant sensations, but no increase in the former pleasure that consists in absence of pain—although why you should call this 'pleasure' I cannot make out."

11 IV. "Well," he asked, "can anything be more

suavius quam nihil dolere?" "Immo sit sane nihil melius," inquam, "(nondum enim id quaero), num propterea idem voluptas est quod, ut ita dicam, indolentia?" "Plane idem," inquit, "et maxima quidem, qua fieri nulla maior potest." "Quid dubitas igitur," inquam, "summo bono a te ita constituto ut id totum in non dolendo sit, id tenere unum, id tueri, id 12 defendere? Quid enim necesse est, tamquam meretricem in matronarum coetum, sic voluptatem in virtutum concilium adducere? Invidiosum nomen est, infame, suspectum. Itaque hoc frequenter dici solet a vobis, non intellegere nos quam dicat Epicurus voluptatem. Quod quidem mihi si quando dictum est (est autem dictum non parum saepe), etsi satis clemens sum in disputando, tamen interdum soleo subirasci. Egone non intellego, quid sit ἡδονή Graece, Latine 'voluptas'? utram tandem linguam nescio? Deinde qui fit, ut ego nesciam, sciant omnes quicumque Epicurei esse voluerunt[1]? Quod vestri quidem vel optime disputant, nihil opus esse eum qui futurus sit philosophus scire litteras. Itaque ut maiores nostri ab aratro adduxerunt[2] Cincinnatum illum ut dictator esset, sic vos de pagis omnibus colligitis bonos illos quidem viros sed certe non per-

---

[1] *voluerunt* MSS., Clark (*clausulae causa*); *voluerint* Mdv.

[2] *adduxerunt:* some inf. MSS. *abduxerunt.*

There is no verbal misunderstanding: ἡδονή is exactly translated by '*voluptas*,' 'pleasure'

pleasant than freedom from pain?" "Still," I
replied, "granting there is nothing better (that
point I waive for the moment), surely it does not
therefore follow that what I may call the negation
of pain is the same thing as pleasure?" "Absolutely
the same," said he, "indeed the negation of pain is
a very intense pleasure, the most intense pleasure
possible." "If then," said I, "according to your
account the Chief Good consists entirely in feeling
no pain, why do you not keep to this without wavering?
Why do you not firmly maintain this concep-
12 tion of the Good and no other? What need is there
to introduce so abandoned a character as Mistress
Pleasure into the company of those honourable ladies
the Virtues? Her very name is suspect, and lies
under a cloud of disrepute—so much so that you
Epicureans are fond of telling us that we do not
understand what Epicurus means by pleasure. I
am a reasonably good-tempered disputant, but for
my own part when I hear this assertion (and I
have encountered it fairly often), I am sometimes
inclined to be a little irritated. Do I not understand
the meaning of the Greek word *hēdonē*, the Latin
voluptas? Pray which of these two languages is
it that I am not acquainted with? Moreover how
comes it that I do not know what the word means,
while all and sundry who have elected to be Epicureans
do? As for that, your sect argues very
plausibly that there is no need for the aspirant to
philosophy to be a scholar at all. And you are as
good as your word. Our ancestors brought old Cincinnatus
from the plough to be dictator. You ransack
the country villages for your assemblage of
doubtless respectable but certainly not very learned

13 eruditos. Ergo illi intellegunt quid Epicurus dicat, ego non intellego? Ut scias me intellegere, primum idem esse[1] dico 'voluptatem,' quod ille ἡδονήν. Et quidem saepe quaerimus verbum Latinum par Graeco et quod idem valeat; hic nihil fuit quod quaereremus. Nullum inveniri verbum potest quod magis idem declaret Latine quod Graece, quam declarat 'voluptas.' Huic verbo omnes qui ubique sunt qui Latine sciunt duas res subiciunt, laetitiam in animo, commotionem suavem iucunditatis in corpore. Nam et ille apud Trabeam 'voluptatem animi nimiam' laetitiam dicit, eandem quam ille Caecilianus quia 'omnibus laetitiis laetum' esse se narrat. Sed hoc interest, quod 'voluptas' dicitur etiam in animo (vitiosa res, ut Stoici putant, qui eam sic definiunt: 'sublationem animi sine ratione opinantis se magno bono frui'),
14 non dicitur 'laetitia' nec 'gaudium' in corpore. In eo autem voluptas omnium Latine loquentium more ponitur, cum percipitur ea quae sensum aliquem moveat iucunditas. Hanc quoque 'iucunditatem,' si vis, transfer in animum ('iuvare' enim in utroque dicitur ex eoque 'iucundum'), modo intellegas inter illum qui dicat

> Tanta laetitia auctus sum ut nihil constet,[2]

[1] *esse* Mdv. brackets, but cp. II 77, III 22, V 18, 20 (Müller).

[2] *ut nihil constet:* some inf. MSS. *ut mihi non constem.*

---

[a] Cicero quotes the verse also *Tusc.* 4. 35 and *ad Fam.* 2, 9. 2 (where he also refers to the following phrase from Caecilius Statius): it appears to have run 'ego voluptatem animi nimiam summum esse errorem arbitror.'

13 adherents. Well, if these gentlemen can understand what Epicurus means, cannot I? I will prove to you that I do. In the first place, I mean the same by 'pleasure' as he does by *hēdonē.* One often has some trouble to discover a Latin word that shall be the precise equivalent of a Greek one; but in this case no search was necessary. No instance can be found of a Latin word that more exactly conveys the same meaning as the corresponding Greek word than does the word *voluptas.* Every person in the world who knows Latin attaches to this word two ideas—that of gladness of mind, and that of a delightful excitation of agreeable feeling in the body. On the one hand there is the character in Trabea who speaks of 'excessive pleasure of the mind,'[a] meaning gladness, the same feeling as is intended by the person in Caecilius who describes himself as being 'glad with every sort of gladness.' But there is this difference, that the word 'pleasure' can denote a mental as well as a bodily feeling (the former a vicious emotion, in the opinion of the Stoics, who define it as 'elation of the mind under an irrational conviction that it is enjoying some great good'), whereas 'joy' and 'gladness' are not used of bodily
14 sensation. However pleasure according to the usage of all who speak good Latin consists in the enjoyment of a delightful stimulation of one of the senses. The term 'delight' also you may apply if you like to the mind ('to delight' is said of both mind and body, and from it the adjective 'delightful' is derived), so long as you understand that between the man who says

So full am I of gladness
That I am all confusion,

et eum qui

> Nunc demum mihi animus ardet,

quorum alter laetitia gestiat, alter dolore crucietur, esse illum medium:

> Quamquam haec inter nos nuper notitia admodum est,

qui nec laetetur nec angatur; itemque inter eum qui potiatur corporis expetitis voluptatibus et eum qui excrucietur summis doloribus esse eum qui utroque careat.

15 V. "Satisne igitur videor vim verborum tenere, an sum etiam nunc vel Graece loqui vel Latine docendus? Et tamen vide ne, si ego non intellegam quid Epicurus loquatur, cum Graece ut videor luculenter sciam, sit aliqua culpa eius qui ita loquatur ut non intellegatur. Quod duobus modis sine reprensione fit, si aut de industria facias, ut Heraclitus, 'cognomento qui σκοτεινός perhibetur,' quia 'de natura nimis obscure memoravit,' aut cum rerum obscuritas, non verborum, facit ut non intellegatur oratio, qualis est in Timaeo Platonis. Epicurus autem, ut opinor, nec non vult si possit plane et aperte loqui, nec de re obscura, ut physici, aut artificiosa, ut mathematici, sed de illustri et facili et iam in vulgus pervagata loquitur. Quamquam non negatis nos intellegere quid sit voluptas, sed quid ille dicat; e quo efficitur

---

[a] The first quotation is from an unknown comic writer; the second from Caecilius Statius, who makes a 'heavy father' say 'Nunc enim demum mihi animus ardet, nunc meum cor cumulatur ira' (quoted in full by Cicero *pro Cael.* 37); the third is from Terence, *Heautontim.*, l. 1, cf. I § 3 above: Chremes' mild interest in his new neighbour, the Self-Tormentor, is rather oddly instanced as an illustration of the neutral state of emotion intermediate between mental pleasure and pain.

[b] The quotation is possibly from Lucilius.

and him who says

> Now, now my soul with anger burns,

one of whom is transported with gladness and the other tormented with painful emotion, there is the intermediate state:

> Though our acquaintanceship is but quite recent,[a]

where the speaker feels neither gladness nor sorrow; and that similarly between the enjoyment of the most desirable bodily pleasures and the endurance of the most excruciating pains there is the neutral state devoid of either.

15 V. "Well, do you think I have properly grasped the meaning of the terms, or do I still require lessons in the use of either Greek or Latin? And even supposing that I do not understand what Epicurus says, still I believe I really have a very clear knowledge of Greek, so that perhaps it is partly his fault for using such unintelligible language. Obscurity is excusable on two grounds: it may be deliberately adopted, as in the case of Heraclitus,

> The surname of the Obscure who bore,
> So dark his philosophic lore[b];

or the obscurity may be due to the abstruseness of the subject and not of the style—an instance of this is Plato's *Timaeus*. But Epicurus, in my opinion, has no intention of not speaking plainly and clearly if he can, nor is he discussing a recondite subject like natural philosophy, nor a technical subject such as mathematics, but a lucid and easy topic, and one that is generally familiar already. And yet you Epicureans do not deny that we understand what pleasure *is*, but what he means by it; which proves

non ut nos non intellegamus quae vis sit istius verbi, sed ut ille suo more loquatur, nostrum neglegat.
16 Si enim idem dicit quod Hieronymus, qui censet summum bonum esse sine ulla molestia vivere, cur mavult dicere voluptatem quam vacuitatem doloris, ut ille facit, qui quid dicat intellegit? sin autem voluptatem putat adiungendam eam quae sit in motu (sic enim appellat hanc dulcem, 'in motu,' illam nihil dolentis, 'in stabilitate'), quid tendit? cum efficere non possit ut cuiquam qui ipse sibi notus sit, hoc est qui suam naturam sensumque perspexerit, vacuitas doloris et voluptas idem esse videatur. Hoc est vim afferre, Torquate, sensibus, extorquere ex animis cognitiones verborum quibus imbuti sumus Quis est enim qui non videat haec esse in natura rerum tria? unum cum in voluptate sumus, alterum cum in dolore, tertium hoc in quo nunc equidem sum, credo item vos, nec in dolore nec in voluptate; ut in voluptate sit qui epuletur, in dolore qui torqueatur: tu autem inter haec tantam multitudinem hominum interiectam non vides nec laetantium
17 nec dolentium?" "Non prorsus," inquit, "omnesque qui sine dolore sint in voluptate, et ea quidem summa, esse dico." "Ergo in eadem voluptate eum qui

---

[a] A reminiscence of the maxim γνῶθι σεαυτόν, 'know thyself,' inscribed on the temple of Apollo at Delphi.

not that we do not understand the real meaning of the word, but that Epicurus is speaking an idiom of
16 his own and ignoring our accepted terminology. For if he means the same as Hieronymus, who holds that the Chief Good is a life entirely devoid of trouble, why does he insist on using the term pleasure, and not rather 'freedom from pain,' as does Hieronymus, who understands his own meaning? Whereas if his view is that the End must include kinetic pleasure (for so he describes this vivid sort of pleasure, calling it 'kinetic' in contrast with the pleasure of freedom from pain, which is 'static' pleasure), what is he really aiming at? For he cannot possibly convince any person who *knows himself*[a]—anyone who has studied his own nature and sensations—that freedom from pain is the same thing as pleasure. This, Torquatus, is to do violence to the senses—this uprooting from our minds our knowledge of the meaning of words ingrained. Who is not aware that the world of experience contains these three states of feeling: first, the enjoyment of pleasure; second, the sensation of pain; and third, which is my own condition and doubtless also yours at the present moment, the absence of both pleasure and pain? Pleasure is the feeling of a man eating a good dinner, pain that of one being broken on the rack; but do you really not see that intermediate between those two extremes lies a vast multitude of persons who are feeling neither gratifi-
17 cation nor pain?" "I certainly do not," said he; "I maintain that all who are without pain are enjoying pleasure, and what is more the highest form of pleasure." "Then you think that a man who, not being himself thirsty, mixes a drink for

Absence of pain is a neutral state between pleasure and pain.

alteri misceat mulsum ipse non sitiens, et eum qui illud sitiens bibat?"

VI. Tum ille: "Finem, inquit, interrogandi, si videtur; quod quidem ego a principio ita me malle dixeram, hoc ipsum providens, dialecticas captiones." "Rhetorice igitur," inquam, "nos mavis quam dialectice disputare?" "Quasi vero," inquit, "perpetua oratio rhetorum solum, non etiam philosophorum sit." "Zenonis est," inquam, "hoc Stoici; omnem vim loquendi, ut iam ante Aristoteles, in duas tributam esse partes, rhetoricam palmae, dialecticam pugni similem esse dicebat, quod latius loquerentur rhetores, dialectici autem compressius. Obsequar igitur voluntati tuae dicamque si potero rhetorice, sed hac rhetorica philosophorum, non nostra illa forensi, quam necesse est, cum populariter loquatur, esse interdum
18 paulo hebetiorem. Sed dum dialecticam, Torquate, contemnit Epicurus, quae una continet omnem et perspiciendi quid in quaque re sit scientiam et iudicandi quale quidque sit et ratione ac via disputandi, ruit in dicendo, ut mihi quidem videtur, nec ea quae docere vult ulla arte distinguit; ut haec ipsa quae modo loquebamur. Summum a vobis bonum voluptas dicitur. Aperiendum est igitur quid sit

another, feels the same pleasure as the thirsty man who drinks it?"

Torquatus declining further questions, Cicero proceeds continuously.

VI. At this Torquatus exclaimed: "A truce to question and answer, if you do not mind. I told you from the beginning that I preferred continuous speeches. I foresaw this kind of thing exactly; I knew we should come to logic-chopping and quibbling." "Then," said I, "would you sooner we adopted the rhetorical and not the dialectical mode of debate?" "Why," he cried, "just as if continuous discourse were proper for orators only, and not for philosophers as well!" "That is the view of Zeno the Stoic," I rejoined; "he used to say that the faculty of speech in general falls into two departments, as Aristotle had already laid down; and that Rhetoric was like the palm of the hand, Dialectic like the closed fist; because rhetoricians employ an expansive style, and dialecticians one that is more compressed. So I will defer to your wish, and will speak if I can in the rhetorical manner, but with the rhetoric of the philosophers, not with the sort which we use in the law-courts. The latter, as it employed a popular style, must necessarily sometimes be

Epicurus should have professed a dual End, pleasure plus absence of pain.

18 a little lacking in subtlety. Epicurus however, Torquatus, in his contempt for dialectic, which comprises at once the entire science of discerning the essence of things, of judging their qualities, and of conducting a systematic and logical argument,—Epicurus, I say, makes havoc of his exposition. He entirely fails, in my opinion at all events, to impart scientific precision to the doctrines he desires to convey. Take for example the particular tenet that we have just been discussing. The Chief Good is pleasure, say you Epicureans. Well then, you must explain what pleasure

voluptas; aliter enim explicari quod quaeritur non potest. Quam si explicavisset, non tam haesitaret; aut enim eam voluptatem tueretur quam Aristippus, id est qua sensus dulciter ac iucunde movetur, quam etiam pecudes si loqui possent appellarent voluptatem; aut, si magis placeret suo more loqui quam ut

> Omnes Danai atque Mycenenses,
> Attica pubes,

reliquique Graeci qui hoc anapaesto citantur, hoc non dolere solum voluptatis nomine appellaret, illud Aristippeum contemneret; aut, si utrumque probaret, ut probat, coniungeret doloris vacuitatem cum voluptate et duobus ultimis uteretur. 19 Multi enim et magni philosophi haec ultima bonorum iuncta fecerunt; ut Aristoteles[1] virtutis usum cum vitae perfectae prosperitate coniunxit, Callipho adiunxit ad honestatem voluptatem, Diodorus ad eandem honestatem addidit vacuitatem doloris. Idem fecisset Epicurus, si sententiam hanc, quae nunc Hieronymi est, coniunxisset cum Aristippi vetere sententia. Illi enim inter se dissentiunt; propterea singulis finibus utuntur, et, cum uterque Graece egregie loquatur, nec Aristippus, qui voluptatem summum bonum dicit, in voluptate ponit non dolere, neque Hieronymus, qui

[1] *ut Aristoteles;* inf. MSS. *ut Aristoteles qui.*

---

[a] From some tragedy unknown.

is; otherwise it is impossible to make clear the subject under investigation. Had Epicurus cleared up the meaning of pleasure, he would not have fallen into such confusion. Either he would have upheld pleasure in the same sense as Aristippus, that is, an agreeable and delightful excitation of the sense, which is what even dumb cattle, if they could speak, would call pleasure; or, if he preferred to use an idiom of his own, instead of speaking the language of the

> Danaans one and all, men of Mycenae,
> Scions of Athens,[a]

and the rest of the Greeks invoked in these anapaests, he might have confined the name of pleasure to this state of freedom from pain, and despised pleasure as Aristippus understands it; or else, if he approved of both sorts of pleasure, as in fact he does, then he ought to combine together pleasure and absence of
19 pain, and profess *two* ultimate Goods. Many distinguished philosophers have as a matter of fact thus interpreted the ultimate Good as composite. For instance, Aristotle combined the exercise of virtue with well-being lasting throughout a complete lifetime; Callipho united pleasure with moral worth; Diodorus to moral worth added freedom from pain. Epicurus would have followed their example, had he coupled the view we are discussing, which as it is belongs to Hieronymus, with the old doctrine of Aristippus. For there is a real difference of opinion between them, and accordingly each sets up his own separate End; and as both speak unimpeachable Greek, Aristippus, who calls pleasure the Chief Good, does not count absence of pain as pleasure, while Hieronymus, who makes the Chief Good

summum bonum statuit non dolere, voluptatis nomine umquam utitur pro illa indolentia, quippe qui ne in expetendis quidem rebus numeret voluptatem.

20 VII. “Duae sunt enim res quoque, ne tu verba solum putes. Unum est sine dolore esse, alterum cum voluptate; vos ex his tam dissimilibus rebus non modo nomen unum (nam id facilius paterer), sed etiam rem unam ex duabus facere conamini, quod fieri nullo modo potest. Hic, qui utrumque probat, ambobus debuit uti, sicut facit re neque tamen dividit verbis. Cum enim eam ipsam voluptatem quam eodem nomine omnes appellamus laudat locis plurimis, audet dicere ne suspicari quidem se ullum bonum seiunctum ab illo Aristippeo genere voluptatis; atque ibi hoc dicit ubi omnis eius est oratio de summo bono. In alio vero libro, in quo breviter comprehensis gravissimis sententiis quasi oracula edidisse sapientiae dicitur, scribit his verbis, quae nota tibi profecto, Torquate, sunt (quis enim vestrum non edidicit Epicuri κυρίας δόξας, id est quasi maxime ratas, quia gravissimae sint ad beate vivendum breviter enuntiatae sententiae?) animadverte igitur, rectene
21 hanc sententiam interpreter: ‘Si ea quae sunt luxuriosis efficientia voluptatum liberarent eos deorum et mortis et doloris metu docerentque qui

absence of pain, never employs the name pleasure to denote this negation of pain, and in fact does not reckon pleasure among things desirable at all.

But as it is he treated these two things as one; for (1) frequently he defends downright sensualism, provided it be cautious and refined;

20 VII. "For you must not suppose it is merely a verbal distinction: the things themselves are different. To be without pain is one thing, to feel pleasure another; yet you Epicureans try to combine these quite dissimilar feelings—not merely under a single name (for that I could more easily tolerate), but as actually being a single thing, instead of really two; which is absolutely impossible. Epicurus, approving both sorts of pleasure, ought to have recognized both sorts; as he really does in fact, though he does not distinguish them in words. In a number of passages where he is commending that real pleasure which all of us call by the same name, he goes so far as to say that he cannot even imagine any Good that is not connected with pleasure of the kind intended by Aristippus. This is the language that he holds in the discourse dealing solely with the topic of the Chief Good. Then there is another treatise containing his most important doctrines in a compendious form, in which we are told he uttered the very oracles of Wisdom. Here he writes the following words, with which you, Torquatus, are of course familiar (for every good Epicurean has got by heart the master's *Kuriai Doxai* or Authoritative Doctrines, since these brief aphorisms or maxims are held to be of sovereign efficacy for happiness). So I will ask you kindly to notice
21 whether I translate this maxim correctly: 'If the things in which sensualists find pleasure could deliver them from the fear of the gods and of death and pain, and could teach them to set bounds to their

essent fines cupiditatum, nihil haberemus quod reprehenderemus,[1] cum undique complerentur voluptatibus nec haberent ulla ex parte aliquid aut dolens aut aegrum, id est autem malum.'"

Hoc loco tenere se Triarius non potuit. "Obsecro," inquit, "Torquate, haec dicit Epicurus?" (quod mihi quidem visus est, cum sciret, velle tamen confitentem audire Torquatum). At ille non pertimuit saneque fidenter: "Istis quidem ipsis verbis," inquit; "sed quid sentiat non videtis." "Si alia sentit," inquam, "alia loquitur, numquam intellegam quid sentiat; sed plane dicit quod intellegit. Idque si ita dicit, non esse reprendendos luxuriosos si sapientes sint, dicit absurde, similiter et si dicat non reprendendos parricidas si nec cupidi sint nec deos metuant nec mortem nec dolorem. Et tamen quid attinet luxuriosis ullam exceptionem dari aut fingere aliquos qui, cum luxuriose viverent, a summo philosopho non reprenderentur eo nomine dumtaxat, cetera caverent?
22 Sed tamen nonne reprenderes, Epicure, luxuriosos ob eam ipsam causam quod ita viverent ut persequerentur cuiusquemodi voluptates, cum esset praesertim, ut ais tu, summa voluptas nihil dolere? Atqui reperiemus asotos primum ita non religiosos ut 'edint de patella,' deinde ita mortem non timentes ut illud in ore habeant ex Hymnide:

[1] *haberemus:* inf. MSS. *haereremus*; *quod reprehenderemus* added by Mdv., cf. § 23.

---

[a] Apparently proverbial for shameless gluttony. The *patella* was used for offerings of food made to the household gods.

[b] A comedy by Caecilius Statius, translated from the Greek of Menander.

desires, we should have no reason to blame them, since on every hand they would be abundantly supplied with pleasures, and on no side would be exposed to any pain or grief, which are the sole evil.'"

At this point Triarius could contain himself no longer. "Seriously now, Torquatus," he broke out, "does Epicurus really say that?" (For my own part, I believe that he knew it to be true, but wanted to hear Torquatus admit it.) Torquatus, nothing daunted, answered with complete assurance: "Certainly, those are his very words. But you don't perceive his meaning." "Oh," I retorted, "if he means one thing and says another, I never shall understand his meaning. But what he understands he expresses clearly enough. If what he here says is that sensualists are not to be blamed provided they are wise men, he is talking nonsense. He might as well say that parricides are not to be blamed provided they are free from avarice and from fear of the gods, of death and of pain. Even so, what is the point of granting the sensual any saving clause? Why imagine certain fictitious persons who, though living sensually, would not be blamed by this wisest of philosophers merely for
22 their sensuality, and who avoided other faults. All the same, Epicurus, would not you blame sensualists for the very reason that their one object in life is the pursuit of pleasure of any and every sort, especially as according to you the highest pleasure is to feel no pain? Yet we shall find profligates in the first place so devoid of religious scruples that they will 'eat the food on the paten,'[a] and secondly so fearless of death as to be always quoting the lines from the *Hymnis*[b]:

> Mihi sex menses satis sunt vitae; septimum Orco
> spondeo.

Iam doloris medicamenta illa Epicurea tamquam de narthecio proment: 'Si gravis, brevis: si longus, levis.' Unum nescio, quomodo possit, si luxuriosus sit, finitas cupiditates habere.

23 VIII. "Quid ergo attinet dicere: 'Nihil haberem quod reprenderem, si finitas cupiditates haberent?' Hoc est dicere: 'Non reprenderem asotos si non essent asoti.' Isto modo ne improbos quidem si essent boni viri. Hic homo severus luxuriam ipsam per se reprendendam non putat. Et hercule, Torquate, ut verum loquamur, si summum bonum voluptas est, rectissime non putat. Nolim enim mihi fingere asotos, ut soletis, qui in mensam vomant et qui de conviviis auferantur crudique postridie se rursus ingurgitent, qui solem, ut aiunt, nec occidentem umquam viderint nec orientem, qui consumptis patrimoniis egeant. Nemo nostrum istius generis asotos iucunde putat vivere. Mundos, elegantes, optimis cocis, pistoribus, piscatu, aucupio, venatione, his omnibus exquisitis, vitantes cruditatem, quibus 'vinum defusum e pleno sit, † hirsizon[1] (ut ait Lucilius) cui nihil dum sit vis et sacculus abstulerit,' ad-

---

[1] *hirsizon, hirsyphon* or the like, MSS., and for *dum sit* some have *dempsit, dempserit, χρυσίζων* (*sc. οἶνος*) Martha (*chrisizon* Marx); and for *sit vis, situlus* ('une passoire') Martha with Schiche.

---

[a] Cf. I § 40.

Enough for me six months of life, the seventh to
Hell I pledge!

Or if they want an antidote to pain, out comes from their phial the great Epicurean panacèa, 'Short if it's strong, light if it's long.'[a] Only one point I can't make out: how can a man at once be a sensualist and keep his desires within bounds?

23 VIII. "What then is the point of saying 'I should have no fault to find with them if they kept their desires within bounds'? That is tantamount to saying 'I should not blame the profligate if they were not profligate.' He might as well say he would not blame the dishonest either, if they were upright men. Here is our rigid moralist maintaining that sensuality is not in itself blameworthy! And I profess, Torquatus, on the hypothesis that pleasure is the Chief Good he is perfectly justified in thinking so. I should be sorry to picture to myself, as you are so fond of doing, debauchees who are sick at table, have to be carried home from dinner-parties, and next day gorge themselves again before they have recovered from the effects of the night before; men who, as the saying goes, have never seen either sunset or sunrise; men who run through their inheritance and sink into penury. None of us supposes that profligates of that description live pleasantly. No, but men of taste and refinement, with first-rate chefs and confectioners, fish, birds, game and the like of the choicest; careful of their digestion; with

Wine in flask
Decanted from a new-broach'd cask, . . .

as Lucilius has it,

Wine of tang bereft,
All harshness in the strainer left;

hibentes ludos et quae sequuntur, illa quibus detractis clamat Epicurus se nescire quid sit bonum; adsint etiam formosi pueri qui ministrent; respondeat his vestis, argentum, Corinthium, locus ipse, aedificium; — hos ergo asotos bene quidem vivere aut beate
24 numquam dixerim. Ex quo efficitur non ut voluptas ne sit voluptas, sed ut voluptas non sit summum bonum. Nec ille qui Diogenem Stoicum adulescens, post autem Panaetium audierat, Laelius eo dictus est sapiens quod non intellegeret quid suavissimum esset (nec enim sequitur ut cui cor sapiat ei non sapiat palatus), sed quia parvi id duceret.

O lapathe, ut iactare nec es satis cognitus qui sis!
In quo Laelius clamores σοφός ille solebat
Edere, compellans gumias ex ordine nostros.

Praeclare Laelius, et recte σοφός, illudque vere:

'O Publi, o gurges, Galloni, es homo miser,' inquit.
'Cenasti in vita numquam bene, cum omnia in ista
Consumis squilla atque acipensere cum decimano.'

Is haec loquitur qui in voluptate nihil ponens negat eum bene cenare qui omnia ponat in voluptate; et

---

[a] This passage of Lucilius is alluded to by Horace Sat. 2. 2. 46, where it appears that Gallonius was an auctioneer, notorious for having introduced *acipenser* (sturgeon ?) to Roman tables.

with the accompaniment of dramatic performances and their usual sequel, the pleasures apart from which Epicurus, as he loudly proclaims, does not know what Good is; give them also beautiful boys to wait upon them, with drapery, silver, Corinthian bronzes, and the scene of the feast, the banqueting-room, all in keeping; take profligates of this sort; that these live well or enjoy happiness I will never 24 allow. The conclusion is, not that pleasure is not pleasure but that pleasure is not the Chief Good. The famous Laelius, who had been a pupil of Diogenes the Stoic in his youth and later of Panaetius, was not called 'the Wise' because he was no judge of good eating (for a wise mind is not necessarily incompatible with a nice palate), but because he set little store by it.

yet really self-indulgence is not happiness;

> Dinner of herbs, how all the earth
> Derides thee and ignores thy worth!
> Tho' Laelius, our old Roman sage,
> Shouted thy praises to the age,
> Our gourmands one by one arraigning.

Bravo, Laelius, 'sage' indeed. How true too the lines:

> 'O bottomless gulf of gluttony,
> Publius Gallonius,' cried he,
> 'You're a poor devil, truth to tell,
> Who never in your life dined well,
> No, never once, although you pay
> A fortune for a fish away,
> Lobster or sturgeon Brobdingnagian.'[a]

The speaker is a man who, setting no value on pleasure, declares that he who makes pleasure his all in all cannot dine well. Observe, he does not

tamen non negat libenter umquam cenasse Gallonium (mentiretur enim), sed bene. Ita graviter et severe voluptatem secernit a bono. Ex quo illud efficitur, qui bene cenent omnes libenter cenare, qui libenter, non continuo bene. Semper Laelius bene.
25 Quid bene? Dicet Lucilius:

cocto,
Condito,
sed cedo caput cenae:
sermone bono,
quid ex eo?
si quaeris, libenter;

veniebat enim ad cenam ut animo quieto satiaret desideria naturae. Recte ergo is negat umquam bene cenasse Gallonium, recte miserum, cum praesertim in eo omne studium consumeret. Quem libenter cenasse nemo negat. Cur igitur non bene? Quia quod bene, id recte, frugaliter, honeste; ille porro prave,[1] nequiter, turpiter cenabat; non igitur bene.[2] Nec lapathi suavitatem acipenseri Galloni Laelius anteponebat, sed suavitatem ipsam neglegebat; quod non faceret si in voluptate summum bonum poneret.

26 IX. Semovenda est igitur voluptas non solum ut recta sequamini sed etiam ut loqui deceat fruga-

---

[1] *porro male prave* MSS.; *male* Mdv. brackets.
[2] *bene* inserted by Mdv.

say Gallonius never dined pleasantly (which would be untrue), but never well. So strict and severe is the distinction he draws between pleasure and good. The conclusion is that though all who dine well dine pleasantly, yet he who dines pleasantly does not necessarily dine well. Laelius always dined well.
25 What does 'well' mean? Lucilius shall say:

Well-cook'd, well-season'd,

ah, but now the principal dish:

with a deal

Of honest talk,

and the result:

a pleasant meal;

for he came to dinner that with mind at ease he might satisfy the wants of Nature. Laelius is right therefore in denying that Gallonius ever dined well, right in calling him unhappy, and that too although all his thoughts were centred on the pleasures of the table. No one will deny that he dined pleasantly. Then why not 'well'? Because 'well' implies rightly, respectably, worthily; whereas Gallonius dined wrongly, disreputably, basely; therefore he did not dine well. It was not that Laelius thought his 'dinner of herbs' more palatable than Gallonius's sturgeon, but that he disregarded the pleasures of the palate altogether; and this he could not have done, had he made the Chief Good consist in pleasure.

26 IX. "Consequently you are bound to discard pleasure, not merely if you are to guide your conduct aright, but even if you are to be able consistently to use the language of respectable people. Can we

liter. Possumusne ergo in vita summum bonum dicere quod ne in cena[1] quidem posse videamur? Quomodo autem philosophus loquitur? 'Tria genera cupiditatum, naturales et necessariae, naturales et non necessariae, nec naturales nec necessariae.' Primum divisit ineleganter; duo enim genera quae erant, fecit tria. Hoc est non dividere sed frangere. Qui haec didicerunt quae ille contemnit, sic solent: 'Duo genera cupiditatum, naturales et inanes; naturalium duo, necessariae et non necessariae.' Confecta res esset. Vitiosum est enim in dividendo

27 partem in genere numerare. Sed hoc sane concedamus. Contemnit disserendi elegantiam; confuse loquitur; gerendus est mos, modo recte sentiat. Equidem illud ipsum non nimium probo et tantum patior, philosophum loqui de cupiditatibus finiendis. An potest cupiditas finiri? Tollenda est atque extrahenda radicitus. Quis est enim in quo sit cupiditas, quin recte cupidus dici possit? Ergo et avarus erit, sed finite, et adulter, verum habebit modum, et luxuriosus eodem modo. Qualis ista philosophia est quae non interitum afferat pravitatis sed sit contenta mediocritate vitiorum? Quamquam in hac divisione rem ipsam prorsus probo, elegantiam desidero. Appellet haec desideria naturae; cupiditatis nomen servet alio, ut eam cum de avaritia, cum de intem-

[1] *quod ne in cena* Thos. Bentley; *cum id ne in cena* Mdv. with MSS.

---

[a] See note on Bk. I. § 45.

possibly therefore call a thing the Chief Good with regard to living, when we feel we cannot call it so even in regard to dining? But how says our philosopher? 'The desires are of three kinds, natural and necessary, natural but not necessary, neither natural nor necessary.' To begin with, this is a clumsy division; it makes three classes when there are really only two. This is not dividing but hacking in pieces. Thinkers trained in the science which Epicurus despised usually put it thus: 'The desires are of two kinds, natural and imaginary[a]; natural desires again fall into two subdivisions, necessary and not necessary.' That would have rounded it off properly. It is a fault in division to

and moreover his three-fold classification of Desires is illogical and misleading

27 reckon a species as a genus. Still, do not let us stickle about form. Epicurus despises the niceties of dialectic; his style neglects distinctions; we must humour him in this, provided that his meaning is correct. But for my own part I cannot cordially approve, I merely tolerate, a philosopher who talks of setting bounds to the desires. Is it possible for desire to be kept within bounds? It ought to be destroyed, uprooted altogether. On your principle there is no form of desire whose possessor could not be morally approved. He will be a miser—within limits; an adulterer—in moderation; and a sensualist to correspond. What sort of a philosophy is this, that instead of dealing wickedness its death-blow, is satisfied with moderating our vices? Albeit I quite approve the substance of this classification; it is the form of it to which I take exception. Let him speak of the first class as 'the needs of nature,' and keep the term 'desire' for another occasion, to be put on trial for its life when he

perantia, cum de maximis vitiis loquetur tamquam capitis accuset.

28 "Sed haec quidem liberius ab eo dicuntur et saepius. Quod equidem non reprendo; est enim tanti philosophi tamque nobilis audacter sua decreta defendere. Sed tamen ex eo quod eam voluptatem quam omnes gentes hoc nomine appellant videtur amplexari saepe vehementius, in magnis interdum versatur angustiis, ut hominum conscientia remota nihil tam turpe sit quod voluptatis causa non videatur esse facturus. Deinde ubi erubuit (vis enim est permagna naturae), confugit illuc ut neget accedere quidquam posse ad voluptatem nihil dolentis. At iste non dolendi status non vocatur voluptas. Non laboro, inquit, de nomine.—Quid quod res alia tota est?—Reperiam multos vel innumerabiles potius non tam curiosos nec tam molestos quam vos estis, quibus quidquid velim facile persuadeam.—Quid ergo dubitamus quin, si non dolere voluptas sit summa, non esse in voluptate dolor sit maximus? cur id non ita fit?—Quia dolori non voluptas contraria est sed doloris privatio.

29 X. "Hoc vero non videre, maximo argumento esse voluptatem illam, qua sublata neget se intellegere omnino quid sit bonum (eam autem ita persequitur, quae palato percipiatur, quae auribus,—cetera addit,

comes to deal with Avarice, Intemperance, and all the major vices.

28 "This classification of the desires is then a subject on which Epicurus is fond of enlarging. Not that I find fault with him for that; we expect so great and famous a philosopher to maintain his dogmas boldly. But he often seems unduly eager to approve of pleasure in the common acceptation of the term, for this occasionally lands him in a very awkward position. It conveys the impression that there is no action so base but that he would be ready to commit it for the sake of pleasure, provided he were guaranteed against detection. Afterwards, put to the blush by this conclusion (for the force of natural instinct after all is overwhelming), he turns for refuge to the assertion that nothing can enhance the pleasure of freedom from pain. 'Oh but,' we urge, 'your *static* condition of feeling no pain is not what is termed pleasure at all.'—'I don't trouble about the name,' he replies.—'Well, but the thing itself is absolutely different.'—'Oh, I can find hundreds and thousands of people less precise and tiresome than yourselves, who will be glad to accept as true anything I like to teach them.'—'Then why do we not go a step further and argue that, if not to feel pain is the highest pleasure, therefore not to feel pleasure is the greatest pain? Why does not this hold good?'—'Because the opposite of pain is not pleasure but absence of pain.'

(2) while elsewhere he falls back on absence of pain as the Chief Good.

29 X. "But fancy his failing to see how strong a proof it is that the sort of pleasure, without which he declares he has no idea at all what Good means (and he defines it in detail as the pleasure of the palate, of the ears, and subjoins the other kinds of

If it be so, why do we desire pleasure?

quae si appelles, honos praefandus sit)—hoc igitur, quod solum bonum severus et gravis philosophus novit, idem non videt ne expetendum quidem esse, quod eam voluptatem hoc eodem auctore non desideremus, cum dolore careamus! Quam haec sunt
30 contraria! Hic si definire, si dividere didicisset, si loquendi vim, si denique consuetudinem verborum teneret, numquam in tantas salebras incidisset. Nunc vides quid faciat. Quam nemo umquam voluptatem appellavit, appellat; quae duo sunt, unum facit. Hanc in motu voluptatem (sic enim has suaves et quasi dulces voluptates appellat) interdum ita extenuat ut M'. Curium putes loqui, interdum ita laudat ut quid praeterea sit bonum neget se posse ne suspicari quidem. Quae iam oratio non a philosopho aliquo sed a censore opprimenda est; non est enim vitium in oratione solum sed etiam in moribus. Luxuriam non reprendit, modo sit vacua infinita cupiditate et timore. Hoc loco discipulos quaerere videtur, ut qui asoti esse velint philosophi ante fiant.

31 "A primo, ut opinor, animantium ortu petitur origo summi boni. Simul atque natum animal est, gaudet voluptate et eam appetit ut bonum, aspernatur dolorem ut malum. De malis autem et bonis ab iis animalibus quae nondum depravata sint ait optime iudicari. Haec et tu ita posuisti et verba

pleasure, which cannot be specified without an apology),—he fails, I say, to see that this, the sole Good which our strict and serious philosopher recognizes, is actually not even desirable, inasmuch as on his own showing we feel no need of this sort of pleasure, so long as we are free from pain!

This inconsistency is pandering to immorality

30 How inconsistent this is! If only Epicurus had studied Definition and Division, if he understood the meaning of Predication or even the customary uses of terms, he would never have fallen into such a quandary. As it is, you see what he does. He calls a thing pleasure that no one ever called by that name before; he confounds two things that are distinct. The 'kinetic' sort of pleasure (for so he terms the delightful and so to speak sweet-flavoured pleasures we are considering) at one moment he so disparages that you would think you were listening to Manius Curius, while at another moment he so extols it that he tells us he is incapable even of imagining what other good there can be. Now that is language that does not call for a philosopher to answer it,—it ought to be put down by the police. His morality is at fault, and not only his logic. He does not censure profligacy, provided it be free from unbridled desire, and from fear of consequences. Here he seems to be making a bid for converts: the would-be *roué* need only turn philosopher.

Again, if instinct seeks active pleasure, absence of pain is not the Chief Good.

31 "For the origin of the Chief Good he goes back, I understand, to the birth of living things. As soon as an animal is born, it delights in pleasure and seeks it as a good, but shuns pain as an evil. Creatures as yet uncorrupted are according to him the best judges of Good and Evil. That is the position both as you ex-

vestra sunt. Quam multa vitiosa! Summum enim bonum et malum vagiens puer utra voluptate diiudicabit, stante an movente? quoniam, si dis placet, ab Epicuro loqui discimus. Si stante, hoc natura videlicet vult, salvam esse se, quod concedimus; si movente, quod tamen dicitis, nulla turpis voluptas erit quae praetermittenda sit, et simul non proficiscitur animal illud modo natum a summa voluptate, quae est a te posita in non dolendo. 32 Nec tamen argumentum hoc Epicurus a parvis petivit aut etiam a bestiis, quae putat esse specula naturae, ut diceret ab iis duce natura hanc voluptatem expeti nihil dolendi. Neque enim haec movere potest appetitum animi, nec ullum habet ictum quo pellat animum status hic non dolendi (itaque in hoc eodem peccat Hieronymus), at ille pellit qui permulcet sensum voluptate. Itaque Epicurus semper hoc utitur ut probet voluptatem natura expeti, quod ea voluptas quae in motu sit et parvos ad se alliciat et bestias, non illa stabilis in qua tantum inest nihil dolere. Qui igitur convenit ab alia voluptate dicere naturam proficisci, in alia summum bonum ponere?

33 XI. "Bestiarum vero nullum iudicium puto. Quamvis enim depravatae non sint, pravae tamen esse possunt. Ut bacillum aliud est inflexum et incurvatum de industria, aliud ita natum, sic ferarum natura non

pounded it and as it is expressed in the phraseology of your school. What a mass of fallacies! Which kind of pleasure will it be that guides a mewling infant to distinguish between the Chief Good and Evil, 'static' pleasure or 'kinetic'?—since we learn our language, heaven help us! from Epicurus. If the 'static' kind, the natural instinct is clearly towards self-preservation, as we agree; but if the 'kinetic,' and this is after all what you maintain, then no pleasure will be too base to be accepted; and also our new-born animal in this case does not find its earliest motive in the highest form of pleasure, since this on your showing consists in absence of pain.

32 For proof of this, however, Epicurus cannot have gone to children nor yet to animals, which according to him hold a mirror up to nature; he could hardly say that natural instinct guides the young to desire the pleasure of freedom from pain. This cannot excite appetition; the 'static' condition of feeling no pain exerts no driving-power, supplies no impulse to the will (so that Hieronymus also is wrong here); it is the positive sensation of pleasure and delight that furnishes a motive. Accordingly Epicurus's standing argument to prove that pleasure is naturally desired is that infants and animals are attracted by the 'kinetic' sort of pleasure, not the 'static' kind which consists merely in freedom from pain. Surely then it is inconsistent to say that natural instinct starts from one sort of pleasure, but that the Chief Good is found in another.

In reality, instinct does not seek pleasure, but self-preservation.

33 XI. "As for the lower animals, I set no value on their verdict. Their instincts may be wrong, although we cannot say they are perverted. One stick has been bent and twisted on purpose, another has grown

est illa quidem depravata mala disciplina, sed natura sua. Nec vero ut voluptatem expetat natura movet infantem, sed tantum ut se ipse diligat, ut integrum se salvumque velit. Omne enim animal, simul et [1] ortum est, et se ipsum et omnes partes suas diligit, duasque quae maximae sunt in primis amplectitur, animum et corpus, deinde utriusque partes. Nam sunt et in animo praecipua quaedam et in corpore, quae cum leviter agnovit, tum discernere incipit, ut ea quae prima data sint natura appetat asperneturque

34 contraria. In his primis naturalibus voluptas insit necne, magna quaestio est; nihil vero putare esse praeter voluptatem, non membra, non sensus, non ingeni motum, non integritatem corporis, non valetudinem, summae mihi videtur inscitiae. Atque ab isto capite fluere necesse est omnem rationem bonorum et malorum. Polemoni et iam ante Aristoteli ea prima visa sunt quae paulo ante dixi. Ergo nata est sententia veterum Academicorum et Peripateticorum ut finem bonorum dicerent secundum naturam vivere, id est virtute adhibita frui primis a natura datis. Callipho ad virtutem nihil adiunxit nisi voluptatem; Diodorus vacuitatem doloris. . . . [2] His omnibus quos dixi consequentes sunt fines bonorum: Aristippo simplex voluptas; Stoicis consentire naturae, quod esse volunt e virtute, id est honeste vivere, quod ita

[1] [*et*] Mdv., who conjectures *simul est ortum.*

[2] Mdv. marks a lacuna. A sentence has been lost indicating the 'primary objects of desire' of the philosophers next mentioned.

---

[a] i.e. soundness of the limbs and of the senses.

crooked; similarly the nature of wild animals, though not indeed corrupted by bad education, is corrupt of its own nature. Again in the infant the natural instinct is not to seek pleasure; its instinct is merely towards self-regard, self-preservation and protection from injury. Every living creature, from the moment of birth, loves itself and all its members; primarily this self-regard embraces the two main divisions of mind and body, and subsequently the parts of each of these. Both mind and body have certain excellences; of these the young animal grows vaguely conscious, and later begins to discriminate, and to seek for the primary endowments of Nature and shun
34 their opposites. Whether the list of these primary natural objects of desire includes pleasure or not is a much debated question; but to hold that it includes nothing else but pleasure, neither the limbs, nor the senses,[a] nor mental activity, nor bodily integrity nor health, seems to me to be the height of stupidity. And this is the fountain-head from which one's whole theory of Goods and Evils must necessarily flow. Polemo, and also before him Aristotle, held that the primary objects were the ones I have just mentioned. Thus arose the doctrine of the Old Academy and of the Peripatetics, maintaining that the End of Goods is to live in accordance with Nature, that is, to enjoy the primary gifts of Nature's bestowal with the accompaniment of virtue. Callipho coupled with virtue pleasure alone; Diodorus freedom from pain. . . . In the case of all the philosophers mentioned, their End of Goods logically follows: with Aristippus it is pleasure pure and simple; with the Stoics, harmony with Nature, which they interpret as meaning virtuous or morally good life, and further explain

But in any case a consistent philosopher bases his End on the primary instincts as he understands them;

interpretantur, vivere cum intellegentia rerum earum quae natura evenirent, eligentem ea quae essent 35 secundum naturam reicientemque contraria. Ita tres sunt fines expertes honestatis, unus Aristippi vel Epicuri, alter Hieronymi, Carneadi tertius; tres in quibus honestas cum aliqua accessione, Polemonis, Calliphontis, Diodori; una simplex, cuius Zeno auctor, posita in decore tota, id est in honestate. (Nam Pyrrho, Aristo, Erillus iam diu abiecti.) Reliqui sibi constiterunt, ut extrema cum initiis convenirent, ut Aristippo voluptas, Hieronymo doloris vacuitas, Carneadi frui principiis naturalibus esset extremum; XII. Epicurus autem cum in prima commendatione voluptatem dixisset, si eam quam Aristippus, idem tenere debuit ultimum bonorum quod ille; sin eam quam Hieronymus, fecisset idem ut voluptatem illam Aristippi in prima commendatione poneret?[1]

36 "Nam quod ait sensibus ipsis iudicari voluptatem bonum esse, dolorem malum, plus tribuit sensibus quam nobis leges permittunt cum[2] privatarum litium iudices sumus. Nihil enim possumus iudicare nisi quod est nostri iudici; in quo frustra iudices solent, cum sententiam pronuntiant, addere: 'si quid mei

---

[1] *Aristippi . . . poneret?* ed.; [*Aristippi*] . . . *poneret.* Mdv., Müller.

[2] *cum* inserted here by Mdv. (following Bentley), after *litium* by Orelli.

this as meaning to live with an understanding of the natural course of events, selecting things that are in accordance with Nature and rejecting the opposite.

35 Thus there are three Ends that do not include moral worth, one that of Aristippus or Epicurus, the second that of Hieronymus, and the third that of Carneades; three that comprise moral goodness together with some additional element, those of Polemo, Callipho and Diodorus; and one theory that is simple, of which Zeno was the author, and which is based entirely on propriety, that is, on moral worth. (As for Pyrrho, Aristo and Erillus, they have long ago been exploded.) All of these but Epicurus were consistent, and made their final Ends agree with their first principles,—Aristippus holding the End to be Pleasure, Hieronymus freedom from pain, Carneades the enjoyment of the primary natural objects. XII. Whereas Epicurus, if in saying that pleasure was the primary object of attraction, he meant pleasure in the sense of Aristippus, ought to have maintained the same ultimate Good as Aristippus; or if he made pleasure in the sense of Hieronymus his Chief Good, should he at the same time have allowed himself to make the former kind of pleasure, that of Aristippus, the primary attraction?

so that Epicurus ought not to make his End pleasure of a different sort from the pleasure that according to him is sought by instinct.

36 "The fact is that when he says that the verdict of the senses themselves decides pleasure to be good and pain evil, he assigns more authority to the senses than the law allows to us when we sit as judges in private suits. We cannot decide any issue not within our jurisdiction; and there is not really any point in the proviso which judges are fond of adding to their verdicts: 'if it be a matter within my jurisdiction,' for if it was not within their jurisdiction, the verdict

Not the senses, but the reason must decide the End; and reason pronounces for Virtue.

iudici est'; si enim non fuit eorum iudici, nihilo magis hoc non addito illud est iudicatum. Quid iudicant sensus? Dulce, amarum, leve, asperum, prope, longe, stare, movere[1], quadratum, rotundum.
37 Aequam[2] igitur pronuntiabit sententiam ratio, adhibita primum divinarum humanarumque rerum scientia, quae potest appellari rite sapientia, deinde adiunctis virtutibus, quas ratio rerum omnium dominas, tu voluptatum satellites et ministras esse voluisti; quarum adeo omnium ex sententia pronuntiabit primum de voluptate, nihil esse ei loci, non modo ut sola ponatur in summi boni sede quod[3] quaerimus, sed ne illo quidem modo ut ad honestatem applicetur. De vacuitate doloris eadem sen-
38 tentia erit. Reicietur etiam Carneades, nec ulla de summo bono ratio aut voluptatis non dolendive particeps aut honestatis expers probabitur. Ita relinquet duas, de quibus etiam atque etiam consideret. Aut enim statuet nihil esse bonum nisi honestum, nihil malum nisi turpe, cetera aut omnino nihil habere momenti aut tantum ut nec expetenda nec fugienda sed eligenda modo aut reicienda sint; aut anteponet eam quam cum honestate ornatissimam, tum etiam ipsis initiis naturae et totius perfectione vitae locupletatam videbit. Quod eo liquidius faciet,

---

[1] *moveri* ? Reid.
[2] *aequam* Mdv. with early edd., *quam* MSS.
[3] *quod*, Reid, *quam*, MSS.

is equally invalid with the proviso omitted. What does come under the verdict of the senses? Sweetness, sourness, smoothness, roughness, proximity, distance; whether an object is stationary or moving,
37 square or round. A just decision can therefore only be delivered by Reason, with the aid in the first place of that knowledge of things human and divine, which may rightly claim the title of Wisdom; and secondly with the assistance of the Virtues, which Reason would have to be the mistresses of all things, but you considered as the handmaids and subordinates of the pleasures. After calling all of these into council, she will pronounce first as to Pleasure, that she has no claim, not merely to be enthroned alone in the seat of our ideal Chief Good, but even to be admitted as the associate of Moral Worth. As regards freedom from pain
38 her decision will be the same. For Carneades will be put out of court, and no theory of the Chief Good will be approved that either includes pleasure or absence of pain, or does not include moral worth. Two views will thus be left. After prolonged consideration of these, either her final verdict will be that there is no Good but moral worth and no Evil but moral baseness, all other things being either entirely unimportant or of so little importance that they are not desirable or to be avoided, but only to be selected or rejected; or else she will prefer the theory which she will recognize as including the full beauty of moral worth, enriched by the addition of the primary natural objects and of a life completed to its perfect span. And her judgment will be all the clearer, if she can first of all settle whether the dispute between these rival

si perspexerit rerum inter eas verborumne sit controversia.

39 XIII. "Huius ego nunc auctoritatem sequens idem faciam. Quantum enim potero, minuam contentiones omnesque sententias simplices eorum in quibus nulla est virtutis adiunctio omnino a philosophia semovendas putabo,—primum Aristippi Cyrenaicorumque omnium, quos non est veritum in ea voluptate quae maxima dulcedine sensum moveret summum bonum
40 ponere, contemnentes istam vacuitatem doloris. Hi non viderunt, ut ad cursum equum, ad arandum bovem, ad indagandum canem, sic hominem ad duas res, ut ait Aristoteles, ad intellegendum et ad agendum esse natum, quasi mortalem deum, contraque ut tardam aliquam et languidam pecudem ad pastum et ad procreandi voluptatem hoc divinum animal ortum
41 esse voluerunt, quo nihil mihi videtur absurdius. Atque haec contra Aristippum, qui eam voluptatem non modo summam sed solam etiam ducit, quam omnes unam appellamus voluptatem. Aliter autem vobis placet. Sed ille, ut dixi, vitiose. Nec enim figura corporis nec ratio excellens ingeni humani significat ad unam hanc rem natum hominem ut frueretur voluptatibus. Nec vero audiendus Hieronymus, cui summum bonum est idem quod vos interdum vel potius nimium saepe dicitis, nihil dolere. Non enim, si malum est dolor, carere eo malo satis est ad bene

theories is one of fact, or turns on verbal differences only.

39 XIII. "Guided by the authority of Reason I will now adopt a similar procedure myself. As far as possible I will narrow the issue, and will assume that all the simple theories, of those who include no admixture of virtue, are to be eliminated from philosophy altogether. First among these comes the system of Aristippus and the Cyrenaic school in general, who did not shrink from finding their Chief Good in pleasure of the sort that excites the highest amount of actively agreeable sensation,
40 and who despised your freedom from pain. They failed to see that just as the horse is designed by nature for running, the ox for ploughing, and the dog for hunting, so man, as Aristotle observes, is born for two purposes, thought and action: he is as it were a mortal God. The Cyrenaics held on the contrary that this godlike animal came into being, like some dull, half-witted sheep, in order to feed and to enjoy the pleasure of procreation,—a view that seems to me
41 the climax of absurdity. So much in answer to Aristippus, who considers pleasure in the only sense in which we all of us employ the term to be not merely the highest but the sole pleasure that exists. Your school holds a different view. However, as I said, Aristippus is wrong. Neither man's bodily conformation nor his surpassing mental faculty of reason indicates that he was born for the sole purpose of enjoying pleasure. Nor yet can we listen to Hieronymus, whose Chief Good is the same as is occasionally, or rather only too frequently, upheld by yourselves, freedom from pain. If pain is an evil, to be without this evil is not enough to constitute the Good Life.

All theories not including Virtue in the End must be discarded;

vivendum. Hoc dixerit potius Ennius:

> Nimium boni est cui nihil est mali;

nos beatam vitam non depulsione mali sed adeptione boni iudicemus, nec eam cessando, sive gaudentem, ut Aristippus, sive non dolentem, ut hic, sed agendo aliquid considerandove quaeramus.

42 "Quae possunt eadem contra Carneadeum illud
summum bonum dici, quod is non tam ut probaret pro-
tulit, quam ut Stoicis quibuscum bellum gerebat oppo-
neret; id autem eiusmodi est ut additum ad virtutem
auctoritatem videatur habiturum et expleturum cumu-
late vitam beatam, de quo omnis haec quaestio est.
Nam qui ad virtutem adiungunt vel voluptatem, quam
unam virtus minimi facit, vel vacuitatem doloris, quae
etiamsi malo caret tamen non est summum[1] bonum,
accessione utuntur non ita probabili, nec tamen cur id
tam parce tamque restricte faciant intellego. Quasi
enim emendum eis sit quod addant ad virtutem, pri-
mum vilissimas res addunt, deinde singulas potius
quam omnia quae prima natura approbavisset ea cum
43 honestate coniungerent. Quae quod[2] Aristoni et
Pyrrhoni omnino visa sunt pro nihilo, ut inter optime
valere et gravissime aegrotare nihil prorsus dicerent
interesse, recte iam pridem contra eos desitum est
disputari. Dum enim in una virtute sic omnia esse

[1] [*summum*] Reid.

[2] *quod* Mdv.; *cum* MSS.

---

[a] From Ennius's tragedy *Hecuba*, cf. Euripides, *Hec.* 627 κεῖνος ὀλβιώτατος Ὅτῳ κατ' ἦμαρ τυγχάνει μηδὲν κακόν.

Let Ennius say if he likes that

> Enough, and more, of good
> Is his who hath no ill ;[a]

but let us reckon happiness not by the avoidance of evil but by the attainment of good. Let us seek it not in the idle acceptance whether of positive delights, like Aristippus, or of freedom from pain, like Hieronymus, but in a life of action or of contemplation.

42 "The same arguments can be urged against the Chief Good of Carneades, which he advanced less from a desire to adopt it himself than to use it as a weapon in his battle with the Stoics ; though it is such that if added to Virtue it may be thought to be of importance and to be likely to augment the sum total of Happiness, which is the one subject of our inquiry. Whereas those who join with Virtue either pleasure, the one thing she values least, or freedom from pain, which even though it is devoid of evil yet is not the Chief Good, make a not very acceptable combination ; nor yet can I understand why they go to work in so cautious and niggardly a fashion. You would think they had to purchase the commodity which is to be added to virtue. To begin with they choose the cheapest things they can find to add, and then they each dole out one only, instead of coupling with moral

43 worth all the things initially approved by Nature. Aristo and Pyrrho thought all these things utterly worthless, and said, for example, that there was absolutely nothing to choose between the most perfect health and the most grievous sickness ; and consequently men have long ago quite rightly given up arguing against them. For in insisting upon the unique importance of virtue in such a sense as to

and those denying any value to external goods need not be considered.

voluerunt ut eam rerum selectione exspoliarent, nec ei quidquam aut unde oriretur darent aut ubi niteretur, virtutem ipsam quam amplexabantur sustulerunt. Erillus autem ad scientiam omnia revocans unum quoddam bonum vidit, sed nec optimum nec quo vita gubernari possit. Itaque hic ipse iam pridem est reiectus; post enim Chrysippum non sane est disputatum.

XIV. "Restatis igitur vos; nam cum Academicis incerta luctatio est, qui nihil affirmant et quasi desperata cognitione certi id sequi volunt quodcumque veri
44 simile videatur. Cum Epicuro autem hoc plus est negoti quod e duplici genere voluptatis coniunctus est, quodque et ipse et amici eius et multi postea defensores eius sententiae fuerunt, et nescio quomodo, is qui auctoritatem minimam habet, maximam vim, populus cum illis facit. Quos nisi redarguimus, omnis virtus, omne decus, omnis vera laus deserenda est. Ita ceterorum sententiis semotis, relinquitur non mihi cum Torquato sed virtuti cum voluptate certatio. Quam quidem certationem homo et acutus et diligens, Chrysippus, non contemnit, totumque discrimen summi boni in earum comparatione positum putat. Ego autem existimo, si honestum esse aliquid ostendero quod sit ipsum sua vi propter seque expetendum, iacere vestra omnia. Itaque eo quale sit breviter ut tempus postulat constituto, accedam

rob it of any power of choice among external things and to deny it any starting-point or basis, they destroyed the very virtue they desired to cherish. Again, Erillus, in basing everything on knowledge. fixed his eyes on one definite Good, but this not the greatest Good, nor one that could serve as the guide of life. Accordingly Erillus himself has long ago been set aside; since Chrysippus no one has even troubled to refute him.

There remains the issue, Virtue *v.* Pleasure.

XIV. "Accordingly your school remains; for there is no coming to grips with the Academics, who affirm nothing positively, and despairing of a knowledge of certain truth, make up their minds to take 44 apparent probability as their guide. Epicurus however is a more troublesome opponent, because he is a combination of two different sorts of pleasure, and because besides himself and his friends there have been so many later champions of his theory, which somehow or other enlists the support of that least competent but most powerful adherent, the general public. Unless we refute these adversaries, all virtue, all honour, all true merit must be abandoned. Thus, when all the other systems have been discarded, there remains a duel in which the combatants are, not myself and Torquatus, but Virtue and Pleasure. This contest is by no means scouted by so penetrating and so industrious a writer as Chrysippus, who considers that the rivalry between pleasure and virtue is the cardinal issue in the whole question of the Chief Good. My own view is that, if I can succeed in proving the existence of Moral Worth as a thing essentially and for itself desirable, your entire system at once collapses. Accordingly I will begin by defining, with such brevity as the occasion demands,

ad omnia tua, Torquate, nisi memoria forte defecerit.

45 "Honestum igitur id intellegimus quod tale est ut detracta omni utilitate sine ullis praemiis fructibusve per se ipsum possit iure laudari. Quod quale sit, non tam definitione, qua sum usus, intellegi potest (quamquam aliquantum potest) quam communi omnium iudicio et optimi cuiusque studiis atque factis, qui permulta ob eam unam causam faciunt quia decet, quia rectum, quia honestum est, etsi nullum consecuturum emolumentum vident. Homines enim, etsi aliis multis, tamen hoc uno plurimum a bestiis differunt quod rationem habent a natura datam mentemque acrem et vigentem celerrimeque multa simul agitantem et, ut ita dicam, sagacem, quae et causas rerum et consecutiones videat et similitudines transferat et disiuncta coniungat et cum praesentibus futura copulet omnemque complectatur vitae consequentis statum. Eademque ratio fecit hominem hominum appetentem cumque iis natura et sermone et usu congruentem, ut profectus a caritate domesticorum ac suorum serpat longius et se implicet primum civium, deinde omnium mortalium societate atque, ut ad Archytam scripsit Plato, non sibi se soli natum meminerit sed patriae, sed suis, ut perexigua pars ipsi relinquatur.

---

[a] Plato, Epistle ix.

the nature of Moral Worth; and then, Torquatus, I will proceed to deal with each of your points, unless my memory should happen to fail me.

45 "By Moral Worth, then, we understand that which is of such a nature that, though devoid of all utility, it can justly be commended in and for itself, apart from any profit or reward. A formal definition such as I have given may do something to indicate its nature; but this is more clearly explained by the general verdict of mankind at large, and by the aims and actions of all persons of high character. Good men do a great many things from which they anticipate no advantage, solely from the motive of propriety, morality and right. For among the many points of difference between man and the lower animals, the greatest difference is that Nature has bestowed on man the gift of Reason, of an active, vigorous intelligence, able to carry on several operations at the same time with extreme speed, and having, so to speak, a keen scent to discern the causes and effects of things, to draw analogies, combine things separate, connect the future with the present, and survey the entire field of the subsequent course of life. It is Reason moreover that has inspired man with a relish for his kind; she has produced a natural conformity both of language and of habit; she has prompted the individual, starting from friendship and from family affection, to expand his interests, forming social ties first with his fellow-citizens and later with all mankind. She reminds him that, as Plato puts it in his letter to Archytas,[a] man was not born for self alone, but for country and for kindred, claims that
46 leave but a small part of him for himself. Nature

Morality ('the honourable') is an End in itself; the Virtues are based on Reason and have their roots in human nature.

46 Et quoniam eadem natura cupiditatem ingenuit homini veri videndi, quod facillime apparet cum vacui curis etiam quid in caelo fiat scire avemus, his initiis inducti omnia vera diligimus, id est fidelia, simplicia, constantia, tum vana, falsa, fallentia odimus, ut fraudem, periurium, malitiam, iniuriam. Eadem ratio habet in se quiddam amplum atque magnificum, ad imperandum magis quam ad parendum accommodatum, omnia humana non tolerabilia solum sed etiam levia ducens, altum quiddam et excelsum, nihil timens,
47 nemini cedens, semper invictum. Atque his tribus generibus honestorum notatis, quartum sequitur et in eadem pulchritudine et aptum ex illis tribus, in quo inest ordo et moderatio. Cuius similitudine perspecta in formarum specie ac dignitate, transitum est ad honestatem dictorum atque factorum. Nam ex his tribus laudibus quas ante dixi, et temeritatem reformidat et non audet cuiquam aut dicto protervo aut facto nocere, vereturque quidquam aut facere aut eloqui quod parum virile videatur.

48 XV. "Habes undique expletam et perfectam, Torquate, formam honestatis, quae tota quattuor his virtutibus quae a te quoque commemoratae sunt continetur. Hanc se tuus Epicurus omnino ignorare dicit quam aut qualem esse velint ii qui honestate summum

has also engendered in mankind the desire of contemplating truth. This is most clearly manifested in our hours of leisure; when our minds are at ease we are eager to acquire knowledge even of the movements of the heavenly bodies. This primary instinct leads us on to love all truth as such, that is, all that is trustworthy, simple and consistent, and to hate things insincere, false and deceptive, such as cheating, perjury, malice and injustice. Further, Reason possesses an intrinsic element of dignity and grandeur, suited rather to require obedience than to render it, esteeming all the accidents of human fortunes not merely as endurable but also as unimportant; a quality of loftiness and elevation, fearing nothing, submitting to no one,

(1) Wisdom,

(2) Justice,

(3) Courage,

47 ever unsubdued. These three kinds of moral goodness being noted, there follows a fourth kind, possessed of equal beauty, and indeed arising out of the other three. This is the principle of order and of restraint. From recognizing something analogous to this principle in the beauty and dignity of outward forms, we pass to beauty in the moral sphere of speech and conduct. Each of the three excellences mentioned before contributes something to this fourth one: it dreads rashness; it shrinks from injuring anyone by wanton word or deed; and it fears to do or say anything that may appear unmanly.

(4) Temperance.

48 XV. "There, Torquatus, is a full, detailed and complete scheme of Moral Worth, a whole of which these four virtues, which you also mentioned, constitute the parts. Yet your Epicurus tells us that he is utterly at a loss to know what nature or qualities are assigned to this Morality by those who make it the measure

Morality is not, as Epicurus says, a mere convention

bonum metiantur. Si enim ad honestatem omnia
referantur neque in ea voluptatem dicant inesse, ait
eos voce inani sonare (his enim ipsis verbis utitur),
neque intellegere nec videre sub hanc vocem honestatis
quae sit subicienda sententia. Ut enim consuetudo
loquitur, id solum dicitur honestum quod est popular
fama gloriosum. Quod, inquit, quamquam voluptatibus
quibusdam est saepe iucundius, tamen expetitur
49 propter voluptatem. Videsne quam sit magna dissensio?
Philosophus nobilis, a quo non solum Graecia
et Italia sed etiam omnis barbaria commota est,
honestum quid sit, si id non sit in voluptate, negat
se intellegere, nisi forte illud quod multitudinis
rumore laudetur. Ego autem hoc etiam turpe esse
saepe iudico et, si quando turpe non sit, tum esse non
turpe cum id a multitudine laudetur quod sit ipsum
per se rectum atque laudabile; tamen non ob eam
causam illud dici esse honestum quia laudetur a
multis, sed quia tale sit ut, vel si ignorarent id homines
vel si obmutuissent, sua tamen pulchritudine
esset specieque laudabile. Itaque idem natura victus,
cui obsisti non potest, dicit alio loco id quod a te
etiam paulo ante dictum est, non posse iucunde vivi
50 nisi etiam honeste. Quid nunc 'honeste' dicit?
idemne quod 'iucunde'? Ergo ita: non posse

---

[a] Here as elsewhere no translation can convey the double meaning of the word *honestum*, 'honourable,' used as an equivalent of τὸ καλόν, 'the morally beautiful or good.'

of the Chief Good. For if Morality be the standard to which all things are referred, while yet they will not allow that pleasure forms any part of it, he declares that they are uttering sounds devoid of sense (those are his actual words), and that he has no notion or perception whatever of any meaning that this term Morality can have attached to it. In common parlance 'moral' (honourable)[a] means merely that which ranks high in popular esteem. And popular esteem, says Epicurus, though often in itself more agreeable than certain forms of pleasure,
49 yet is desired simply as a means to pleasure. Do you realize how vast a difference of opinion this is? Here is a famous philosopher, whose influence has spread not only over Greece and Italy but throughout all barbarian lands as well, protesting that he cannot understand what Moral Worth is, if it does not consist in pleasure; unless indeed it be that which wins the approval and applause of the multitude. For my part I hold that what is popular is often positively base, and that, if ever it is not base, this is only when the multitude happens to applaud something that is right and praiseworthy in and for itself; which even so is not called 'moral' (honourable) because it is widely applauded, but because it is of such a nature that even if men were unaware of its existence, or never spoke of it, it would still be worthy of praise for its own beauty and loveliness. Hence Epicurus is compelled by the irresistible force of instinct to say in another passage what you also said just now, that it is impossible to live pleasantly without
50 also living morally (honourably). What does he mean by 'morally' now? The same as 'pleasantly'? If so, does it amount to saying that it is impossible

honeste vivi nisi honeste vivatur? An nisi populari fama? Sine ea igitur iucunde negat posse se vivere[1]? Quid turpius quam sapientis vitam ex insipientium sermone pendere? Quid ergo hoc loco intellegit honestum? Certe nihil nisi quod possit ipsum propter se iure laudari. Nam si propter voluptatem, quae est ista laus quae possit e macello peti? Non is vir est ut, cum honestatem eo loco habeat ut sine ea iucunde neget posse vivi, illud honestum quod populare sit sentiat et sine eo neget iucunde vivi posse, aut quidquam aliud honestum intellegat nisi quod sit rectum ipsumque per se, sua vi, sua sponte, sua natura laudabile.

51 XVI. "Itaque, Torquate, cum diceres clamare Epicurum non posse iucunde vivi nisi honeste et sapienter et iuste viveretur, tu ipse mihi gloriari videbare. Tanta vis inerat in verbis propter earum rerum quae significabantur his verbis dignitatem, ut altior fieres, ut interdum insisteres, ut nos intuens quasi testificarere laudari honestatem et iustitiam aliquando ab Epicuro. Quam te decebat iis verbis uti quibus si philosophi non uterentur, philosophia omnino non egeremus. Istorum enim verborum amore, quae perraro appellantur ab Epicuro, sapientiae, fortitudinis, iustitiae, temperantiae, praestantissimis ingeniis

---

[1] *posse se vivere* Mdv.; *posse vivi* Orelli; *posse vivere* MSS.

to live morally unless you—live morally? Or, unless you make public opinion your standard? He means then that he cannot live pleasantly without the approval of public opinion? But what can be baser than to make the conduct of the Wise Man depend upon the gossip of the foolish? What therefore does he understand by 'moral' in this passage? Clearly, nothing but that which can be rightly praised for its own sake. For if it be praised as being a means to pleasure, what is there creditable about this? You can get pleasure at the provision-dealer's. No,—Epicurus, who esteems Moral Worth so highly as to say that it is impossible to live pleasantly without it, is not the man to identify 'moral' (honourable) with 'popular' and maintain that it is impossible to live pleasantly without popular esteem; he cannot understand 'moral' to mean anything else than that which is right,—that which is in and for itself, independently, intrinsically, and of its own nature praiseworthy.

Self-interest does not account for the Virtues, e.g. Justice.

51 XVI. "This, Torquatus, accounts for the glow of pride with which, as I noticed, you informed us how loudly Epicurus proclaims the impossibility of living pleasantly without living morally, wisely and justly. Your words derived potency from the grandeur of the things that they denoted; you drew yourself up to your full height, and kept stopping and fixing us with your gaze, and solemnly asseverating that Epicurus does occasionally commend morality and justice. Were those names never mentioned by philosophers we should have no use for philosophy; how well they sounded on your lips! Too seldom does Epicurus speak to us of Wisdom, Courage, Justice, Temperance. Yet it is the love that those great names inspire which

homines se ad philosophiae studium contulerunt.
52 Oculorum, inquit Plato, est in nobis sensus acerrimus, quibus sapientiam non cernimus; quam illa ardentes amores excitaret sui, si videretur[1]! Cur tandem? an quod ita callida est ut optime possit architectari voluptates? Cur iustitia laudatur? aut unde est hoc contritum vetustate proverbium: 'quicum in tenebris'[2]? Hoc, dictum in una re, latissime patet, ut
53 in omnibus factis re, non teste moveamur. Sunt enim levia et perinfirma quae dicebantur a te, animi conscientia improbos excruciari, tum etiam poenae timore qua aut afficiantur aut semper sint in metu ne afficiantur aliquando. Non oportet timidum aut imbecillo animo fingi non bonum illum virum, qui quidquid fecerit ipse se cruciet omniaque formidet, sed omnia callide referentem ad utilitatem, acutum, versutum, veteratorem, facile ut excogitet quomodo occulte,
54 sine teste, sine ullo conscio fallat. An tu me de L. Tubulo putas dicere? qui cum praetor quaestionem inter sicarios exercuisset, ita aperte cepit pecunias ob rem iudicandam ut anno proximo P. Scaevola tribunus plebis ferret ad plebem, vellentne de ea re quaeri. Quo plebiscito decreta a senatu est consuli quaestio Cn. Caepioni; profectus in exsilium Tubulus statim nec respondere ausus; erat enim res aperta.

---

[1] *si videretur* Mdv. om. with A, B, E, but cp. Plato, Phaedr. 250 D. *ὄψις γὰρ ἡμῖν ὀξυτάτη τῶν διὰ τοῦ σώματος ἔρχεται αἰσθησέων, ᾗ φρόνησις οὐχ ὁρᾶται. δεινοὺς γὰρ ἂν παρεῖχεν ἔρωτας, εἴ τι τοιοῦτον ἑαυτῆς ἐναργὲς εἴδωλον παρείχετο εἰς ὄψιν ἰόν.*

[2] *quicum in tenebris mices* inf. MSS. Cp. *de Off.* 3. 77, cum enim fidem alicuius laudant, dignum esse dicunt quicum in tenebris mices (sc. digitis).

has lured the ablest of mankind to devote themselves
52 to philosophical studies. The sense of sight, says Plato, is the keenest sense we possess, yet our eyes cannot behold Wisdom; could we see her, what passionate love would she awaken! And why is this so? Is it because of her supreme ability and cunning in the art of contriving pleasures? Why is Justice commended? What gave rise to the old familiar saying, 'A man with whom you might play odd and even in the dark'? This proverb strictly applies to the particular case of honesty, but it has this general application, that in all our conduct we should be influenced by the character of the action, not by
53 the presence or absence of a witness. How weak and ineffectual are the deterrents you put forward,—the torture of a guilty conscience, and the fear of the punishment that offenders incur, or at all events stand in continual dread of incurring in the end! We must not picture our unprincipled man as a poor-spirited coward, tormenting himself about his past misdeeds, and afraid of everything; but as shrewdly calculating profit in all he does, sharp, dexterous, a practised hand, fertile in devices for cheating in secret, without witness or accomplice.
54 Don't suppose I am speaking of a Lucius Tubulus, who when he sat as praetor to try charges of murder made so little concealment of taking bribes for his verdict that next year the tribune of the plebs, Publius Scaevola, moved in the plebeian assembly for a special inquiry. The bill passed the plebs, and the senate commissioned the consul Gnaeus Caepio to hold the investigation; but Tubulus promptly left the country, and did not venture to stand his trial, so open was his guilt.

XVII. "Non igitur de improbo sed de[1] callido improbo quaerimus, qualis Q. Pompeius in foedere Numantino infitiando fuit, nec vero omnia timente sed primum qui animi conscientiam non curet, quam scilicet comprimere nihil est negoti. Is enim qui occultus et tectus dicitur, tantum abest ut se indicet, perficiet etiam ut dolere alterius improbe facto videatur; quid est enim aliud esse versutum?

55 "Memini me adesse P. Sextilio Rufo cum is rem ad amicos ita deferret, se esse heredem Q. Fadio Gallo, cuius in testamento scriptum esset se ab eo rogatum ut omnis hereditas ad filiam perveniret. Id Sextilius factum negabat; poterat autem impune; quis enim redargueret? Nemo nostrum credebat, eratque veri similius hunc mentiri, cuius interesset, quam illum, qui id se rogasse scripsisset quod debuisset rogare. Addebat etiam se in legem Voconiam iuratum contra eam facere non audere, nisi aliter amicis videretur. Aderamus nos quidem adulescentes, sed multi amplissimi viri, quorum nemo censuit plus Fadiae dandum quam posset ad eam lege Voconia pervenire. Tenuit permagnam Sextilius hereditatem unde, si secutus esset eorum sententiam qui honesta et recta emolumentis omnibus et commodis anteponerent,

[1] *de* in inf. MSS. only.

---

[a] Presumably a reference to the customary oath to maintain the laws, taken on assuming an office of state. The Voconian law prohibited a woman from being left heir to an estate. It was evaded by bequeathing the estate to a friend who had promised to hand it on to the intended heiress.

[b] The Voconian law appears to have allowed a bequest to a woman, provided it did not exceed the amount that passed to the 'heres' proper. Either such a minor bequest had been made to Fadia, or this sentence means she was to get nothing.

For crafty dishonesty can escape detection; and Epicurus justifies some risk in the pursuit of pleasure

XVII "It is not therefore a question of a rascal merely, but of a crafty rascal, like Quintus Pompeius when he disowned the treaty he had made with the Numantines; nor yet of a timid, cowardly knave, but of one who to begin with is deaf to the voice of conscience, which it is assuredly no difficult matter to stifle. The man we call stealthy and secret, so far from betraying his own guilt, will actually make believe to be indignant at the knavery of another; that is what we mean by a cunning old hand.

55 "I remember assisting at a consultation which Publius Sextilius Rufus held with his friends on the following matter. He had been left heir to Quintus Fadius Gallus. Fadius's will contained a statement that he had requested Sextilius to allow the whole of the estate to pass to his daughter. Sextilius now denied the arrangement, as he could do with impunity, for there was no one to rebut him. Not one of us believed his denial; it was more probable that he should be lying, as his pocket was concerned, than the testator, who had left it in writing that he had made a request which it had been his duty to make. Sextilius actually went on to say that, having sworn to maintain the Voconian law,[a] he would not venture to break it, unless his friends thought he ought to do so. I was only a young man, but many of the company were persons of high consideration; and every one of these advised him not to give Fadia more than she was entitled to get under the Voconian law.[b] Sextilius kept a handsome property, not a penny of which he would have touched had he followed the advice of those who placed honour and right above all considerations of profit and advantage. Do you therefore suppose that he was afterwards

nummum nullum[1] attigisset. Num igitur eum postea censes anxio animo aut sollicito fuisse? Nihil minus, contraque illa hereditate dives ob eamque rem laetus. Magni enim aestimabat pecuniam non modo non contra leges sed etiam legibus partam; quae quidem vel cum periculo est quaerenda vobis; est enim effectrix multarum et magnarum voluptatum.

56 "Ut igitur illis qui, recta et honesta quae sunt, ea statuunt per se expetenda, adeunda sunt saepe pericula decoris honestatisque causa, sic vestris, qui omnia voluptate metiuntur, pericula adeunda sunt ut adipiscantur magnas voluptates. Si magna res, magna hereditas agetur, cum pecunia voluptates pariantur plurimae, idem erit Epicuro vestro faciendum, si suum finem bonorum sequi volet, quod Scipioni, magna gloria proposita si Hannibalem in Africam retraxisset. Itaque quantum adiit periculum! Ad honestatem enim illum omnem conatum suum referebat, non ad voluptatem. Sic vester sapiens, magno aliquo emolumento commotus, cum causa,[2]
57 si opus erit, dimicabit. Occultum facinus esse potuerit, gaudebit; deprehensus omnem poenam contemnet. Erit enim instructus ad mortem contemnendam, ad exilium, ad ipsum etiam dolorem. Quem quidem vos cum improbis poenam proponitis impetibilem facitis, cum sapientem semper boni plus habere vultis tolerabilem.

XVIII. "Sed finge non solum callidum eum qui ali-

---

[1] *nummum nullum;* some inf. MSS. *ne nummum quidem unum.*

[2] *cum causa* Mdv. marks as corrupt, and conjectures *cum amico; cicuta* Schiche. Inf. MSS. have *animi causa.*

troubled by remorse? Not a bit of it. On the contrary, the inheritance made him a rich man, and he was thoroughly pleased with himself in consequence. He thought he had scored heavily: he had won a fortune, not only by no illegal means, but actually by the aid of the law. And according to your school it is right to try to get money even at some risk; for money procures many very delightful pleasures.

56 "Therefore just as those who hold that things right and honourable are desirable for their own sake must often take risks in the cause of honour and morality, so Epicureans, who measure all things by pleasure, may properly take risks in order to obtain considerable pleasures. If a large sum of money or a great inheritance is at stake, inasmuch as money procures a great many pleasures, your Epicurus, if he wishes to attain his own End of Goods, will have to act as Scipio did, when he had the chance of winning great renown by enticing Hannibal back to Africa. To do so, he risked enormous dangers. For honour and not pleasure was the aim of that great enterprise. Similarly, your Epicurean Wise Man, when stirred by the prospect of some considerable gain, will fight to the death, if need be, and with good
57 reason. Do circumstances allow his crime to go undetected, so much the better; but if found out, he will make light of every penalty. For he will have been schooled to make light of death, of exile, even of pain itself. The latter indeed you make out to be unendurable when you are enacting penalties for the wicked, but easy to bear when you are maintaining that the Wise Man will always command a preponderance of Good.

In fact, disinterested Justice is contrary to Epicurus's principles.

XVIII. "But suppose that our evil-doer is not only

quid improbe faciat, verum etiam praepotentem, ut M. Crassus fuit,—qui tamen solebat uti suo bono,—ut hodie est noster Pompeius, cui recte facienti gratia est habenda; esse enim quam vellet iniquus poterat impune. Quam multa vero iniuste fieri possunt quae
58 nemo possit reprehendere! Si te amicus tuus moriens rogaverit ut hereditatem reddas suae filiae, nec usquam id scripserit, ut scripsit Fadius, nec cuiquam dixerit, quid facies? Tu quidem reddes; ipse Epicurus fortasse redderet; ut Sex. Peducaeus, Sex. F., is qui hunc nostrum reliquit effigiem et humanitatis et probitatis suae filium, cum doctus, tum omnium vir optimus et iustissimus, cum sciret nemo eum rogatum a C. Plotio, equite Romano splendido, Nursino, ultro ad mulierem venit eique nihil opinanti viri mandatum exposuit hereditatemque reddidit. Sed ego ex te quaero, quoniam idem tu certe fecisses, nonne intellegas eo maiorem vim esse naturae quod ipsi vos, qui omnia ad vestrum commodum et ut ipsi dicitis ad voluptatem referatis, tamen ea faciatis e quibus appareat non voluptatem vos sed officium sequi, plusque rectam naturam quam rationem pravam
59 valere? Si scieris, inquit Carneades, aspidem occulte latere uspiam et velle aliquem imprudentem super eam assidere cuius mors tibi emolumentum futura sit,

clever but also supremely powerful, as was Marcus Crassus,—who however used actually to be guided by his natural goodness; or like our friend Pompeius at the present time, who deserves our gratitude for his upright conduct, since he might be as unjust as he liked with impunity. But how many unrighteous acts are possible which no one would be in a position
58 to censure! If a friend of yours requests you on his death-bed to hand over his estate to his daughter, without leaving his intention anywhere in writing, as Fadius did, or speaking of it to anybody, what will you do? You no doubt will hand over the money; perhaps Epicurus himself would have done the same; as did Sextus Peducaeus, son of Sextus, a scholar and a gentleman of scrupulous honour, who left behind him a son, our friend of to-day, to recall his father's culture and integrity. No one knew that such a request had been made to Sextus by a distinguished Roman knight named Gaius Plotius, of Nursia; but Sextus of his own accord went to Plotius's widow, informed her, much to her surprise, of her husband's commission, and handed over the property to her. But the question I want to put to you is this: since you yourself would undoubtedly have done the same, do you not see that the force of natural instinct is all the more firmly established by the fact that even you Epicureans, who profess to make your own interest and pleasure your sole standard, nevertheless perform actions that prove you to be really aiming not at pleasure but at duty; prove, I say, that the natural impulse towards right is more powerful than corrupt
59 reason? Suppose, says Carneades, you should know that there is a viper lurking somewhere, and that some one, by whose death you stand to profit, is about

improbe feceris nisi monueris ne assidat. Sed impunite tamen; scisse enim te quis coarguere possit? Sed nimis multa. Perspicuum est enim, nisi aequitas, fides, iustitia proficiscantur a natura, et si omnia haec ad utilitatem referantur, virum bonum non posse reperiri, deque his rebus satis multa in nostris de re publica libris sunt dicta a Laelio.

60 XIX. "Transfer idem ad modestiam vel temperantiam, quae est moderatio cupiditatum rationi obediens. Satisne ergo pudori consulat si quis sine teste libidini pareat? An est aliquid per se ipsum flagitiosum, etiamsi nulla comitetur infamia? Quid? fortes viri voluptatumne calculis subductis proelium ineunt, sanguinem pro patria profundunt, an quodam animi ardore atque impetu concitati? Utrum tandem censes, Torquate, Imperiosum illum, si nostra verba audiret, tuamne de se orationem libentius auditurum fuisse an meam, cum ego dicerem nihil eum fecisse sua causa omniaque rei publicae, tu contra nihil nisi sua? Si vero id etiam explanare velles, apertiusque diceres nihil eum fecisse nisi voluptatis causa, quo-
61 modo eum tandem laturum fuisse existimas? Esto; fecerit, si ita vis, Torquatus propter suas utilitates (malo enim dicere quam voluptates, in tanto praesertim viro); num etiam eius collega P. Decius,

to sit down on it unawares; then you will do a wicked deed if you do not warn him not to sit down. But still your wickedness would go unpunished, for who could possibly prove that you knew? However, I labour the point unnecessarily. It is obvious that, if fair-dealing, honesty and justice have not their source in nature, and if all these things are only valuable for their utility, no good man can anywhere be found. The subject is fully discussed by Laelius in my volumes *On the State.*

Nor will these account for Temperance or Courage.

60 XIX. "Apply the same test to Temperance or Moderation, which means the control of the appetites in obedience to the reason. Suppose a man yields to vicious impulses in secret,—is that no offence against purity? Or is it not true that an act can be sinful in itself, even though no disgrace attends it? And again, does a brave soldier go into battle and shed his blood for his country upon a nice calculation of the balance of pleasures, or in hot blood and under the stimulus of impulse? Come, Torquatus, if the great Imperiosus were listening to our debate, which of our two speeches about himself would he have heard with greater satisfaction, yours or mine? Me declaring that no deed of his was done for selfish ends, but all from motives of patriotism, or you maintaining that he acted solely for self? And suppose you had wanted to make your meaning clearer, and had said more explicitly that all his actions were prompted by desire for pleasure, pray how do you imagine he
61 would have taken it? But grant your view; assume if you like that Torquatus acted for his own advantage (I would sooner put it in that way than say 'for his own pleasure,' especially in the case of so great a man). Yet what about his colleague Publius

princeps in ea familia consulatus, cum se devoverat et equo admisso in mediam aciem Latinorum irruebat, aliquid de voluptatibus suis cogitabat? ubi ut eam caperet aut quando? cum sciret confestim esse moriendum, eamque mortem ardentiore studio peteret quam Epicurus voluptatem petendam putat. Quod quidem eius factum nisi esset iure laudatum, non esset imitatus quarto consulatu suo filius, neque porro ex eo natus cum Pyrrho bellum gerens consul cecidisset in proelio seque e continenti genere tertiam
62 victimam rei publicae praebuisset. Contineo me ab exemplis. Graecis hoc modicum est, Leonidas, Epaminondas, tres aliqui aut quattuor: ego si nostros colligere coepero, perficiam illud quidem ut se virtuti tradat constringendam voluptas, sed dies me deficiet, et, ut A. Varius, qui est habitus iudex durior, dicere consessori solebat, cum datis testibus alii tamen citarentur: 'Aut hoc testium satis est aut nescio quid satis sit,' sic a me satis datum est testium. Quid enim? te ipsum, dignissimum maioribus tuis, voluptasne induxit ut adulescentulus eriperes P. Sullae consulatum? Quem cum ad patrem tuum rettulisses, fortissimum virum, qualis ille vel consul vel civis cum semper, tum post consulatum fuit! Quo quidem auctore nos ipsi ea gessimus ut omnibus potius quam ipsis nobis consuluerimus.

63 "At quam pulchre dicere videbare, cum ex altera

---

[a] A reference to the suppression of the Catilinarian conspiracy and Cicero's subsequent exile.

Decius, the first of his family to be consul? When Decius vowed himself to death, and setting spurs to his horse was charging into the thickest of the Latin ranks, surely he had no thought of personal pleasure? Pleasure where to be enjoyed or when? For he knew he must die in a moment, aye and he courted death with more passionate ardour than Epicurus would have us seek pleasure. Had not his exploit won praise on its merits, it would not have been copied by his son in his fourth consulship; nor would the latter's son again, commanding as consul in the war with Pyrrhus, have also fallen in battle, third in succession of his line to give himself a victim for
62 the state. I refrain from further instances. The Greeks have but a modest list,—Leonidas, Epaminondas, some three or four; but were I to begin to cite the heroes of our race, I should doubtless succeed in making Pleasure yield herself prisoner to Virtue, but —daylight would fail before I had done. Aulus Varius, noted for his severity as a judge, used to say to his colleague on the bench, when after witnesses had been produced still further witnesses were called: 'Either we have evidence enough already, or I do not know what evidence can be enough.' Well, I have cited witnesses enough. Why, you yourself, in every way a worthy scion of your stock, —was pleasure the inducement that led you, a mere youth, to wrest the consulship from Publius Sulla? You won that office for your gallant father; and what a consul he was! What a patriot, all his life long and more especially after his consulship! It was with his support that I carried through an affair, which was for all men's interest rather than my own.[a]

63 "But how well you thought you put your case

parte ponebas cumulatum aliquem plurimis et maximis voluptatibus nullo nec praesenti nec futuro dolore, ex altera autem cruciatibus maximis toto corpore nulla nec adiuncta nec sperata voluptate, et quaerebas quis aut hoc miserior aut superiore illo beatior; deinde concludebas summum malum esse dolorem, summum bonum voluptatem!

XX. "L. Thorius Balbus fuit, Lanuvinus, quem meminisse tu non potes; is ita vivebat ut nulla tam exquisita posset inveniri voluptas qua non abundaret. Erat et cupidus voluptatum et eius generis intellegens et copiosus; ita non superstitiosus ut illa plurima in sua patria sacrificia et fana contemneret; ita non timidus ad mortem ut in acie sit ob rem publicam
64 interfectus. Cupiditates non Epicuri divisione finiebat sed sua satietate. Habebat tamen rationem valetudinis; utebatur iis exercitationibus ut ad cenam et sitiens et esuriens veniret, eo cibo qui et suavissimus esset et idem facillimus ad concoquendum, vino et ad voluptatem et ne noceret. Cetera illa adhibebat, quibus demptis negat se Epicurus intellegere quid sit bonum. Aberat omnis dolor; qui si adesset, nec molliter ferret et tamen medicis plus quam philosophis uteretur. Color egregius, integra valetudo, summa gratia; vita denique conferta

when you pictured on the one hand a person loaded with an abundance of the most delightful pleasures and free from all pain whether present or in prospect, and on the other one racked throughout his frame by the most excruciating pains, unqualified by any pleasure or hope of pleasure; then proceeded to ask who could be more wretched than the latter or more happy than the former; and finally drew the conclusion that pain was the Chief Evil and pleasure the Chief Good!

The voluptuary really less happy than Regulus, Lucretia or Verginius.

XX. "Well, there was a certain Lucius Thorius of Lanuvium, whom you cannot remember; he lived on the principle of enjoying in the fullest measure all the most exquisite pleasures that could possibly be found. His appetite for pleasures was only equalled by his taste and ingenuity in devising them. He was so devoid of superstition as to scoff at all the sacrifices and shrines for which his native place is famous; and so free from fear of death that he died
64 in battle for his country. Epicurus's classification of the desires meant nothing to him; he knew no limit but satiety. At the same time he was careful of his health: took sufficient exercise to come hungry and thirsty to table; ate what was at once most appetizing and most digestible; drank enough wine for pleasure and not too much for health. Nor did he forgo those other indulgences in the absence of which Epicurus declares that he cannot understand what Good is. Pain he never experienced at all; had it come to him, he would have borne it with fortitude, yet would have called in a doctor sooner than a philosopher. He had excellent health and a sound constitution. He was extremely popular. In short, his life was replete with pleasure of every

65 voluptatum omnium varietate. Hunc vos beatum,—ratio quidem vestra sic cogit; at ego quem huic anteponam non audeo dicere; dicet pro me ipsa virtus, nec dubitabit isti vestro beato M. Regulum anteponere, quem quidem, cum sua voluntate, nulla vi coactus praeter fidem quam dederat hosti, ex patria Carthaginem revertisset, tum ipsum, cum vigiliis et fame cruciaretur, clamat virtus beatiorem fuisse quam potantem in rosa Thorium. Bella magna gesserat, bis consul fuerat, triumpharat, nec tamen sua illa superiora tam magna neque tam praeclara ducebat quam illum ultimum casum quem propter fidem constantiamque susceperat; qui nobis miserabilis videtur audientibus, illi perpetienti erat voluptarius. Non enim hilaritate nec lascivia nec risu aut ioco, comite levitatis, [1]saepe etiam tristes firmi-
66 tate et constantia sunt beati. Stuprata per vim Lucretia a regis filio testata cives se ipsa interemit. Hic dolor populi Romani duce et auctore Bruto causa civitati libertatis fuit, ob eiusque mulieris memoriam primo anno et vir et pater eius consul est factus. Tenuis L. Verginius unusque de multis sexagesimo anno post libertatem receptam virginem filiam sua manu occidit potius quam ea Ap. Claudi libidini, qui tum erat summo in [2] imperio, dederetur.

---

[1] Before *saepe* inf. MSS. insert *sed*.

[2] *in* with one MS. Martha, om. celt.

65 variety. Your school pronounces him a happy man, at least your theory requires you to do so. But I place above him—I do not venture to say whom: Virtue herself shall speak for me, and she will not hesitate to rank Marcus Regulus higher than this typically happy man, as you would call him. Regulus, of his own free will and under no compulsion except that of a promise given to an enemy, returned from his native land to Carthage; yet Virtue proclaims that when he had done so he was happier while tormented with sleeplessness and hunger than Thorius carousing on his couch of roses. Regulus had fought great wars, had twice been consul, had celebrated a triumph; yet all his earlier exploits he counted less great and glorious than that final disaster, which he chose to undergo for the sake of honour and of self-respect: a pitiable end, as it seems to us who hear of it, but full of pleasure for him who endured it. It is not merriment and wantonness, nor laughter or jesting, the comrade of frivolity, that make men happy; those are happy, often in sadness,
66 whose wills are strong and true. Lucretia outraged by the royal prince called on her fellow-citizens to witness her wrong and died by her own hand. The indignation that this aroused in the Roman people, under the leadership and guidance of Brutus, won freedom for the state; and in gratitude to Lucretia's memory both her husband and her father were made consuls for the first year of the republic. Sixty years after our liberties had been won, Lucius Verginius, a poor man of humble station, killed his maiden daughter with his own hand rather than surrender her to the lust of Appius Claudius, who then held the highest power in the state.

67 XXI. "Aut haec tibi, Torquate, sunt vituperanda aut patrocinium voluptatis repudiandum. Quod autem patrocinium aut quae ista causa est voluptatis quae nec testes ullos e claris viris nec laudatores poterit adhibere? Ut enim nos ex annalium monumentis testes excitamus eos quorum omnis vita consumpta est in laboribus gloriosis, qui voluptatis nomen audire non possent, sic in vestris disputationibus historia muta est. Numquam audivi in Epicuri schola Lycurgum, Solonem, Miltiadem, Themistoclem, Epaminondam nominari, qui in ore sunt ceterorum philosophorum omnium. Nunc vero, quoniam haec nos etiam tractare coepimus, suppeditabit nobis Atticus
68 noster e thesauris suis quos et quantos viros! Nonne melius est de his aliquid quam tantis voluminibus de Themista loqui? Sint ista Graecorum; quamquam ab iis philosophiam et omnes ingenuas disciplinas habemus; sed tamen est aliquid quod nobis non liceat, liceat illis. Pugnant Stoici cum Peripateticis. Alteri negant quidquam esse bonum nisi quod honestum sit, alteri plurimum se et longe longeque plurimum tribuere honestati, sed tamen et in corpore et extra esse quaedam bona. Et certamen honestum et disputatio splendida! Omnis est enim de virtutis dignitate contentio. At cum[1] tuis cum disseras, multa sunt audienda etiam de obscenis voluptatibus,
69 de quibus ab Epicuro saepissime dicitur. Non potes ergo ista tueri, Torquate, mihi crede, si te ipse et

[1] *at ⟨tu⟩ cum* Martha (and *disseris* ed.).

---

[a] Atticus wrote historical and biographical miscellanies.

67 XXI. "Either, Torquatus, you must reprobate such actions, or you must give up your championship of Pleasure. But what defence can Pleasure offer, what case can you make out for her, when she will be able to produce no famous men as her witnesses or supporters? On our side we cite in evidence from our records and our annals men who spent their whole lives in glorious toils, men who would not have borne to hear pleasure so much as named; but in your discourses history is dumb. In the school of Epicurus I never heard one mention of Lycurgus, Solon, Miltiades, Themistocles, Epaminondas, who are always on the lips of the other philosophers. And now that we Romans too have begun to treat of these themes, what a marvellous roll of great men will our friend Atticus supply to us from his store-houses of

Epicureanism cannot appeal tc the great names of history

68 learning![a] Would it not be better to talk of these than to devote those bulky volumes to Themista? Let us leave that sort of thing to the Greeks. True we owe to them philosophy and all the liberal sciences; yet there are topics not permitted to us, that are allowable for them. Battle rages between the Stoics and the Peripatetics. One school declares that nothing is good but Moral Worth, the other that, while it assigns the greatest, and by far the greatest, value to Morality, yet still some bodily and external things are good. Here is an honourable quarrel, fought out in high debate! For the whole dispute turns on the true worth of virtue. But when one argues with your friends, one has to listen to a great deal about even the grosser forms of pleasure! Epicurus is

69 always harping upon them! Believe me then, Torquatus, if you will but look within, and study your own thoughts and inclinations, you cannot con-

It paints the Virtues as the handmaids of Pleasure.

tuas cogitationes et studia perspexeris; pudebit te, inquam, illius tabulae quam Cleanthes sane commode verbis depingere solebat. Iubebat eos qui audiebant secum ipsos cogitare pictam in tabula voluptatem pulcherrimo vestitu et ornatu regali in solio sedentem; praesto esse virtutes ut ancillulas, quae nihil aliud agerent, nullum suum officium ducerent nisi ut voluptati ministrarent, et eam tantum ad aurem admonerent (si modo id pictura intellegi posset) ut caveret ne quid faceret imprudens quod offenderet animos hominum, aut quidquam e quo oriretur aliquis dolor. 'Nos quidem virtutes sic natae sumus ut tibi serviremus; aliud negoti nihil habemus.'

70 XXII. "At negat Epicurus (hoc enim vestrum lumen est) quemquam qui honeste non vivat iucunde posse vivere. Quasi ego id curem quid ille aiat aut neget; illud quaero, quid ei qui in voluptate summum bonum ponat consentaneum sit dicere. Quid affers cur Thorius, cur Chius Postumius,[1] cur omnium horum magister, Orata, non iucundissime vixerit? Ipse negat, ut ante dixi, luxuriosorum vitam reprendendam nisi plane fatui sint, id est nisi aut cupiant aut metuant. Quarum ambarum rerum cum medicinam pollicetur, luxuriae licentiam pollicetur. His enim rebus detractis negat se reperire in asoto-
71 rum vita quod reprendat. Non igitur potestis voluptate omnia dirigentes aut tueri aut retinere virtutem. Nam nec vir bonus ac iustus haberi debet qui ne

---

[1] Inf. MSS. have *Postumius cur Chius*. Mdv. marks a corruption, suspecting that three persons were enumerated before *cur omnium horum*: *cur Hirrius* (an epicure mentioned by Varro and Pliny the Elder), *cur Postumius*, Kayser.

tinue to defend the doctrines you profess. You will be put to the blush, I say, by the picture that Cleanthes used to draw so cleverly in his lectures. He would tell his audience to imagine a painting representing Pleasure, decked as a queen, and gorgeously apparelled, seated on a throne; at her side should stand the Virtues as her handmaids, who should make it their sole object and duty to minister to Pleasure, merely whispering in her ear the warning (provided this could be conveyed by the painter's art) to beware of unwittingly doing aught to offend public opinion, or anything from which pain might result. 'As for us Virtues, we were born to be your slaves; that is our one and only business.'

In reality it has no use for virtue only for the appearance of virtue.

70 XXII. "But Epicurus, you will tell me (for this is your strong point), denies that anyone who does not live morally can live pleasantly. As if I cared what Epicurus says or denies! What I ask is, what is it consistent for a man to say who places the Chief Good in pleasure? What reason can you give for thinking that Thorius, or Postumius of Chios, or the master of them all, Orata, did not live extremely pleasant lives? Epicurus himself says that the life of sensualists is blameless, if they are not utter fools—for that is what his proviso, 'if they are free from fear and from desire,' amounts to. And, as he offers an antidote for both desire and fear, he virtually offers free indulgence for sensuality. Eliminate those passions, he says, and he cannot find anything
71 to blame in a life of profligacy. Consequently you Epicureans, by taking pleasure as the sole guide, make it impossible for yourselves either to uphold or to retain virtue. For a man is not to be thought good and just who refrains from doing wrong to

malum habeat abstinet se ab iniuria; nosti, credo, illud:

> Nemo pius est qui pietatem—;

cave putes quidquam esse verius. Nec enim dum metuit iustus est, et certe si metuere destiterit non erit; non metuet autem sive celare poterit sive opibus magnis quidquid fecerit obtinere, certeque malet existimari vir bonus ut non sit, quam esse ut non putetur. Ita, quod certissimum est,[1] pro vera certaque iustitia simulationem nobis iustitiae traditis praecipitisque quodam modo ut nostram stabilem conscientiam contemnamus, aliorum errantem opi-
72 nionem aucupemur. Quae dici eadem de ceteris virtutibus possunt, quarum omnia fundamenta vos in voluptate tamquam in aqua ponitis. Quid enim? fortemne possumus dicere eundem illum Torquatum? — delector enim, quamquam te non possum, ut ais, corrumpere, delector, inquam, et familia vestra et nomine; et hercule mihi vir optimus nostrique amantissimus, A. Torquatus, versatur ante oculos, cuius quantum studium et quam insigne fuerit erga me temporibus illis quae nota sunt omnibus, scire necesse est utrumque vestrum; quae mihi ipsi, qui volo et esse et haberi gratus, grata non essent nisi eum perspicerem mea causa mihi amicum fuisse, non sua; nisi hoc dicis sua, quod interest omnium recte facere. Si id dicis, vicimus; id enim volumus, id

[1] *quod certissimum est* Mdv. suspects as an inept interpolation.

---

[a] An unknown quotation. Mdv. suggests that the sentence ended with *metu colit* or the like.

[b] Cp. § 62 above.

avoid incurring harm; no doubt you know the line:

> None is good, whose love of goodness —;[a]

believe me, nothing can be truer. As long as his motive is fear, he is not just, and assuredly as soon as he ceases to fear, he will not be just; and he will not feel fear, if he can conceal his wrong-doing, or is sufficiently powerful to brazen it out; and he will assuredly prefer the reputation without the reality of goodness to the reality without the reputation. So your school undoubtedly preaches the pretence of justice instead of the real and genuine thing. Its lesson amounts to this—we are to despise the trustworthy voice of our own conscience, and to run after
72 the fallible imaginations of other men. The same applies in the case of the other virtues. Basing them entirely on pleasure you are laying their foundations in water. Why, take the great Torquatus again: can he really be called brave?—for I delight, albeit my flattery, as you put it, is powerless to bribe you, I delight, I say, in your name and lineage; and indeed I have personal recollections of that distinguished man, Aulus Torquatus, who was an affectionate friend of my own, and whose signal loyalty and devotion to me in circumstances that are within universal knowledge[b] must be familiar to you both; yet for my part, anxious as I am to feel and show a proper gratitude, I would not have thanked him for his friendship had I not known that it was disinterested; unless you choose to say that it was for his own interest in this sense, that it is to every man's interest to act rightly. If you do say so, we have won our case; for our one principle, our one

73 contendimus, ut offici fructus sit ipsum officium. Hoc ille tuus non vult, omnibusque ex rebus voluptatem quasi mercedem exigit. Sed ad illum redeo; si voluptatis causa cum Gallo apud Anienem depugnavit provocatus et ex eius spoliis sibi et torquem et cognomen induit ullam aliam ob causam nisi quod ei talia facta digna viro videbantur, fortem non puto. Iam si pudor, si modestia, si pudicitia, si uno verbo temperantia poenae aut infamiae metu coercebuntur, non sanctitate sua se tuebuntur, quod adulterium, quod stuprum, quae libido non se proripiet ac proiciet aut occultatione proposita aut impunitate aut licentia?

74 "Quid? illud, Torquate, quale tandem videtur,—te isto nomine ingenio gloria, quae facis, quae cogitas, quae contendis quo referas, cuius rei causa perficere quae conaris velis, quid optimum denique in vita iudices, non audere in conventu dicere? Quid enim mereri velis, iam cum magistratum inieris et in contionem ascenderis (est enim tibi edicendum quae sis observaturus in iure dicendo, et fortasse etiam, si tibi erit visum, aliquid de maioribus tuis et de te ipso dices more maiorum),—quid merearis igitur ut dicas te in eo magistratu omnia voluptatis causa facturum esse teque nihil fecisse in vita nisi voluptatis causa?—

73 contention is, that duty is its own reward. This your great master does not allow; he expects everything to *pay*—to yield its quota of pleasure. But I return to old Torquatus. If it was to win pleasure that he accepted the Gallic warrior's challenge to single combat on the banks of the Anio, and if he despoiled him and assumed his necklet and the corresponding surname for any other reason than that he thought such deeds became a man, I do not consider him brave. Again, if modesty, self-control, chastity, if in a word Temperance is to depend for its sanction on the fear of punishment or of disgrace, and not to maintain itself by its own intrinsic sacredness, what form of adultery, vice or lust will not break loose and run riot when it is assured of concealment, impunity or indulgence.

No public man could profess Epicureanism.

74 "Or what, pray, are we to think of the situation if you, Torquatus, bearing the name you do, and gifted and distinguished as you are, dare not profess before a public audience the real object of all your actions, aims and endeavours, the motive that inspires you to accomplish your undertakings, what it is in short that you consider the greatest good in life? In return for what payment or consideration, when not long hence you have attained to public office and come forward to address a meeting (for you will have to announce the rules that you propose to observe in administering justice, and very likely also, if you think good, you will follow the time-honoured custom of making some reference to your ancestors and to yourself),—for what consideration then would you consent to declare that you intend in office to guide your conduct solely by pleasure, and that pleasure has been your aim in every action of your life?—'Do you

'An me,' inquis, 'tam amentem putas ut apud imperitos isto modo loquar?'—At tu eadem ista dic in iudicio aut, si coronam times, dic in senatu. Numquam facies. Cur, nisi quod turpis oratio est? Mene ergo et Triarium dignos existimas apud quos turpiter loquare?

75 XXIII. "Verum esto: verbum ipsum voluptatis non habet dignitatem, nec nos fortasse intellegimus; hoc enim identidem dicitis, non intellegere nos quam dicatis voluptatem. Rem videlicet difficilem et obscuram! Individua cum dicitis et intermundia, quae nec sunt ulla nec possunt esse, intellegimus, voluptas, quae passeribus nota est omnibus, a nobis intellegi non potest? Quid si efficio ut fateare me non modo quid sit voluptas scire (est enim iucundus motus in sensu), sed etiam quid eam tu velis esse? Tum enim eam ipsam vis quam modo ego dixi, et nomen imponis in motu ut sit et faciat aliquam varietatem, tum aliam quandam summam voluptatem cui addi nihil possit; eam tum adesse cum dolor omnis

76 absit; eam stabilem appellas. Sit sane ista voluptas. Dic in quovis conventu te omnia facere ne doleas. Si ne hoc quidem satis ample, satis honeste dici putas, dic te omnia et in isto magistratu et in omni vita utilitatis tuae causa facturum, nihil nisi quod

take me for such an imbecile,' you exclaim, 'as to talk in that fashion before ignorant people?'—Well, make the same profession in a law-court, or if you are afraid of the public there, say it in the senate. You will never do it. Why, if not because such language is disgraceful? Then what a compliment to Torquatus and myself, to use it in our presence!

75 XXIII. "But let us grant your position. The actual word 'pleasure' has not a lofty sound; and perhaps we do not understand its significance: you are always repeating that we do not understand what you mean by pleasure. As though it were a difficult or recondite notion! If we understand you when you talk of 'indivisible atoms' and 'cosmic interspaces,' things that don't exist and never can exist, is our intelligence incapable of grasping the meaning of pleasure, a feeling known to every sparrow? What if I force you to admit that I do know not only what pleasure really is (it is an agreeable activity of the sense), but also what you mean by it? For at one moment you mean by it the feeling that I have just defined, and this you entitle 'kinetic' pleasure, as producing a definite change of feeling, but at another moment you say it is quite a different feeling, which is the acme and climax of pleasure, but yet consists merely in the complete absence of pain; this you
76 call 'static' pleasure. Well, grant that pleasure is the latter sort of feeling. Profess in any public assembly that the motive of all your actions is the desire to avoid pain. If you feel that this too does not sound sufficiently dignified and respectable, say that you intend both in your present office and all your life long to act solely for the sake of your own advantage,—to do nothing but what will pay, nothing

expediat, nihil denique nisi tua causa; quem clamorem contionis aut quam spem consulatus eius qui tibi paratissimus est futuram putas? Eamne rationem igitur sequere[1] qua tecum ipse et cum tuis utare, profiteri et in medium proferre non audeas? At vero illa quae Peripatetici, quae Stoici dicunt, semper tibi in ore sunt in iudiciis, in senatu. Officium, aequitatem, dignitatem, fidem, recta, honesta, digna imperio, digna populo Romano, omnia pericula pro re publica, mori pro patria,—haec cum loqueris, nos barones stupemus, tu videlicet tecum ipse rides.
77 Nam inter ista tam magnifica verba tamque praeclara non habet ullum voluptas locum, non modo illa quam in motu esse dicitis, quam omnes urbani, rustici, omnes, inquam, qui Latine loquuntur, voluptatem vocant, sed ne haec quidem stabilis, quam praeter vos nemo appellat voluptatem. XXIV. Vide igitur ne non debeas verbis nostris uti, sententiis tuis. Quod si vultum tibi, si incessum fingeres quo gravior videre, non esses tui similis: verba tu fingas, et ea dicas quae non sentias? aut etiam, ut vestitum, sic sententiam habeas aliam domesticam, aliam forensem, ut in fronte ostentatio sit, intus veritas occultetur? Vide, quaeso, rectumne sit. Mihi quidem eae verae videntur opiniones quae honestae, quae laudabiles, quae gloriosae, quae in senatu, quae apud populum

---

[1] *sequere* A; most MSS. *sequare.*

in short that is not for your own interest; imagine the uproar among the audience! What would become of your chances of the consulship, which as it is seems to be a certainty for you in the near future? Will you then adopt a rule of life which you can appeal to in private and among friends but which you dare not openly profess or parade in public? Ah, but it is the vocabulary of the Peripatetics and the Stoics that is always on your lips, in the law-courts and the senate. Duty, Fair-dealing, Moral Worth, Fidelity, Uprightness, Honour, the Dignity of office, the Dignity of the Roman People, Risk all for the state, Die for your Country,—when you talk in this style, we simpletons stand gaping in admiration,
77 —and you no doubt laugh in your sleeve. For in that glorious array of high-sounding words, pleasure finds no place, not only what your school calls 'kinetic' pleasure, which is what every one, polished or rustic, every one, I say, who can speak Latin, means by pleasure, but not even this 'static' pleasure, which no one but you Epicureans would call pleasure at all. XXIV. Well then, are you sure you have any right to employ our words with meanings of your own? If you assumed an unnatural expression or demeanour, in order to look more important, that would be insincere. Are you then to affect an artificial language, and say what you do not think? Or are you to change your opinions like your clothes, and have one set for indoor wear and another when you walk abroad? Outside, all show and pretence, but your genuine self concealed within? Reflect, I beg of you, is this honest? In my view those opinions are true which are honourable, praiseworthy and noble —which can be openly avowed in the senate and

quae in omni coetu concilioque profitendae sint, ne id non pudeat sentire quod pudeat dicere.

78 "Amicitiae vero locus ubi esse potest aut quis amicus esse cuiquam quem non ipsum amet propter ipsum? Quid autem est amare, e quo nomen ductum amicitiae est, nisi velle bonis aliquem affici quam maximis etiamsi ad se ex iis nihil redundet[1]? Prodest, inquit, mihi eo esse animo. Immo videri fortasse. Esse enim, nisi eris, non potes[2]; qui autem esse poteris nisi te amor ipse ceperit? quod non subducta utilitatis ratione effici solet, sed ipsum a se oritur et sua sponte nascitur. 'At enim sequor utilitatem.' Manebit ergo amicitia tam diu quam diu sequetur utilitas, et, si utilitas constituet amicitiam, tollet eadem. Sed quid ages tandem si utilitas
79 ab amicitia, ut fit saepe, defecerit? Relinquesne? quae ista amicitia est? Retinebis? qui convenit? quid enim de amicitia statueris utilitatis causa expetenda vides. 'Ne in odium veniam si amicum destitero tueri.' Primum cur ista res digna odio est nisi quod est turpis? Quod si ne quo incommodo afficiare non relinques amicum, tamen, ne sine fructu alligatus sis, ut moriatur optabis. Quid si non modo utilitatem tibi nullam afferet, sed iacturae

---

[1] *redundet* Mdv.; MSS. *redeunt et*, *redeat et*, *redeat quid.*

[2] For the suspicious words *esse enim, nisi eris, non potes,* which make the following sentence tautological, Graser conjectures *esse enim, nisi videris, non prodest.* "'It pays me (you say) to be a disinterested friend.' No, to seem so perhaps: it doesn't pay to be so without seeming so. But how can you be so unless, etc. . . ."

the popular assembly, and in every company and gathering, so that one need not be ashamed to say what one is not ashamed to think.

78 "Again, how will friendship be possible? How can one man be another man's friend, if he does not love him in and for himself? What is the meaning of 'to love'—from which our word for friendship is derived—except to wish some one to receive the greatest possible benefits even though one gleans no advantage therefrom oneself? 'It pays me,' says he, 'to be a disinterested friend.' No, perhaps it pays you to seem so. Be so you cannot, unless you really are; but how can you be a disinterested friend unless you feel genuine affection? Yet affection does not commonly result from any calculation of expediency. It is a spontaneous growth; it springs up of itself. 'But,' you will say, 'I am guided by expediency.' Then your friendship will last just so long as it is attended by expediency. If expediency
79 creates the feeling it will also destroy it. But what, pray, will you do, if, as often happens, expediency parts company with friendship? Will you throw your friend over? What sort of friendship is that? Will you keep him? How does that square with your principles? You remember your pronouncement that friendship is desirable for the sake of expediency. 'I might become unpopular if I left a friend in the lurch.' Well, in the first place, why is such conduct unpopular, unless because it is base? And if you refrain from deserting a friend because to do so will have inconvenient consequences, still you will long for his death to release you from an unprofitable tie. What if he not only brings you no advantage, but causes you to suffer loss of pro-

Friendship cannot be based on Utility.

rei familiaris erunt faciundae, labores suscipiendi, adeundum vitae periculum? ne tum quidem te respicies et cogitabis sibi quemque natum esse et suis voluptatibus? Vadem te ad mortem tyranno dabis pro amico, ut Pythagoreus ille Siculo fecit tyranno, aut Pylades cum sis, dices te esse Oresten ut moriare pro amico, aut si esses Orestes, Pyladem refelleres, te indicares, et si id non probares, quo minus ambo una necaremini non precarere?

80 XXV. "Faceres tu quidem, Torquate, haec omnia; nihil enim arbitror magna laude dignum esse quod te praetermissurum credam aut mortis aut doloris metu. Non quaeritur autem quid naturae tuae consentaneum sit, sed quid disciplinae. Ratio ista quam defendis, praecepta quae didicisti, quae probas, funditus evertunt amicitiam, quamvis eam Epicurus, ut facit, in caelum efferat laudibus. 'At coluit ipse amicitias.' Quis, quaeso, illum negat et bonum virum et comem et humanum fuisse? De ingenio eius in his disputationibus, non de moribus quaeritur. Sit ista in Graecorum levitate perversitas, qui maledictis insectantur eos a quibus de veritate dissentiunt. Sed quamvis comis in amicis tuendis fuerit, tamen, si haec vera sunt (nihil enim affirmo), non
81 satis acutus fuit. 'At multis se probavit.' Et quidem iure fortasse; sed tamen non gravissimum est testimonium multitudinis. In omni enim arte vel

---

[a] Phintias, pleading for his friend Damon before Dionysius, 'tyrant' of Syracuse; Dionysius pardoned them both and begged to become a third in such a friendship. Cf. *Off.* 3. 45.

[b] Cf. V. 63. Cicero refers to a scene in the *Dulorestes* of Pacuvius, where Thoas King of the Tauri wished to kill whichever of the two captives brought before him was Orestes.

perty, to undergo toil and trouble, to risk your life? Will you not even then take interest into account, and reflect that each man is born for himself and for his own pleasure? Will you go bail with your life to a tyrant on behalf of a friend, as the famous Pythagorean[a] did to the Sicilian despot? or being Pylades[b] will you say you are Orestes, so as to die in your friend's stead? or supposing you were Orestes, would you say Pylades was lying and reveal your identity, and if they would not believe you, would you make no appeal against your both dying together?

Epicurus was in this respect better than his creed.

80 XXV. "Yes, Torquatus, you personally would do all these things; for I do not believe there is any high or noble action which fear of pain or death could induce you to forgo. But the question is not what conduct is consistent with your character, but what is consistent with your tenets. The system you uphold, the principles you have studied and accept, undermine the very foundations of friendship, however much Epicurus may, as he does, praise friendship up to the skies. 'But,' you tell me, 'Epicurus himself had many friends.' Who pray denies that Epicurus was a good man, and a kind and humane man? In these discussions it is his intellect and not his character that is in question. Let us leave to the frivolous Greeks the wrong-headed habit of attacking and abusing the persons whose views of truth they do not share. Epicurus may have been a kind and faithful friend; but if my opinion is right (for I do not dog-
81 matize), he was not a very acute thinker. 'But he won many disciples.' Yes, and perhaps he deserved to do so; but still the witness of the crowd does not carry much weight; for as in every art or study, or science of any kind, so in right conduct itself,

studio vel quavis scientia, vel in ipsa virtute, optimum quidque rarissimum est. Ac mihi quidem, quod et ipse bonus vir fuit et multi Epicurei et fuerunt et hodie sunt et in amicitiis fideles et in omni vita constantes et graves nec voluptate sed officio consilia moderantes, hoc videtur maior vis honestatis et minor voluptatis. Ita enim vivunt quidam ut eorum vita refellatur oratio. Atque ut ceteri dicere existimantur melius quam facere, sic hi mihi videntur facere melius quam dicere.

82 XXVI. "Sed haec nihil sane ad rem; illa videamus quae a te de amicitia dicta sunt. E quibus unum mihi videbar ab ipso Epicuro dictum cognoscere, amicitiam a voluptate non posse divelli ob eamque rem colendam esse quod, cum[1] sine ea tuto et sine metu vivi non posset, ne iucunde quidem posset. Satis est ad hoc responsum. Attulisti aliud humanius horum recentiorum, numquam dictum ab ipso illo, quod sciam, primo utilitatis causa amicum expeti, cum autem usus accessisset, tum ipsum amari per se, etiam omissa spe voluptatis. Hoc etsi multis modis reprendi potest, tamen accipio quod dant; mihi enim satis est, ipsis non satis. Nam aliquando posse recte fieri dicunt, nulla exspectata nec quaesita voluptate.
83 Posuisti etiam dicere alios foedus quoddam inter se

---

[1] *cum* inserted by Mdv.

supreme excellence is extremely rare. And to my mind the fact that Epicurus himself was a good man and that many Epicureans both have been and today are loyal to their friends, consistent and high-principled throughout their lives, ruling their conduct by duty and not by pleasure,—all this does but enforce the value of moral goodness and diminish that of pleasure. The fact is that some persons' lives and behaviour refute the principles they profess. Most men's words are thought to be better than their deeds; these people's deeds on the contrary seem to me better than their words.

The three Epicurean theories of friendship are all untrue.

82 XXVI. "But this I admit is a digression. Let us return to what you said about friendship. In one of your remarks I seemed to recognize a saying of Epicurus himself,—that friendship cannot be divorced from pleasure, and that it deserves to be cultivated for the reason that without it we cannot live secure and free from alarm, and therefore cannot live agreeably. Enough has been said in answer to this already. You quoted another and a more humane dictum of the more modern Epicureans, which so far as I know was never uttered by the master himself. This was to the effect that, although at the outset we desire a man's friendship for utilitarian reasons, yet when intimacy has grown up we love our friend for his own sake, even if all prospect of pleasure be left out of sight. It is possible to take exception to this on several grounds; still I won't refuse what they give, as it is sufficient for my case and not sufficient for theirs. For it amounts to saying that moral action is occasionally possible,—action prompted by no anticipation or desire of pleasure.
83 You further alleged that other thinkers speak of

facere sapientes ut, quemadmodum sint in se ipsos
animati, eodem modo sint erga amicos; id et fieri
posse et saepe esse factum et ad voluptates percipiendas
maxime pertinere. Hoc foedus facere si
potuerunt, faciant etiam illud, ut aequitatem, modestiam,
virtutes omnes per se ipsas gratis diligant. An
vero si fructibus et emolumentis et utilitatibus
amicitias colemus, si nulla caritas erit quae faciat
amicitiam ipsam sua sponte, vi sua, ex se et propter
se expetendam, dubium est quin fundos et insulas
84 amicis anteponamus? Licet hic rursus ea commemores
quae optimis verbis ab Epicuro de laude amicitiae
dicta sunt. Non quaero quid dicat, sed quid
convenienter possit rationi et sententiae suae dicere.
'Utilitatis causa amicitia est quaesita.' Num igitur
utiliorem tibi hunc Triarium putas esse posse quam
si tua sint Puteolis granaria? Collige omnia quae
soletis: 'Praesidium amicorum.' Satis est tibi in
te, satis in legibus, satis in mediocribus amicitiis
praesidi; iam contemni non poteris, odium autem
et invidiam facile vitabis, ad eas enim res ab Epicuro
praecepta dantur. Et tamen tantis vectigalibus
ad liberalitatem utens, etiam sine hac Pyladea amicitia
multorum te benevolentia praeclare tuebere et
85 munies. At quicum ioca seria, ut dicitur, quicum
arcana, quicum occulta omnia? Tecum optime,
deinde etiam cum mediocri amico. Sed fac ista esse

wise men as making a sort of mutual compact to entertain the same sentiments towards their friends as they feel towards themselves; this (you said) was possible, and in fact had often occurred; and it was highly conducive to the attainment of pleasure. If men have succeeded in making this compact, let them make a further compact to love fair-dealing, self-control, and all the virtues, for their own sakes and without reward. If on the other hand we are to cultivate friendships for their results, for profit and utility, if there is to be no affection to render friendship, in and for itself, intrinsically and spontaneously desirable, can we doubt that we shall value land and house-property more than friends?

84 It is no good your once again repeating Epicurus's admirable remarks in praise of friendship. I am not asking what Epicurus actually says, but what he can say consistently while holding the theory he professes. 'Friendship is originally sought after from motives of utility.' Well, but surely you don't reckon Triarius here a more valuable asset than the granaries at Puteoli would be if they belonged to you? Cite all the stock Epicurean maxims. 'Friends are a protection.' You can protect yourself; the laws will protect you; ordinary friendships offer protection enough; you will be too powerful to despise as it is, while hatred and envy it will be easy to avoid,—Epicurus gives rules for doing so! And in any case, with so large an income to give away, you can dispense with the romantic sort of friendship that we have in mind; you will have plenty of well-
85 wishers to defend you quite effectively. But a confidant, to share your 'grave thoughts or gay' as the saying is, all your secrets and private affairs? Your

non importuna; quid ad utilitatem tantae pecuniae? Vides igitur, si amicitiam sua caritate metiare, nihil esse praestantius, sin emolumento, summas familiaritates praediorum fructuosorum mercede superari. Me igitur ipsum ames oportet, non mea, si veri amici futuri sumus.

XXVII. "Sed in rebus apertissimis nimium longi sumus. Perfecto enim et concluso neque virtutibus neque amicitiis usquam locum esse si ad voluptatem omnia referantur, nihil praeterea est magno opere dicendum. Ac tamen, ne cui loco non videatur esse responsum, pauca etiam nunc dicam ad reliquam orationem tuam. Quoniam igitur omnis summa philosophiae ad beate vivendum refertur, idque unum expetentes homines se ad hoc studium contulerunt, beate autem vivere alii in alio, vos in voluptate ponitis, item contra miseriam omnem in dolore, id primum videamus, beate vivere vestrum quale sit. Atque hoc dabitis, ut opinor, si modo sit aliquid esse beatum, id oportere totum poni in potestate sapientis. Nam si amitti vita beata potest, beata esse non potest. Quis enim confidit semper sibi illud stabile et firmum permansurum quod fragile et caducum sit? Qui autem diffidit perpetuitati bonorum suorum, timeat necesse est ne aliquando

86

best confidant is yourself; also you may confide in a friend of the average type. But granting that friendship has the conveniences you mention, what are they compared with the advantages of such vast wealth? You see then that although if you measure friendship by the test of its own charm it is unsurpassed in value, by the standard of profit the most affectionate intimacy is outweighed by the rents of a valuable estate. So you must love me myself, not my possessions, if we are to be genuine friends.

Not true that the Wise Man will always be happy, if pleasure is the Good;

XXVII. "But we dwell too long upon the obvious. For when it has been conclusively proved that if pleasure is the sole standard there is no room left either for virtue or friendship, there is no great need to say anything further. Still I do not want you to think I have failed to answer any of your points, so I will now say a few words more in reply to the
86 remainder of your discourse. The entire end and aim of philosophy is the attainment of happiness; and desire for happiness is the sole motive that has led men to engage in this study. But different thinkers make happiness consist in different things. According to your school it consists in pleasure, and conversely misery consists solely in pain. Let us then begin by examining what sort of thing happiness as you conceive it is. You will grant, I suppose, that if there is such a thing as happiness, it is bound to be attainable in its entirety by the Wise Man. For if happiness once won can be lost, a happy life is impossible. Since who can feel confident of permanently and securely retaining a possession that is perishable and precarious? yet one who is not sure of the permanence of his goods must inevitably fear lest at some time he may

amissis illis sit miser. Beatus autem esse in maxi-
87 marum rerum timore nemo potest. Nemo igitur esse beatus potest. Neque enim in aliqua parte sed in perpetuitate temporis vita beata dici[1] solet, nec appellatur omnino vita nisi confecta atque absoluta, nec potest quisquam alias beatus esse, alias miser; qui enim existimabit posse se miserum esse, beatus non erit. Nam cum suscepta semel est beata vita, tam permanet quam ipsa illa effectrix beatae vitae sapientia, neque exspectat ultimum tempus aetatis, quod Croeso scribit Herodotus praeceptum a Solone.

"At enim, quemadmodum tute dicebas, negat Epicurus ne diuturnitatem quidem temporis ad beate vivendum aliquid afferre, nec minorem voluptatem percipi in brevitate temporis quam si illa sit sempi-
88 terna. Haec dicuntur inconstantissime. Cum enim summum bonum in voluptate ponat, negat infinito tempore aetatis voluptatem fieri maiorem quam finito atque modico. Qui bonum omne in virtute ponit, is potest dicere perfici beatam vitam perfectione virtutis: negat enim summo bono afferre incrementum diem; qui autem voluptate vitam effici beatam putabit, qui sibi is conveniet si negabit voluptatem crescere longinquitate? Igitur ne dolorem quidem. An dolor longissimus quisque miserrimus, voluptatem non optabiliorem diuturnitas facit? Quid est igitur cur ita semper deum Epicurus beatum appellet et aeternum? Dempta enim aeternitate nihilo beatior Iuppiter quam Epicurus; uterque enim sum-

---

[1] *dici* Manutius, Mdv.; *duci* MSS.

lose them and be miserable. But no one can be
87 happy who is uneasy about matters of the highest moment. Therefore no one can be happy at all. For we usually speak of a life as a happy one not in reference to a part of it, but to the whole of a lifetime; indeed 'a life' means a finished and complete life; nor is it possible to be at one time happy and at another miserable, since he who thinks that he may be miserable will not be happy. For when happiness has once been achieved, it is as permanent as Wisdom itself, which is the efficient cause of happiness; it does not wait for the end of our mortal term, as Croesus in Herodotus's history was warned by Solon to do.

nor that pleasure is not increased by duration.

"It may be rejoined that Epicurus, as you yourself were saying, maintains that long duration can not add anything to happiness, and that as much pleasure is enjoyed in a brief span of time as if
88 pleasure were everlasting. In this he is grossly inconsistent. He places the Chief Good in pleasure, and yet he says that no greater pleasure would result from a lifetime of endless duration than from a limited and moderate period. If a person finds the sole Good in Virtue, it is open to him to say that the happy life is consummated by the consummation of Virtue; for his position is that the Chief Good is not increased by lapse of time. But if one thinks that happiness is produced by pleasure, how can he consistently deny that pleasure is increased by duration? If it is not, pain is not either. Or if pain is worse the longer it lasts, is not pleasure rendered more desirable by continuance? On what ground then does Epicurus speak of the Deity (for so he always does) as happy and everlasting? Take away his everlasting life, and Jove is no happier than Epicurus;

mo bono fruitur, id est voluptate. 'At enim hic
etiam dolore!' At eum nihili facit; ait enim se,
89 si uratur, 'Quam hoc suave!' dicturum. Qua igitur
re a deo vincitur si aeternitate non vincitur? In
qua quid est boni praeter summam voluptatem et
eam sempiternam? Quid ergo attinet gloriose loqui
nisi constanter loquare? In voluptate corporis
(addam, si vis, animi, dum ea ipsa, ut vultis, sit e
corpore) situm est vivere beate. Quid? istam voluptatem perpetuam quis potest praestare sapienti?
Nam quibus rebus efficiuntur voluptates, eae non
sunt in potestate sapientis. Non enim in ipsa sapientia positum est beatum esse, sed in iis rebus
quas sapientia comparat ad voluptatem. Totum
autem id externum est, et quod externum, id in
casu est. Ita fit beatae vitae domina fortuna, quam
Epicurus ait exiguam intervenire sapienti.

90 XXVIII. "'Age,' inquies, 'ista parva sunt. Sapientem locupletat ipsa natura, cuius divitias Epicurus parabiles esse docuit.'—Haec bene dicuntur, nec ego repugno; sed inter sese ipsa pugnant. Negat enim tenuissimo victu, id est contemptissimis escis et potionibus, minorem voluptatem percipi quam rebus exquisitissimis ad epulandum. Huic ego, si negaret quidquam interesse ad beate vivendum quali uteretur victu, concederem; laudarem etiam; verum

---

[a] I.e. in the brazen bull of Phalaris, cf. V. 80, 85.

each of them enjoys the Chief Good, that is to say, pleasure. 'Ah but,' you say, 'Epicurus is liable to pain as well.' Yes, but he thinks nothing of pain; for he tells us that if he were being burnt to death[a] he
89 would exclaim, 'How delightful this is!' Wherein then is he inferior to God, except that God lives for ever? But what good has everlasting life to offer beside supreme and never-ending pleasure? What then is the use of your high-flown language, if it be not consistent? Bodily pleasure (and I will add if you like mental pleasure, so long as this, as you hold, is understood to have its source in the body) constitutes happiness. Well, who can guarantee this pleasure for the Wise Man in perpetuity? For the things that produce pleasure are not in the Wise Man's control; since happiness does not consist in wisdom itself, but in the means to pleasure which wisdom can procure. But all the apparatus of pleasure is external, and what is external must depend on chance. Consequently happiness becomes the slave of fortune; yet Epicurus says that fortune interferes with the Wise Man but little!

Even if the Wise Man's needs can be easily satisfied, he is never secure from pain.

90 XXVIII. "'Come,' you will say, 'these are trivial objections. The Wise Man is endowed with Nature's own riches, and these, as Epicurus has shown, are easy of attainment.' This is excellently said, and I do not combat it; but Epicurus's own statements are at war with each other. He tells us that the simplest fare, that is, the meanest sorts of food and drink, afford no less pleasure than a banquet of the rarest delicacies. For my part, if he said that it made no difference to happiness what sort of food he ate, I should agree, and what is more I should applaud; for he would be telling the truth. I

enim diceret, idque Socratem, qui voluptatem nullo loco numerat, audio dicentem, cibi condimentum esse famem, potionis sitim. Sed qui ad voluptatem omnia referens vivit ut Gallonius, loquitur ut Frugi ille Piso, non audio, nec eum quod sentiat dicere
91 existimo. Naturales divitias dixit parabiles esse quod parvo esset natura contenta. Certe, nisi voluptatem tanti aestimaretis. Non minor, inquit, voluptas percipitur ex vilissimis rebus quam ex pretiosissimis. Hoc est non modo cor non habere sed ne palatum quidem. Qui enim voluptatem ipsam contemnunt, iis licet dicere se acipenserem maenae non anteponere; cui vero in voluptate summum bonum est, huic omnia sensu, non ratione sunt iudicanda,
92 eaque dicenda optima quae sunt suavissima. Verum esto; consequatur summas voluptates non modo parvo, sed per me nihilo, si potest; sit voluptas non minor in nasturcio illo quo vesci Persas esse solitos scribit Xenophon, quam in Syracusanis mensis quae a Platone graviter vituperantur; sit, inquam, tam facilis quam vultis comparatio voluptatis; quid de dolore dicemus? cuius tanta tormenta sunt ut in iis beata vita, si modo dolor summum malum est, esse non possit. Ipse enim Metrodorus, paene alter Epicurus, beatum esse describit his fere verbis: cum corpus bene constitutum sit et sit exploratum ita futurum. An id exploratum cuiquam potest esse, quomodo se hoc habiturum sit corpus non dico ad annum, sed ad vesperum? Dolor igitur, id est summum malum,

---

[a] Xen. *Cyropaed.* i. 2. 8.
[b] Pl. *Ep.* 7. 326 B, also *Rep.* 404 D.

will listen to Socrates, who holds pleasure of no account, when he says that the best sauce for food is hunger and the best flavouring for drink thirst. But I will not listen to one who makes pleasure the sole standard, when while living like Gallonius he talks like Piso the Thrifty; I refuse to believe in his
91 sincerity. He said that natural wealth is easily won, because nature is satisfied with little. Undoubtedly, —if only you Epicureans did not value pleasure so highly. As much pleasure, he says, is derived from the cheapest things as from the most costly. Dear me, his palate must be as dull as his wits. Persons who despise pleasure in itself are at liberty to say that they value a sturgeon no higher than a sprat; but a man whose chief good consists in pleasure is bound to judge everything by sensation, not by reason, and to call those things the best which are the pleasant-
92 est. However, let us grant his point: let him get the highest pleasures cheap, or for all I care for nothing, if he can; allow that there is as much pleasure to be found in the cress salad which according to Xenophon[a] formed the staple diet of the Persians, as in the Syracusan banquets which Plato[b] takes to task so severely; grant, I say, that pleasure is as easy to get as your school makes out;—but what are we to say of pain? Pain can inflict such tortures as to render happiness absolutely impossible, that is, if it be true that pain is the Chief Evil. Metrodorus himself, who was almost a second Epicurus, describes happiness (I give almost his actual words) as 'sound health, and an assurance of its continuance.' Can anyone have an assurance of what his health will be, I don't say a year hence, but this evening? It follows that we can never be

metuetur semper etiamsi non aderit; iam enim adesse poterit. Qui potest igitur habitare in beata vita summi 93 mali metus? Traditur, inquit, ab Epicuro ratio neglegendi doloris. Iam id ipsum absurdum, maximum malum neglegi. Sed quae tandem ista ratio est? 'Maximus dolor,' inquit, 'brevis est.' Primum quid tu dicis breve? deinde dolorem quem maximum? Quid enim? Summus dolor plures dies manere non potest? Vide ne etiam menses! Nisi forte eum dicis qui simul atque arripuit interficit. Quis istum dolorem timet? Illum mallem levares quo optimum atque humanissimum virum, Cn. Octavium, M. F., familiarem meum, confici vidi, nec vero semel nec ad breve tempus sed et saepe et plane diu. Quos ille, di immortales! cum omnes artus ardere viderentur, cruciatus perferebat! Nec tamen miser esse, quia summum id malum non erat, tantummodo laboriosus videbatur. At miser, si in flagitiosa atque vitiosa vita afflueret voluptatibus.

94 XXIX. "Quod autem magnum dolorem brevem, longinquum levem esse dicitis, id non intellego quale sit. Video enim et magnos et eosdem bene longinquos dolores; quorum alia toleratio est verior, qua uti vos non potestis qui honestatem ipsam per se non amatis. Fortitudinis quaedam praecepta sunt ac paene leges, quae effeminari virum vetant in dolore. Quamobrem turpe putandum est, non dico

free from the apprehension of pain, which is the Chief Evil, even when it is absent, for at any moment it may be upon us. How then can life be happy when
93 haunted by fear of the greatest Evil? 'Ah but,' he rejoins, 'Epicurus teaches a method for disregarding pain.' To begin with, the mere idea of disregarding that which is the greatest of evils is absurd. But what is this method, pray? 'The severest pain,' says he, 'is brief.' First of all, what do you mean by brief? and secondly, what do you mean by the severest pain? Why, cannot the most intense pain last for several days? You may find it last for months! Unless indeed you mean a seizure that instantaneously kills you. But no one is afraid of such a pain as that. I want you rather to alleviate such agony as I have seen afflicting my excellent and amiable friend, Gnaeus Octavius, son of Marcus; and that not once only or for a short time, but repeatedly and for very long periods. Great heavens, what torments he used to suffer! All his joints felt as if on fire. And yet one did not think of him as miserable, because such pain was not the greatest evil,—only as afflicted. Miserable he would have been if he had lived a life of profligacy and vice surrounded by every pleasure.

94 XXIX. "As for your maxim that severe pain is short and prolonged pain light, I cannot make out what it may mean. For I see pains that are at once severe and considerably prolonged; and the truer way to endure them is that other method, which you who do not love moral worth for its own sake are not able to employ. Courage has its precepts and its rules, rules of constraining force, that forbid a man to show womanish weakness in pain. Hence it must

Epicurus's panacea for pain futile.

dolere (nam id quidem est interdum necesse), sed 'saxum illud Lemnium' clamore Philocteteo 'funestare,'

> Quod eiulatu, questu, gemitu, fremitibus
> Resonando mutum flebiles voces refert.

Huic Epicurus praecentet, si potest, cui

> E[1] viperino morsu venae viscerum
> Veneno imbutae taetros cruciatus cient,

sic [Epicurus]:[2] 'Philocteta, si gravis dolor, brevis.'[3] At iam decimum annum in spelunca iacet. 'Si longus,
95 levis; dat enim intervalla et relaxat.' Primum non saepe, deinde quae est ista relaxatio, cum et praeteriti doloris memoria recens est et futuri atque impendentis torquet timor? Moriatur, inquit. Fortasse id optimum, sed ubi illud: 'Plus semper voluptatis?' Si enim ita est, vide ne facinus facias cum mori suadeas. Potius ergo illa dicantur, turpe esse, viri non esse debilitari dolore, frangi, succumbere. Nam ista vestra: 'Si gravis, brevis; si longus, levis' dictata sunt. Virtutis, magnitudinis animi, patientiae, fortitudinis fomentis dolor mitigari solet.

96 XXX. "Audi, ne longe abeam, moriens quid dicat Epicurus, ut intellegas facta eius cum dictis discrepare: 'Epicurus Hermarcho S. Cum ageremus,' inquit,

[1] *E* inserted by Baiter.
[2] Martha.
[3] *Si* (or *sit*) *gravis dolor, brevis* inf. MSS.; *si brevis dolor, levis* A, B, E.—Mdv. '*Philocteta, st! Brevis dolor.*' But cp. 22 and 95.

---

[a] Quoted probably from the *Philoctetes* of Attius.

be considered a disgrace, I do not say to feel pain (that is sometimes inevitable), but that 'rock of Lemnos to outrage'[a] with the cries of a Philoctetes,

> Till the dumb stones utter a voice of weeping,
> Echoing his wails and plaints, his sighs and groanings.

Let Epicurus soothe with his spells, if he can, the man whose

> Veins and vitals, from the viper's fang
> Envenom'd, throb with pangs of anguish dire,

in this way : 'Philoctetes! If pain is severe, it is short.' Oh, but he has been languishing in his cave these ten years past. 'If it is long, it is light : for
95 it grants intervals of respite.' In the first place, this is not often the case ; and secondly, what is the good of a respite embittered by recent pain still fresh in memory, and tormented by fear of pain impending in the future? Let him die, says Epicurus. Perhaps that were the best course, but what becomes of the maxim about 'a constant preponderance of pleasure'? If that be true, are you not guilty of a crime in advising him to end his life? Well, then, let us rather tell him that it is base and unmanly to let pain demoralize, crush and conquer one. As for the formula of your sect, 'Short if it's strong, light if it's long,' it is a tag for copybooks. Virtue, magnanimity, endurance, courage, —it is these that have balm to assuage pain.

Fortitude is the true remedy, as his own dying words show.

96 XXX. "But I must not digress too far. Let me repeat the dying words of Epicurus, to prove to you the discrepancy between his practice and his principles : 'Epicurus to Hermarchus, greeting. I write

'vitae beatum et eundem supremum diem, scribebamus haec. Tanti aderant vesicae et torminum morbi ut nihil ad eorum magnitudinem posset accedere.' Miserum hominem! Si dolor summum malum est, dici aliter non potest. Sed audiamus ipsum. 'Compensabatur,' inquit, 'tamen cum his omnibus animi laetitia quam capiebam memoria rationum inventorumque nostrorum. Sed tu, ut dignum est tua erga me et philosophiam voluntate ab adulescentulo
97 suscepta, fac ut Metrodori tueare liberos.' Non ego iam Epaminondae, non Leonidae mortem huius morti antepono; quorum alter cum vicisset Lacedaemonios apud Mantineam atque ipse gravi vulnere exanimari se videret, ut primum dispexit, quaesivit salvusne esset clipeus. Cum salvum esse flentes sui respondissent, rogavit essentne fusi hostes. Cum id quoque ut cupiebat audivisset, evelli iussit eam qua erat transfixus hastam. Ita multo sanguine profuso in laetitia et victoria est mortuus. Leonidas autem, rex Lacedaemoniorum se in Thermopylis trecentosque eos quos eduxerat Sparta, cum esset proposita aut fuga turpis aut gloriosa mors, opposuit hostibus. Praeclarae mortes sunt imperatoriae; philosophi autem in suis lectulis plerumque moriuntur. Refert tamen quomodo. Beatus sibi videtur esse moriens. Magna laus.[1] 'Compensabatur,' inquit, 'cum sum-
98 mis doloribus laetitia.' Audio equidem philosophi vocem, Epicure; sed quid tibi dicendum sit oblitus es. Primum enim, si vera sunt ea quorum recorda-

---

[1] MSS. *Refert tamen quod sibi videtur esse morienti magna laus*, with variants *quo modo*, *videbatur* and *moriens*. Mdv. restores as above, inserting *beatus*.

these words,' he says, 'on the happiest, and the last, day of my life. I am suffering from diseases of the bladder and intestines, which are of the utmost possible severity.' Unhappy creature! If pain is the Chief Evil, that is the only thing to be said. But let us hear his own words. 'Yet all my sufferings,' he continues, 'are counterbalanced by the joy which I derive from remembering my theories and discoveries. I charge you, by the devotion which from your youth up you have displayed towards myself and towards philosophy, to protect the children of
97 Metrodorus.' When I read this I rank the death-scene of Epicurus on a level with those of Epaminondas and of Leonidas. Epaminondas had defeated the Lacedemonians at Mantinea, and perceived himself to be mortally wounded. As soon as he opened his eyes he inquired if his shield were safe. His weeping followers told him that it was. He asked, were the enemy routed? Satisfied on this point also, he bade them pluck out the spear that pierced his side. A rush of blood followed, and so in the hour of joy and victory he died. Leonidas, king of the Lacedemonians, had to choose between dishonourable flight and a glorious death; with the three hundred warriors that he had brought from Sparta he confronted the foe at Thermopylae. A great commander's death is famous; but philosophers mostly die in their beds. Still it makes a difference how they die. Epicurus counts himself happy in his last moments. All honour to him. 'My joy,'
98 he writes, 'counterbalances the severest pain.' The words of a philosopher, Epicurus, command my attention; but you forget what you logically ought to say. In the first place, if the things in the

tione te gaudere dicis, hoc est si vera sunt tua scripta et inventa, gaudere non potes; nihil enim iam habes quod ad corpus referas; est autem a te semper dictum nec gaudere quemquam nisi propter corpus nec dolere. Praeteritis, inquit, gaudeo. Quibusnam praeteritis? si ad corpus pertinentibus, rationes tuas te video compensare cum istis doloribus, non memoriam corpore perceptarum voluptatum; sin autem ad animum, falsum est quod negas animi ullum esse gaudium quod non referatur ad corpus. Cur deinde Metrodori liberos commendas? quid in[1] isto egregio tuo officio et tanta fide (sic enim existimo) ad corpus refers?

99 XXXI. "Huc et illuc, Torquate, vos versetis licet; nihil in hac praeclara epistula scriptum ab Epicuro congruens et conveniens decretis eius reperietis. Ita redarguitur ipse a sese, convincunturque[2] scripta eius probitate ipsius ac moribus. Nam ista commendatio puerorum, memoria et caritas amicitiae, summorum officiorum in extremo spiritu conservatio indicat innatam esse homini probitatem gratuitam, non invitatam voluptatibus nec praemiorum mercedibus evocatam. Quod enim testimonium maius quaerimus, quae honesta et recta sint, ipsa esse optabilia per sese,
100 cum videamus tanta officia morientis? Sed ut epistulam laudandam arbitror eam quam modo totidem fere verbis interpretatus sum, quamquam ea cum summa eius philosophia nullo modo congruebat, sic

---

[1] MSS. om. the preposition; Mdv. suggests *in*, but writes *ex* with most edd.

[2] *convincunturque* Mdv. after Davis; *vincunturque*, *veneuntque* MSS.

recollection of which you profess to find pleasure, I mean your writings and discoveries, are true, you cannot really be feeling pleasure. All feelings referable to the body are over for you; yet you have always maintained that no one feels either pleasure or pain except on account of the body. He says 'I take pleasure in my past feelings.' What past feelings? If you mean bodily feelings, I notice that it is not the memory of bodily delights, but your philosophical theories, that counterbalance for you your present pains; if mental feelings, your doctrine that there is no delight of the mind not ultimately referable to the body is an error. And secondly, why do you provide for the children of Metrodorus? What standard of bodily pleasure are you following in this signal act (for so I esteem it) of loyalty and duty?

99 XXXI. "Yes, Torquatus, you people may turn and twist as you like, but you will not find a line in this famous letter of Epicurus that is not inconsistent and incompatible with his teachings. Hence he is his own refutation; his writings are disproved by the uprightness of his character. That provision for the care of the children, that loyalty to friendship and affection, that observance of these solemn duties with his latest breath, prove that there was innate in the man a disinterested uprightness, not evoked by pleasure nor elicited by prizes and rewards. Seeing so strong a sense of duty in a dying man, what clearer evidence do we want that morality and rectitude
100 are desirable for their own sakes? But while I think that the letter I have just translated almost word for word is most admirable, although entirely inconsistent with the chief tenets of his philosophy, yet

Inconsistency of his provision for the posthumous celebration of his birthday.

eiusdem testamentum non solum a philosophi gravitate sed etiam ab ipsius sententia iudico discrepare. Scripsit enim et multis saepe verbis et breviter aperteque in eo libro quem modo nominavi, 'mortem nihil ad nos pertinere; quod enim dissolutum sit, id esse sine sensu; quod autem sine sensu sit, id nihil ad nos pertinere omnino.' Hoc ipsum elegantius poni meliusque potuit. Nam quod ita positum est, 'quod dissolutum sit, id esse sine sensu,' id eiusmodi
101 est ut non satis plane dicat quid sit dissolutum. Sed tamen intellego quid velit. Quaero autem quid sit quod, cum dissolutione, id est morte sensus omnis exstinguatur, et cum reliqui nihil sit omnino quod pertineat ad nos, tam accurate tamque diligenter caveat et sanciat 'ut Amynomachus et Timocrates, heredes sui, de Hermarchi sententia dent quod satis sit ad diem agendum natalem suum quotannis mense Gamelione, itemque omnibus mensibus vicesimo die lunae dent ad eorum epulas qui una secum philosophati
102 sint, ut et sui[1] et Metrodori memoria colatur.' Haec ego non possum dicere non esse hominis quamvis et belli et humani, sapientis vero nullo modo, physici praesertim, quem se ille esse vult, putare ullum esse cuiusquam diem natalem. Quid? idemne potest esse dies saepius qui semel fuit? Certe non potest. An eiusdemmodi? Ne id quidem, nisi multa annorum intercesserint milia, ut omnium siderum eodem unde

---

[1] *sua* ? Reid.

I consider his will to be quite out of harmony not only with the dignity of a philosopher but also with his own pronouncement. For he repeatedly argued at length, and also stated briefly and plainly in the book I have just mentioned, that 'death does not affect us at all; for a thing that has experienced dissolution must be devoid of sensation; and that which is devoid of sensation cannot affect us in any degree whatsoever.' The maxim such as it is might have been better and more neatly put. For the phrase, 'what has experienced dissolution must be devoid of sensation,' does not make clear what it is that has
101 experienced dissolution. However in spite of this I understand the meaning intended. What I want to know is this: if all sensation is annihilated by dissolution, that is, by death, and if nothing whatever that can affect us remains, why is it that he makes such precise and careful provision and stipulation 'that his heirs, Amynochus and Timocrates, shall after consultation with Hermarchus assign a sufficient sum to celebrate his birthday every year in the month of Gamelion, and also on the twentieth day of every month shall assign a sum for a banquet to his fellow-students in philosophy, in order to keep alive the memory of himself and of Metrodorus'?
102 That these are the words of as amiable and kindly a man as you like, I cannot deny; but what business has a philosopher, and especially a natural philosopher, which Epicurus claims to be, to think that any day can be anybody's birthday? Why, can the identical day that has once occurred recur again and again? Assuredly it is impossible. Or can a similar day recur? This too is impossible, except after an interval of many thousands of years, when all the

profecta sint fiat ad unum tempus reversio. Nullus est igitur cuiusquam dies natalis. 'At habetur.' Et ego id scilicet nesciebam! Sed ut sit, etiamne post mortem coletur? idque testamento cavebit is qui nobis quasi oraculum ediderit nihil post mortem ad nos pertinere? Haec non erant eius qui innumerabiles mundos infinitasque regiones, quarum nulla esset ora, nulla extremitas, 'mente peragravisset.' Num quid tale Democritus? (Ut alios omittam, hunc
103 appello quem ille unum secutus est.) Quod si dies notandus fuit, eumne potius quo natus, an eum quo sapiens factus est? 'Non potuit,' inquies, 'fieri sapiens nisi natus esset.' Isto modo ne si avia quidem eius nata non esset. Res tota, Torquate, non doctorum hominum, velle post mortem epulis celebrari memoriam sui nominis. Quos quidem dies quemadmodum agatis et in quantam hominum facetorum urbanitatem incurratis, non dico; nihil opus est litibus; tantum dico magis fuisse vestrum agere Epicuri diem natalem quam illius testamento cavere ut ageretur.

104 XXXII. "Sed ut ad propositum revertamur (de dolore enim cum diceremus, ad istam epistulam delati sumus), nunc totum illud concludi sic licet: Qui in

---

[a] This conception is found in Plato, *Timaeus* 39, and was accepted by ancient astronomers, who calculated the period of the Great Year or Perfect Year, as it was called, at 12,954 solar years.

[b] Lucretius I. 74 *omne immensum peragravit mente animoque.*

heavenly bodies simultaneously achieve their return to the point from which they started.[a] It follows that there is no such thing as anybody's birthday. 'But a certain day is so regarded.' Much obliged, I am sure, for the information! But even granting birthdays, is a person's birthday to be observed when he is dead? And to provide for this by will—is this appropriate for a man who told us in oracular tones that nothing can affect us after death? Such a provision ill became one whose 'intellect had roamed'[b] over unnumbered worlds and realms of infinite space, without shores or circumference. Did Democritus do anything of the kind? (To omit others, I cite the case of the philosopher
103 who was Epicurus's only master.) And if a special day was to be kept, did he do well to take the day on which he was born, and not rather that on which he became a Wise Man? You will object that he could not have become a Wise Man if he had not first of all been born. You might equally well say, if his grandmother had not been born either. The entire notion of wishing one's name and memory to be celebrated by a banquet after one's death is alien to a man of learning. I won't refer to your mode of keeping these anniversaries, or the shafts of wit you bring upon you from persons with a sense of humour. We do not want to quarrel. I only remark that it was more your business to keep Epicurus's birthday than his business to provide by will for its celebration.

Untrue that pleasures persist in memory;

104 XXXII. "But to return to our subject (for we were discussing the question of pain, when we digressed to the letter of Epicurus). The whole matter may now be put in the following syllogism: A man un-

summo malo est, is tum cum in eo est non est beatus; sapiens autem semper beatus est et est aliquando in dolore; non est igitur summum malum dolor. Iam illud quale tandem est, bona praeterita non effluere sapienti, mala meminisse non oportere? Primum in nostrane est potestate quid meminerimus? Themistocles quidem, cum ei Simonides an quis alius artem memoriae polliceretur, 'Oblivionis,' inquit, 'mallem; nam memini etiam quae nolo, oblivisci non possum
105 quae volo.' Magno hic ingenio; sed res se tamen sic habet ut nimis imperiosi philosophi sit vetare meminisse. Vide ne ista sint Manliana vestra aut maiora etiam, si imperes quod facere non possim. Quid si etiam iucunda memoria est praeteritorum malorum? ut proverbia nonnulla veriora sint quam vestra dogmata. Vulgo enim dicitur: 'Iucundi acti labores'; nec male Euripides (concludam, si potero, Latine; Graecum enim hunc versum nostis omnes):

Suavis laborum est praeteritorum memoria.

Sed ad bona praeterita redeamus. Quae si a vobis talia dicerentur qualibus C. Marius uti poterat, ut expulsus, egens, in palude demersus tropaeorum recordatione levaret dolorem suum, audirem et plane probarem. Nec enim absolvi beata vita sapientis

---

[a] See § 60.

[b] From the lost *Andromeda*: ἀλλ' ἡδύ τοι σωθέντα μεμνῆσθαι πόνων: quoted by Plutarch, etc.

dergoing the supreme Evil is not for the time being happy; but the Wise Man is always happy, and sometimes undergoes pain; therefore pain is not the supreme Evil. And again, what is the sense of the maxim that the Wise Man will not let past blessings fade from memory, and that it is a duty to forget past misfortunes? To begin with, have we the power to choose what we shall remember? Themistocles at all events, when Simonides or some one offered to teach him the art of memory, replied that he would prefer the art of forgetting; 'for I remember,' said he, 'even things I do not wish to remember, but I
105 cannot forget things I wish to forget.' Epicurus was a very able man; but still the fact of the matter is that a philosopher who forbids us to remember lays too heavy a charge upon us. Why, you are as great a martinet as your ancestor Manlius,[a] or greater, if you order me to do what is beyond my power. What if the memory of past evils be actually pleasant? proving certain proverbs truer than the tenets of your school. There is a popular saying to the effect that 'Toil is pleasant when 'tis over'; and Euripides well writes (I will attempt a verse translation; the Greek line is known to you all):

> Sweet is the memory of sorrows past.[b]

But let us return to the question of past blessings. If your school meant by these the sort of successes that Gaius Marius could fall back on, enabling him when a penniless exile up to his chin in a swamp to lighten his sufferings by recollecting his former victories, I would listen to you, and would unreservedly assent. Indeed it would be impossible for the

neque ad exitum perduci poterit, si prima quaeque bene ab eo consulta atque facta ipsius oblivione obruentur. 106 Sed vobis voluptatum perceptarum recordatio vitam beatam facit, et quidem corpore perceptarum; nam si quae sunt aliae, falsum est omnes animi voluptates esse e corporis societate. Corporis autem voluptas si etiam praeterita delectat, non intellego cur Aristoteles Sardanapalli epigramma tanto opere derideat, in quo ille rex Syriae glorietur se omnes secum abstulisse libidinum voluptates. Quod enim ne vivus quidem, inquit, diutius sentire poterat quam dum fruebatur, quomodo id mortuo potuit permanere? Fluit igitur voluptas corporis et prima quaeque avolat, saepiusque relinquit causam paenitendi quam recordandi. Itaque beatior Africanus cum patria illo modo loquens:

Desine, Roma, tuos hostes—

reliquaque praeclare:

Nam tibi moenimenta mei peperere labores.

Laboribus hic praeteritis gaudet, tu iubes voluptatibus; et hic se ad ea revocat e quibus nihil umquam rettulerit ad corpus, tu totus haeres in corpore.

107 XXXIII. "Illud autem ipsum qui obtineri potest, quod dicitis omnes animi et voluptates et dolores ad corporis voluptates ac dolores pertinere? Nihilne te delectat umquam (video quicum loquar), te igitur,

---

[a] In a work now lost. The lines referred to run *κεῖν' ἔχω ὅσσ' ἔφαγον καὶ ἐφύβρισα καὶ σὺν ἔρωτι τέρπν' ἔπαθον· τὰ δὲ πολλὰ καὶ ὄλβια πάντα λέλυνται.* (ap Athen. 336a.)

[b] Apparently from the *Annals* of Ennius.

happiness of the Wise Man to attain its final and ultimate perfection, if all his wise designs and good deeds were to be successively erased from his
106 memory. But with you it is the recollection of pleasures enjoyed that gives happiness; and those must be bodily pleasures,—for if it be any others, it ceases to be true that mental pleasures all arise from the connection of the mind with the body. Yet if bodily pleasure even when past can give delight, I do not see why Aristotle[a] should be so contemptuous of the epitaph of Sardanapalus. The famous Syrian monarch boasts that he has taken with him all the sensual pleasures that he has enjoyed. How, asks Aristotle, could a dead man continue to experience a feeling which even while alive he could only be conscious of so long as he was actually enjoying it? So that bodily pleasures are transient; each in turn evaporates, leaving cause for regrets more often than for recollection. Accordingly Africanus must be counted happier than Sardanapalus, when he addresses his country with the words:

Cease, Rome, thy foes—

and the glorious conclusion:

My toils have won thee battlements secure.[b]

His past toils are what he delights in, whereas you bid us dwell upon our past pleasures; he recalls experiences that never had any connection with bodily enjoyment, but you never rise above the body.

107 XXXIII. "Again how can you possibly defend the dictum of your school, that all mental pleasures and pains alike are based on pleasures and pains of the body? Do you, Torquatus (for I bethink me who it is I am addressing)—do you personally never experi-

or that all mental pleasures are fundamentally physical,

Torquate, ipsum per se nihil delectat? Omitto dignitatem, honestatem, speciem ipsam virtutum, de quibus ante dictum est; haec leviora ponam: poema, orationem cum aut scribis aut legis, cum omnium factorum, cum regionum conquiris historiam, signum, tabula, locus amoenus, ludi, venatio, villa Luculli (nam si tuam dicerem, latebram haberes; ad corpus diceres pertinere)—sed ea quae dixi ad corpusne refers? an est aliquid quod te sua sponte delectet? Aut pertinacissimus fueris si perstiteris ad corpus ea quae dixi referre, aut deserueris totam Epicuri voluptatem si negaveris.

108 "Quod vero a te disputatum est maiores esse voluptates et dolores animi quam corporis, quia trium temporum particeps animus sit, corpore autem praesentia solum sentiantur, qui id probari[1] potest ut is qui propter me aliquid gaudeat plus quam ego ipse gaudeat? [Animo voluptas oritur propter voluptatem corporis, et maior est animi voluptas quam corporis; ita fit ut gratulator laetior sit quam is cui gratulatur.[2]] Sed dum efficere vultis beatum sapientem cum maximas animo voluptates percipiat omnibusque partibus maiores quam corpore, quid occurrat non videtis. Animi enim dolores quoque percipiet omnibus partibus maiores quam corporis. Ita miser sit aliquando necesse est is quem vos beatum semper vultis esse;

---

[1] *qui id probari* B; *quid id prob.* E; *quid probari*, *qui prob.* other MSS.

[2] *Animo—gratulatur* rejected by edd. as a note clumsily explaining the simile in the form of which the preceding *reductio ad absurdum* is expressed—body : mind :: happy person : sympathizing friend.

ence delight in some thing for its own sake? I pass over moral worth and goodness, and the intrinsic beauty of the virtues, of which we spoke before. I will suggest less serious matters, reading or writing a poem or a speech, the study of history or geography, statues, pictures, scenery, the games and wild beast shows, Lucullus's country house (I won't mention your own, for that would give you a loophole of escape; you would say it is a source of bodily enjoyment); but take the things I have mentioned,—do you connect them with bodily sensation? Is there nothing which of itself affords you delight? Persist in tracing back the pleasures I have instanced to the body—and you show yourself impervious to argument; recant—and you abandon Epicurus's conception of pleasure altogether.

but that they nevertheless outweigh bodily pleasures.

108 "As for your contention that mental pleasures and pains are greater than bodily, because the mind apprehends all three periods of time, whereas the body perceives only present sensations, surely it is absurd to say that a man who rejoices in sympathy with my pleasure feels more joy than I feel myself. [Pleasure of the mind arises out of sympathy with that of the body, and pleasure of the mind is greater than that of the body; thus it comes about that one who offers congratulations feels more delight than the person congratulated.] But when you try to prove the Wise Man happy on the ground that he enjoys the greatest mental pleasures, and that these are infinitely greater than bodily pleasures, you do not see the difficulty that meets you. For it follows that the mental pains which he experiences will also be infinitely greater than the bodily ones. Hence he whom you maintain to be always happy would

nec vero id dum omnia ad voluptatem doloremque
109 referetis efficietis umquam. Quare aliud aliquod, Torquate, hominis summum bonum reperiendum est; voluptatem bestiis concedamus, quibus vos de summo bono testibus uti soletis. Quid si etiam bestiae multa faciunt, duce sua quaeque natura, partim indulgenter[1] vel cum labore, ut in gignendo, in educando, perfacile ut[2] appareat aliud quiddam iis propositum, non voluptatem? partim cursu et peragratione laetantur[3]; congregatione aliae coetum quo-
110 dam modo civitatis imitantur; videmus in quodam volucrium genere nonnulla indicia pietatis, cognitionem, memoriam; in multis etiam desideria videmus; ergo in bestiis erunt secreta a voluptate humanarum quaedam simulacra virtutum, in ipsis hominibus virtus nisi voluptatis causa nulla erit? Et homini, qui ceteris animantibus plurimum praestat, praecipui a natura nihil datum esse dicemus?

111 XXXIV. "Nos vero, si quidem in voluptate sunt omnia, longe multumque superamur a bestiis, quibus ipsa terra fundit ex sese pastus varios atque abundantes nihil laborantibus; nobis autem aut vix aut ne vix quidem suppetunt multo labore quaerentibus. Nec tamen ullo modo summum pecudis bonum et hominis idem mihi videri potest. Quid enim tanto opus est instrumento in optimis artibus comparandis, quid tanto concursu honestissimorum studiorum, tanto

---

[1] *diligenter*? Reid.

[2] *ut* supplied by Müller.

[3] [*partim—laetantur*] ? Reid.

inevitably be sometimes miserable; nor in fact will you ever prove him to be invariably happy, as long as you make pleasure and pain the sole standard.

109 Therefore we are bound, Torquatus, to find some other Chief Good for man. Let us leave pleasure to the lower animals, to whose evidence on this question of the Chief Good your school is fond of appealing. But what if even animals are prompted by their several natures to do many actions conclusively proving that they have some other End in view than pleasure? Some of them show kindness even at the cost of trouble, as for instance in giving birth to and rearing their offspring; some delight in running and roaming about; others are gregarious, and create

Even animals evince disinterested motives

110 something resembling a social polity; in a certain class of birds we see some traces of affection, and also recognition and recollection; and in many we even notice regret for a lost friend. If animals therefore possess some semblance of the human virtues unconnected with pleasure, are men themselves to display no virtue except as a means to pleasure? And shall we say that man, who so far surpasses all other living creatures, has been gifted by nature with no exceptional endowment?

111 XXXIV. "As a matter of fact if pleasure be all in all, the lower animals are far and away superior to ourselves. The Earth of herself without labour of theirs lavishes on them food from her stores in great variety and abundance; whereas we with the most laborious efforts can scarcely if at all supply our needs. Yet I cannot think that the Chief Good can possibly be the same for a brute beast and for a man. What is the use of all our vast machinery of culture, of the great company of liberal studies, of the

Peroration: Man is made for higher Ends than pleasure.

virtutum comitatu, si ea nullam ad aliam rem nisi ad 112 voluptatem conquiruntur? Ut, si Xerxes, cum tantis classibus tantisque equestribus et pedestribus copiis, Hellesponto iuncto, Athone perfosso, mari ambulavisset, terra[1] navigavisset, si, cum tanto impetu in Graeciam venisset, causam quis ex eo quaereret tantarum copiarum tantique belli, mel se auferre ex Hymetto voluisse diceret, certe sine causa videretur tanta conatus, sic nos sapientem, plurimis et gravissimis artibus atque virtutibus instructum et ornatum, non, ut illum, maria pedibus peragrantem, classibus montes, sed omne caelum totamque cum universo mari terram mente complexum, voluptatem petere[2] si dicemus, mellis causa dicemus tanta molitum.

113 "Ad altiora quaedam et magnificentiora, mihi crede, Torquate, nati sumus; nec id ex animi solum partibus, in quibus inest memoria rerum innumerabilium, in te quidem infinita, inest coniectura consequentium non multum a divinatione differens, inest moderator cupiditatis pudor, inest ad humanam societatem[3] iustitiae fida custodia, inest in perpetiendis laboribus adeundisque periculis firma et stabilis doloris mortisque contemptio;—ergo haec in animis; tu autem etiam membra ipsa sensusque considera, qui tibi, ut reliquae corporis partes, non comites solum vir-

---

[1] *mari . . terra* Baiter; Mdv. approves, but prints *maria . . terram* with MSS.

[2] *expetere*? Reid.

[3] *societatem tuendam* one inf. MS.

goodly fellowship of the virtues, if all these things are sought after solely for the sake of pleasure? 112 Suppose when Xerxes led forth his huge fleets and armies of horse and foot, bridged the Hellespont, cut through Athos, marched over sea and sailed over land—suppose on his reaching Greece with his great armada some one asked him the reason for all this enormous apparatus of warfare, and he were to reply that he had wanted to procure some honey from Hymettus! surely he would be thought to have had no adequate motive for so vast an undertaking. So with our Wise Man, equipped and adorned with all the noblest accomplishments and virtues, not like Xerxes traversing the seas on foot and the mountains on shipboard, but mentally embracing sky and earth and sea in their entirety—to say that this man's aim is pleasure is to say that all his high endeavour is for the sake of a little honey.

113 "No, Torquatus, believe me, we are born for loftier and more splendid purposes. Nor is this evidenced by the mental faculties alone, including as they do a memory for countless facts, in your case indeed a memory of unlimited range; a power of forecasting the future little short of divination; the sense of modesty to curb the appetites; love of justice, the faithful guardian of human society; contempt of pain and death, remaining firm and steadfast when toil is to be endured and danger undergone. These are our mental endowments. But I would also have you consider our actual members, and our organs of sensation, which like the other parts of the body you for your part will esteem not as the comrades merely but actually as the servants of

114 tutum sed ministri etiam videbuntur. Quod si in ipso corpore multa voluptati praeponenda sunt, ut vires, valetudo, velocitas, pulchritudo, quid tandem in animis censes? in quibus doctissimi illi veteres inesse quiddam caeleste et divinum putaverunt. Quod si esset in voluptate summum bonum, ut dicitis, optabile esset in maxima voluptate nullo intervallo interiecto dies noctesque versari, cum omnes sensus dulcedine omni quasi perfusi moverentur. Quis est autem dignus nomine hominis qui unum diem totum velit esse in genere isto voluptatis? Cyrenaici quidem non recusant; vestri haec vere-
115 cundius, illi fortasse constantius. Sed lustremus animo non has maximas artes quibus qui carebant inertes a maioribus nominabantur, sed quaero num existimes, non dico Homerum, Archilochum, Pindarum, sed Phidian, Polyclitum, Zeuxim ad voluptatem artes suas direxisse. Ergo opifex plus sibi proponet ad formarum quam civis excellens ad factorum pulchritudinem? Quae autem est alia causa erroris tanti, tam longe lateque diffusi, nisi quod is qui voluptatem summum bonum esse decernit non cum ea parte animi in qua inest ratio atque consilium, sed cum cupiditate, id est cum animi levissima parte deliberat? Quaero enim de te, si sunt di, ut vos etiam putatis, qui possint esse beati cum voluptates corpore percipere non possint, aut si sine eo genere voluptatis beati sunt, cur similem animi usum in sapiente esse nolitis.

---

[a] i.e. the virtues, cf. IV. 4.

114 the virtues. But if even the body has many attributes of higher value than pleasure, such as strength, health, beauty, speed of foot, what pray think you of the mind? The wisest philosophers of old believed that the mind contains an element of the celestial and divine. Whereas if the Chief Good consisted in pleasure as your school avers, the ideal of happiness would be to pass days and nights in the enjoyment of the keenest pleasure, without a moment's intermission, every sense drenched and stimulated with every sort of delight. But who that is worthy to be called a human being would choose to pass a single entire day in pleasure of that description? The Cyrenaics, it is true, do not repudiate it; on this point your friends are more decent, but the Cyrenaics perhaps
115 more consistent. But let us pass in review not these 'arts' [a] of first importance, a lack of which with our ancestors gave a man the name of 'inert' or good-for-nothing, but I ask you whether you believe that, I do not say Homer, Archilochus or Pindar, but Phidias, Polyclitus and Zeuxis regarded the purpose of their art as pleasure. Then shall a craftsman have a higher ideal of external than a distinguished citizen of moral beauty? But what else is the cause of an error so profound and so very widely diffused, than the fact that he who decides that pleasure is the Chief Good judges the question not with the rational and deliberative part of his mind, but with its lowest part, the faculty of desire? For I ask you, if gods exist, as your school too believes, how can they be happy, seeing that they cannot enjoy bodily pleasures? or, if they are happy without that kind of pleasure, why do you deny that the Wise Man is capable of a like purely mental activity?

116 XXXV. "Lege laudationes, Torquate, non eorum qui sunt ab Homero laudati, non Cyri, non Agesilai, non Aristidi aut Themistocli, non Philippi aut Alexandri; lege nostrorum hominum, lege vestrae familiae; neminem videbis ita laudatum ut artifex callidus comparandarum voluptatum diceretur. Non elogia monumentorum id significant, velut hoc ad portam: HUNC UNUM[1] PLURIMAE CONSENTIUNT GENTES POPULI PRI-
117 MARIUM FUISSE VIRUM. Idne consensisse de Calatino plurimas gentes arbitramur, primarium populi fuisse quod praestantissimus fuisset in conficiendis voluptatibus? Ergo in iis adulescentibus bonam spem esse dicemus et magnam indolem quos suis commodis inservituros et quidquid ipsis expediat facturos arbitrabimur? Nonne videmus quanta perturbatio rerum omnium consequatur, quanta confusio? Tollitur beneficium, tollitur gratia, quae sunt vincla concordiae. Nec enim cum tua causa cui commodes beneficium illud habendum est, sed feneratio, nec gratia deberi videtur ei qui sua causa commodaverit. Maximas vero virtut.. iacere omnes necesse est voluptate dominante; sunt etiam turpitudines plurimae quae, nisi honestas natura plurimum valeat, cur non cadant in sapientem non est facile defen-
118 dere. Ac ne plura complectar (sunt enim innumerabilia), bene laudata virtus voluptatis aditus inter-

---

[1] *hunc unum* Mdv.; *unum hunc* Orelli, *uno cum* MSS., *uno* (= *oinō*) *complurimae* Lindsay.

116 XXXV. "Read the panegyrics, Torquatus, not of the heroes praised by Homer, not of Cyrus or Agesilaus, Aristides or Themistocles, Philip or Alexander; but read those delivered upon our own great men, read those of your own family. You will not find anyone extolled for his skill and cunning in procuring pleasures. This is not what is conveyed by epitaphs, like that one near the city gate:

> HERE LYETH ONE WHOM MANY LANDS AGREE
> ROME'S FIRST AND GREATEST CITIZEN TO BE.

Hedonism must subvert morals

117 Do we suppose that many lands agreed that Calatinus was Rome's greatest citizen because of his surpassing eminence in the acquisition of pleasures? Then are we to say that a youth is a young man of great promise and high character, when we judge him likely to study his own interests and to do whatever will be for his personal advantage? Do we not see what a universal upheaval and confusion would result from such a principle? It does away with generosity and with gratitude, the bonds of mutual harmony. If you lend a man money for your own advantage, this cannot be considered an act of generosity—it is usury; no gratitude is owing to a man who lends money for gain. In fact if pleasure usurps the sovereignty, all the cardinal virtues must inevitably be dethroned; and also there are a number of base qualities which can with difficulty be proved inconsistent with the character of the Wise Man, unless it be a law of

Personal appeal to Torquatus.

118 nature that moral goodness should be supreme. Not to bring forward further arguments (for they are countless in number), any sound commendation of Virtue must needs keep Pleasure at arm's length.

cludat necesse est. Quod iam a me exspectare noli; tute introspice in mentem tuam ipse eamque omni cogitatione pertractans percontare ipse te, perpetuisne malis voluptatibus perfruens in ea quam saepe usurpabas tranquillitate degere omnem aetatem sine dolore, assumpto etiam illo quod vos quidem adiungere soletis sed fieri non potest, sine doloris metu, an, cum de omnibus gentibus optime mererere, cum opem indigentibus salutemque ferres, vel Herculis perpeti aerumnas. Sic enim maiores nostri labores non fugiendos tristissimo tamen verbo aerum-
119 nas etiam in deo nominaverunt. Elicerem[1] ex te cogeremque ut responderes, nisi vererer ne Herculem ipsum ea quae pro salute gentium summo labore gessisset voluptatis causa gessisse diceres."

Quae cum dixissem, "Habeo," inquit Torquatus, "ad quos ista referam, et, quamquam aliquid ipse poteram, tamen invenire malo paratiores." "Familiares nostros, credo, Sironem dicis et Philodemum, cum optimos viros, tum homines doctissimos." "Recte," inquit, "intellegis." "Age sane," inquam; "sed erat aequius Triarium aliquid de dissensione nostra iudicare." "Eiuro," inquit arridens, "iniquum, hac quidem de re; tu enim ista lenius, hic Stoicorum more nos vexat." Tum Triarius: "Posthac quidem," inquit, "audacius, nam haec ipsa mihi erunt

---

[1] *elicerem* Baiter, Mdv.; MSS. *eligerem, exigerem.*

Do not expect me further to argue the point; look within, study your own consciousness. Then after full and careful introspection, ask yourself the question, would you prefer to pass your whole life in that state of calm which you spoke of so often, amidst the enjoyment of unceasing pleasures, free from all pain, and even (an addition which your school is fond of postulating but which is really impossible) free from all fear of pain, or to be a benefactor of the entire human race, and to bring succour and safety to the distressed, even at the cost of enduring the dolours of a Hercules? Dolours—that was indeed the sad and gloomy name which our ancestors bestowed, even in the case of a god, upon
119 labours which were not to be evaded. I would press my question and drag an answer from you, were I not afraid lest you should say that Hercules himself in the arduous labours that he wrought for the preservation of mankind was acting for the sake of pleasure!"

Here I concluded. "I am at no loss for authorities," said Torquatus, "to whom to refer your arguments. I might be able to do some execution myself, but I prefer to find better equipped champions." "No doubt you allude to our excellent and learned friends Siro and Philodemus." "You are right," he replied. "Very well then," said I; "but it would be fairer to let Triarius pronounce some verdict on our dispute." "I formally object to him as prejudiced," he rejoined with a smile, "at all events on this issue. You have shown us some mercy, but Triarius lays about him like a true Stoic." "Oh," interposed Triarius, "I'll fight more boldly still next time, for I shall have the arguments I have just

in promptu quae modo audivi; nec ante aggrediar quam te ab istis quos dicis instructum videro." Quae cum essent dicta, finem fecimus et ambulandi et disputandi.

heard ready to my hand, though I won't attack you till I see you have been armed by the instructors whom you mention." And with these words we brought our promenade and our discussion to an end together.

CICERO DE FINIBUS

BOOK III

M. TULLII CICERONIS
DE
FINIBUS BONORUM ET MALORUM
LIBER TERTIUS

1 I. Voluptatem quidem, Brute, si ipsa pro se loquatur nec tam pertinaces habeat patronos, concessuram arbitror, convictam superiore libro, dignitati. Etenim sit impudens si virtuti diutius repugnet aut si honestis iucunda anteponat aut pluris esse contendat dulcedinem corporis ex eave natam laetitiam quam gravitatem animi atque constantiam. Quare illam quidem dimittamus et suis se finibus tenere iubeamus, ne blanditiis eius illecebrisque impediatur disputandi
2 severitas. Quaerendum est enim ubi sit illud summum bonum quod reperire volumus, quoniam et voluptas ab eo remota est et eadem fere contra eos dici possunt qui vacuitatem doloris finem bonorum esse voluerunt; nec vero ullum probetur[1] [ut][2] summum bonum quod virtute careat, qua nihil possit[3] esse praestantius.

Itaque quamquam in eo sermone qui cum Torquato est habitus non remissi fuimus, tamen haec acrior est cum Stoicis parata contentio. Quae enim de voluptate dicuntur, ea nec acutissime nec abscondite disseruntur; neque enim qui de-

---

[1] *probatur* Reid.
[2] [*ut*] Mdv., Reid; MSS. omit exc. A, B, E.
[3] *possit* B and inf. MSS.; *posset* A, E; *potest* Mdv.

DE FINIBUS

BOOK III

Introduction to Books III and IV: Stoic Ethics.

1 I. My dear Brutus.—Were Pleasure to speak for
herself, in default of such redoubtable advocates as
she now has to defend her, my belief is that she
would own defeat. Vanquished by the arguments
of our preceding Book, she would yield the victory
to true Worth. Indeed she would be lost to shame
if she persisted any longer in the battle against
Virtue, and rated what is pleasant above what is
morally good, or maintained that bodily enjoyment
or the mental gratification which springs from it is
of higher value than firmness and dignity of character.
Let us then give Pleasure her dismissal, and bid her
keep within her own domains, lest her charms and
blandishments put snares in the way of strict philo-
2 sophical debate. The question before us is, where is
that Chief Good, which is the object of our inquiry,
to be found? Pleasure we have eliminated; the
doctrine that the End of Goods consists in freedom
from pain is open to almost identical objections; and
in fact no Chief Good could be accepted that was
without the element of Virtue, the most excellent
thing that can exist.

Stoicism harder to combat than Epicureanism because of its close reasoning and novel terminology.

Hence although in our debate with Torquatus we did not spare our strength, nevertheless a keener struggle now awaits us with the Stoics. For pleasure is a topic that does not lend itself to very subtle or profound discussion; its champions are little skilled in

fendunt eam versuti in disserendo sunt nec qui
3 contra dicunt causam difficilem repellunt. Ipse etiam dicit Epicurus ne argumentandum quidem esse de voluptate, quod sit positum iudicium eius in sensibus, ut commoneri nos satis sit, nihil attineat doceri. Quare illa nobis simplex fuit in utramque partem disputatio. Nec enim in Torquati sermone quidquam implicatum aut tortuosum fuit, nostraque, ut mihi videtur, dilucida oratio. Stoicorum autem non ignoras quam sit subtile vel spinosum potius disserendi genus, idque cum Graecis, tum magis nobis quibus etiam verba parienda sunt imponendaque nova rebus novis nomina. Quod quidem nemo mediocriter doctus mirabitur, cogitans in omni arte cuius usus vulgaris communisque non sit multam novitatem nominum esse cum constituantur earum rerum vocabula quae in quaque arte versentur.
4 Itaque et dialectici et physici verbis utuntur iis quae ipsi Graeciae nota non sint,[1] geometrae vero et musici, grammatici etiam, more quodam loquuntur suo; ipsae rhetorum artes, quae sunt totae forenses atque populares, verbis tamen in docendo quasi privatis utuntur ac suis.

II. Atque ut omittam has artes elegantes et ingenuas, ne opifices quidem tueri sua artificia possent nisi vocabulis uterentur nobis incognitis, usitatis sibi. Quin etiam agri cultura, quae abhorret ab omni politiore elegantia, tamen eas res in quibus versatur

---

[1] *sint* Mdv.; *sunt* MSS.

dialectic, and their adversaries have no difficult case to
3 refute. In fact Epicurus himself declares that there is no occasion to argue about pleasure at all; its criterion resides in the senses, so that proof is entirely superfluous; a reminder of the facts is all that is needed. Therefore our preceding debate consisted of a simple statement of the case on either side. There was nothing abstruse or intricate in the discourse of Torquatus, and my own exposition was, I believe, as clear as daylight. But the Stoics, as you are aware, affect an exceedingly subtle or rather crabbed style of argument; and if the Greeks find it so, still more must we, who have actually to create a vocabulary, and to invent new terms to convey new ideas. This necessity will cause no surprise to anyone of moderate learning, when he reflects that in every branch of science lying outside the range of common everyday practice there must always be a large degree of novelty in the vocabulary, when it comes to fixing a terminology to denote the conceptions with which
4 the science in question deals. Thus Logic and Natural Philosophy alike make use of terms unfamiliar even to Greece; Geometry, Music, Grammar also, have an idiom of their own. Even the manuals of Rhetoric, which belong entirely to the practical sphere and to the life of the world, nevertheless employ for purposes of instruction a sort of private and peculiar phraseology.

Apology for coining new words in Latin,

II. And to leave out of account these liberal arts and accomplishments, even artisans would be unable to preserve the tradition of their crafts if they did not make use of words unknown to us though familiar to themselves. Nay, agriculture itself, a subject entirely unsusceptible of literary refinement, has

nominibus notavit novis. Quo magis hoc philosopho faciendum est; ars est enim philosophia vitae, de qua disserens arripere verba de foro non potest.
5 Quamquam ex omnibus philosophis Stoici plurima novaverunt, Zenoque eorum princeps non tam rerum inventor fuit quam verborum novorum. Quod si in ea lingua quam plerique uberiorem putant concessum est ut doctissimi homines de rebus non pervagatis inusitatis verbis uterentur, quanto id nobis magis est concedendum qui ea nunc primum audemus attingere? Et quoniam saepe diximus, et quidem cum aliqua querela non Graecorum modo, sed eorum etiam qui se Graecos magis quam nostros haberi volunt, nos non modo non vinci a Graecis verborum copia sed esse in ea etiam superiores, elaborandum est ut hoc non in nostris solum artibus sed etiam in illorum ipsorum assequamur. Quamquam ea verba quibus instituto veterum utimur pro Latinis, ut ipsa philosophia, ut rhetorica, dialectica, grammatica, geometria, musica, quamquam Latine ea dici poterant, tamen quoniam usu percepta sunt nostra ducamus. Atque haec quidem de rerum nominibus.

6 De ipsis rebus autem saepenumero, Brute, vereor ne reprehendar, cum haec ad te scribam, qui cum in philosophia, tum in optimo genere philosophiae tantum processeris. Quod si facerem quasi te eru-

---

[a] Cp. I, 8 ff.
[b] viz. Ethics.

yet had to coin technical terms to denote the things with which it is occupied. All the more is the philosopher compelled to do likewise; for philosophy is the Science of Life, and cannot treat its subject
5 in language taken from the street. Still of all the philosophers the Stoics have been the greatest innovators in this respect, and Zeno their founder was rather an inventor of new terms than a discoverer of new ideas. But if men so learned, using a language generally supposed to be more copious than our own, were allowed in handling recondite subjects to employ unfamiliar terms, how much more right have we to claim this licence who are venturing now to approach these topics for the first time? Moreover we have often declared, and this under some protest not from Greeks only but also from persons who would rather be considered Greeks than Romans,[a] that in fullness of vocabulary we are not merely not surpassed by the Greeks but are actually their superiors. We are therefore bound to do our utmost to make good this claim not in our native arts only but also in those that belong to the Greeks themselves. However, words which the practice of past generations permits us to employ as Latin, e.g. the term 'philosophy' itself, or 'rhetoric,' 'logic,' 'grammar,' 'geometry,' 'music' we may consider as being our own; the ideas might it is true have been translated into Latin, but the Greek terms have been familiarized by use. So much for terminology.

and for dedicating to Brutus a work on moral philosophy.

6 As regards my subject, I often fear, Brutus, that I shall meet with censure for writing upon this topic to you, who are yourself so great an adept in philosophy, and in the highest branch of philosophy.[b] Did I assume the attitude of an instructor, such censure would be

diens, iure reprehenderer. Sed ab eo plurimum absum neque ut ea cognoscas quae tibi notissima sunt ad te mitto, sed quia facillime in nomine tuo acquiesco et quia te habeo aequissimum eorum studiorum quae mihi communia tecum sunt existimatorem et iudicem. Attendes igitur ut soles diligenter, eamque controversiam diiudicabis quae mihi fuit cum avunculo tuo, divino ac singulari viro.

7 Nam in Tusculano cum essem vellemque e bibliotheca pueri Luculli quibusdam libris uti, veni in eius villam ut eos ipse ut solebam depromerem. Quo cum venissem, M. Catonem quem ibi esse nescieram vidi in bibliotheca sedentem, multis circumfusum Stoicorum libris. Erat enim ut scis in eo aviditas legendi, nec satiari poterat; quippe qui ne reprensionem quidem vulgi inanem reformidans in ipsa curia soleret legere saepe dum senatus cogeretur, nihil operae rei publicae detrahens; quo magis tum in summo otio maximaque copia quasi helluari libris, si hoc verbo in tam clara
8 re utendum est, videbatur. Quod cum accidisset, ut alter alterum necopinato videremus, surrexit statim. Deinde prima illa quae in congressu solemus: "Quid tu," inquit, "huc? a villa enim credo:" et: "Si ibi te esse scissem, ad te ipse venissem." "Heri," inquam, "ludis commissis ex urbe profectus

deserved. But nothing could be farther from me. I dedicate my work to you, not to teach you what you know extremely well already, but because your name gives me a very comforting sense of support, and because I find in you a most impartial judge and critic of the studies which I share with yourself. You will therefore grant me, as always, your closest attention, and act as umpire of the debate which I held with that remarkable man of genius, your uncle.

Scene and persons of the second dialogue.

7 I was down at my place at Tusculum, and wanted to consult some books from the library of the young Lucullus; so I went to his country-house, as I was in the habit of doing, to help myself to the volumes I needed. On my arrival, seated in the library I found Marcus Cato; I had not known he was there. He was surrounded by piles of books on Stoicism; for he possessed, as you are aware, a voracious appetite for reading, and could never have enough of it; indeed it was often his practice actually to brave the idle censure of the mob by reading in the senate-house itself, while waiting for the senate to assemble,—he did not steal any attention from public business. So it may well be believed that when I found him taking a complete holiday, with a vast supply of books at command, he had the air of indulging in a literary debauch, if the term may be applied to so
8 honourable an occupation. Upon this chance encounter, each of us being equally surprised to see the other, he at once rose, and we began to exchange the usual greetings. "What brings you here?" cried he; "You are from your country-seat, I suppose. Had I known you were there," he continued, "I should have anticipated you with a visit." "Yes," I answered, "the games began yesterday, so I came

veni ad vesperum. Causa autem fuit huc veniendi ut quosdam hinc libros promerem. Et quidem, Cato, hanc totam copiam iam Lucullo nostro notam esse oportebit; nam his libris eum malo quam reliquo ornatu villae delectari. Est enim mihi magnae curae (quamquam hoc quidem proprium tuum munus est) ut ita erudiatur ut et patri et Caepioni nostro et tibi tam propinquo respondeat. Laboro autem non sine causa; nam et avi eius memoria moveor (nec enim ignoras quanti fecerim Caepionem, qui, ut opinio mea fert, in principibus iam esset si viveret) et[1] Lucullus mihi versatur ante oculos, vir cum omnibus[2] excellens, tum mecum et amicitia et omni voluntate
9 sententiaque coniunctus." "Praeclare," inquit, "facis cum et eorum memoriam tenes quorum uterque tibi testamento liberos suos commendavit, et puerum diligis. Quod autem meum munus dicis non equidem recuso, sed te adiungo socium. Addo etiam illud, multa iam mihi dare signa puerum et pudoris et ingeni; sed aetatem vides." "Video equidem," inquam; "sed tamen iam infici debet iis artibus quas si dum est tener combiberit, ad maiora veniet paratior." "Sic; et quidem diligentius saepiusque ista loquemur inter nos agemusque communiter. Sed residamus," inquit, "si placet." Itaque fecimus.

[1] Halm conj. *L. Lucullus.*

[2] Baiter conj. *omnibus virtutibus.*

---

[a] The young Lucullus's grandfather, Q. Servilius Caepio, was quaestor 100 B.C. and died 90 B.C. when Cicero was 16. But the following words seem to refer to a Caepio who, had he not died prematurely, would be in the prime of life when Cicero writes. This must mean the Caepio of the preceding sentence, Lucullus's uncle, who may well have left Cicero as the guardian of his son, as is stated below. We may assume that *avi* is a slip, either of Cicero's or of a copyist's, for *avunculi* (Schütz).

out of town, and arrived late in the afternoon. My reason for coming on here was to get some books from the library. By the way, Cato, it will soon be time for our friend Lucullus to make acquaintance with this fine collection; for I hope he will take more pleasure in his library than in all the other appointments of his country-house. I am extremely anxious (though of course the responsibility belongs especially to you) that he should have the kind of education that will turn him out after the same pattern as his father and our dear Caepio, and also yourself, to whom he is so closely related. And I have every motive for my interest in him. I cherish the memory of his grandfather[a] (and you are aware how highly I esteemed Caepio, who in my belief would to-day be in the front rank, were he still alive). And also Lucullus is always present to my mind; he was a man of general eminence, and united to me in
9 sentiment and opinion as well as by friendship." "I commend you," rejoined Cato, "for your loyalty to the memory of men who both bequeathed their children to your care, as well as for your affectionate interest in the lad. My own responsibility, as you call it, I by no means disown, but I enlist you to share it with me. Moreover I may say that the youth already seems to me to show many signs both of modesty and talent; but you know how young he is." "I do," said I, "but all the same it is time for him to receive a tincture of studies which, if allowed to soak in at this impressionable age, will render him better equipped when he comes to the business of life." "True, and we will discuss this matter again several times more fully and take common action. But let us sit down," he said, "shall we?" So we sat down.

10 III. Tum ille: "Tu autem cum ipse tantum librorum habeas, quos hic tandem requiris?" "Commentarios quosdam," inquam, "Aristotelios, quos hic sciebam esse, veni ut auferrem, quos legerem dum essem otiosus; quod quidem nobis non saepe contingit." "Quam vellem," inquit, "te ad Stoicos inclinavisses! Erat enim, si cuiusquam, certe tuum nihil praeter virtutem in bonis ducere." "Vide ne magis, inquam, tuum fuerit, cum re idem tibi quod mihi videretur, non nova te rebus nomina imponere. Ratio enim nostra consentit, pugnat oratio." "Minime vero," inquit ille, "consentit. Quidquid enim praeter id quod honestum sit expetendum esse dixeris in bonisque numeraveris, et honestum ipsum, quasi virtutis lumen, exstinxeris et virtutem penitus

11 everteris." "Dicuntur ista, Cato, magnifice," inquam; "sed videsne verborum gloriam tibi cum Pyrrhone et cum Aristone, qui omnia exaequant, esse communem? de quibus cupio scire quid sentias." "Egone quaeris," inquit, "quid sentiam? quos bonos viros, fortes, iustos, moderatos aut audivimus in re publica fuisse aut ipsi vidimus, qui sine ulla doctrina, naturam ipsam secuti, multa laudabilia fecerunt, eos melius a natura institutos fuisse quam institui potuissent a philosophia, si ullam aliam probavissent praeter eam quae nihil aliud in bonis haberet nisi honestum, nihil nisi turpe in malis; ceterae philosophorum disci-

---

[a] Cf. V. 12.

Preliminary discussion. Cato: If anything besides Moral Worth is desirable, Virtue is overthrown, nor can it be proved that the Wise Man is always happy.

10 III. Cato then resumed: "But what pray are the books that you must come here for, when you have so large a library of your own?" "I have come to fetch some Note-books[a] of Aristotle," I replied, "which I knew were here. I wanted to read them during my holiday; I do not often get any leisure." "How I wish," said he, "that you had thrown in your lot with the Stoics! You of all men might have been expected to reckon virtue as the only good." "Perhaps *you* might rather have been expected," I answered, "to refrain from adopting a new terminology, when in substance you think as I do. Our principles agree; it is our language that is at variance." "Indeed," he rejoined, "they do not agree in the least. Once pronounce anything to be desirable, once reckon anything as a good, other than Moral Worth, and you have extinguished the very light of virtue, Moral Worth itself, and overthrown
11 virtue entirely." "That all sounds very fine, Cato," I replied, "but are you aware that you share your lofty pretensions with Pyrrho and with Aristo, who make all things equal in value? I should like to know what your opinion is of them." "My opinion?" he said. "You ask what my opinion is? That those good, brave, just and temperate men, of whom history tells us, or whom we have ourselves seen in our public life, who under the guidance of Nature herself, without the aid of any learning, did many glorious deeds,—that these men were better educated by nature than they could possibly have been by philosophy had they accepted any other system of philosophy than the one that counts Moral Worth the only good and Moral Baseness the only evil. All other philosophical systems—in vary-

plinae, omnino alia magis alia, sed tamen omnes quae rem ullam virtutis expertem aut in bonis aut in malis numerent, eas non modo nihil adiuvare arbitror neque afferre[1] quo meliores simus, sed ipsam depravare naturam. Nam nisi hoc obtineatur, id solum bonum esse quod honestum sit, nullo modo probari possit beatam vitam virtute effici; quod si ita sit, cur opera philosophiae sit danda, nescio. Si enim sapiens aliquis miser esse possit, ne ego istam gloriosam memorabilemque virtutem non magno aestimandam putem."

12 IV. "Quae adhuc, Cato, a te dicta sunt, eadem," inquam, "dicere posses si sequerere Pyrrhonem aut Aristonem. Nec enim ignoras iis istud honestum non summum modo sed etiam ut tu vis solum bonum videri; quod si ita est, sequitur id ipsum quod te velle video, omnes semper beatos esse sapientes. Hosne igitur laudas et hanc eorum," inquam, "sententiam sequi nos censes oportere?" "Minime vero istorum quidem," inquit; "cum enim virtutis hoc proprium sit, earum rerum quae secundum naturam sint habere delectum, qui omnia sic exaequaverunt ut in utramque partem ita paria redderent uti nulla selectione uterentur, hi virtutem ipsam sustulerunt."

13 "Istud quidem," inquam, optime dicis; sed quaero, nonne tibi faciendum idem sit nihil dicenti bonum quod non rectum honestumque sit, reliquarum rerum discrimen omne tollenti." "Si quidem," inquit,

14 "tollerem; sed relinquo." "Quonam modo?" in-

---

[1] *affere* edd.; *affirmare* MSS., and Mdv., with mark of corruption; *confirmare* Orelli.

ing degrees no doubt, but still all,—which reckon anything of which virtue is not an element either as a good or an evil, do not merely, as I hold, give us no assistance or support towards becoming better men, but are actually corrupting to the character. Either this point must be firmly maintained, that Moral Worth is the sole good, or it is absolutely impossible to prove that virtue constitutes happiness. And in that case I do not see why we should trouble to study philosophy. For if anyone who is wise could be miserable, why, I should not set much value on your vaunted and belauded virtue."

Cicero: How do you differ from Aristo and Pyrrho? They make all things absolutely indifferent: do not you?

12 IV. "What you have said so far, Cato," I answered, "might equally well be said by a follower of Pyrrho or of Aristo. They, as you are aware, think as you do, that this Moral Worth you speak of is not merely the chief but the only Good; and from this of necessity follows the proposition that I notice you maintain, namely, that the Wise are always happy. Do you then," I asked, "commend these philosophers, and think that we ought to adopt this view of theirs?" "I certainly would not have you adopt *their* view," he said; "for it is of the essence of virtue to exercise choice among the things in accordance with nature; so that philosophers who make all things absolutely equal, rendering them indistinguishable either as better or worse, and leaving no room for selection
13 among them, have abolished virtue itself." "Excellently put," I rejoined; "but pray are not you committed to the same position, if you say that only what is right and moral is good, and abolish all distinction between everything else?" "Quite so," said he, "if I did abolish all distinction, but I do
14 not." "How so?" I said. "If only virtue, only that

quam. "Si una virtus, unum istud quod honestum
appellas, rectum, laudabile, decorum (erit enim
notius quale sit pluribus notatum vocabulis idem
declarantibus), id igitur, inquam, si solum est bonum,
quid habebis praeterea quod sequare? aut, si nihil
malum nisi quod turpe, inhonestum, indecorum, pravum,
flagitiosum, foedum (ut hoc quoque pluribus
nominibus insigne faciamus), quid praeterea dices esse
fugiendum?" "Non ignoranti tibi," inquit, "quid
sim dicturus, sed aliquid, ut ego suspicor, ex mea
brevi responsione arripere cupienti non respondebo
ad singula; explicabo potius, quoniam otiosi sumus,
nisi alienum putas, totam Zenonis Stoicorumque sententiam."
"Minime id quidem," inquam, "alienum,
multumque ad ea quae quaerimus explicatio tua
15 ista profecerit." "Experiamur igitur," inquit; "etsi
habet haec Stoicorum ratio difficilius quiddam et
obscurius. Nam cum in Graeco sermone haec ipsa
quondam rerum nomina novarum . . .[1] non videbantur,
quae nunc consuetudo diuturna trivit; quid
censes in Latino fore?" "Facillimum id quidem
est," inquam. "Si enim Zenoni licuit, cum rem
aliquam invenisset inusitatam, inauditum quoque ei
rei nomen imponere, cur non liceat Catoni? Nec
tamen exprimi verbum e verbo necesse erit, ut interpretes
indiserti solent, cum sit verbum quod idem
declaret magis usitatum; equidem soleo etiam, quod
uno Graeci, si aliter non possum, idem pluribus

---

[1] Mdv. marks lacuna, and conjectures *novarum nova erant ferenda non videbantur.*

one thing which you call moral, right, praiseworthy, becoming (for its nature will be better understood if it is denoted by a number of synonyms), if then, I say, this is the sole good, what other object of pursuit will you have beside it? or, if there be nothing bad but what is base, dishonourable, disgraceful, evil, sinful, foul (to make this clear also by using a variety of terms), what else will you pronounce worthy to be avoided?" "You know quite well," he retorted, "what I am going to say; but I suspect you want to catch up something in my answer if I put it shortly. So I won't answer you point by point. Instead of that, as we are at leisure, I will expound, unless you think it out of place, the whole system of Zeno and the Stoics." "Out of place?" I cried. "By no means. Your exposition will be of great assistance towards solving the questions we are asking." "Then let us make the attempt," said he, "albeit there is a considerable element of difficulty and obscurity in this Stoic system. For at one time even the terms employed in Greek for its novel conceptions seemed unendurable, when they were novel, though now daily use has made them familiar; what then do you think will be the case in Latin?" "Do not feel the least difficulty on that score," said I. "If when Zeno invented some novel idea he was permitted to denote it by an equally unheard-of word, why should not Cato be permitted to do so too? Though all the same it need not be a hard and fast rule that every word shall be represented by its exact counterpart, when there is a more familiar word conveying the same meaning. That is the way of a clumsy translator. Indeed my own practice is to use several words to give what is ex-

Cato proposes to explain the Stoic Moral Philosophy.

Apology for its terminology.

verbis exponere. Et tamen puto concedi nobis oportere ut Graeco verbo utamur, si quando minus occurret Latinum, ne hoc 'ephippiis' et 'acratophoris' potius quam 'proëgmenis' et 'apoproëgmenis' concedatur. Quamquam haec quidem 'praeposita' recte et 'reiecta' dicere licebit." 16 "Bene facis," inquit, "quod me adiuvas; et istis quidem quae modo dixisti utar potius Latinis; in ceteris subvenies si me haerentem videbis." "Sedulo," inquam "faciam. Sed fortuna fortes; quare conare, quaeso. Quid enim possumus hoc agere divinius?"

V. "Placet his," inquit, "quorum ratio mihi probatur, simul atque natum sit animal (hinc enim est ordiendum), ipsum sibi conciliari et commendari ad se conservandum et ad suum statum eaque quae conservantia sunt eius status diligenda, alienari autem ab interitu iisque rebus quae interitum videantur afferre. Id ita esse sic probant, quod ante quam voluptas aut dolor attigerit, salutaria appetant parvi aspernenturque contraria, quod non fieret nisi statum suum diligerent, interitum timerent. Fieri autem non posset ut appeterent aliquid nisi sensum haberent sui eoque se diligerent. Ex quo intellegi

pressed in Greek by one, if I cannot convey the
sense other. At the same time I hold that we
may fairly claim the licence to employ a Greek word
when no Latin word is readily forthcoming. Why
should this licence be granted to *ephippia* (saddles)
and *acratophora* (jars for neat wine) more than to
proēgmena and *apoproēgmena*? These latter however
it is true may be correctly translated ‘preferred’ and
16 ‘rejected.’” “Thanks for your assistance,” he said.
“I certainly shall use for choice the Latin equivalents
you have just given; and in other cases you shall
come to my aid if you see me in difficulties.” “I'll
do my best,” I replied; “but fortune favours the
bold, so pray make the venture. What sublimer
occupation could we find?”

Statement and defence of Stoic Ethics by Cato. 1. The Nature of the Chief Good. The new-born creature instinctively seeks self-preservation and the things conducive to it: including health and knowledge, but not pleasure

V. He began: “It is the view of those whose system I adopt, that immediately upon birth (for that is the proper point to start from) a living creature feels an attachment for itself, and an impulse to preserve itself and to feel affection for its own constitution and for those things which tend to preserve that constitution; while on the other hand it conceives an antipathy to destruction and to those things which appear to threaten destruction. In proof of this opinion they urge that infants desire things conducive to their health and reject things that are the opposite before they have ever felt pleasure or pain; this would not be the case, unless they felt an affection for their own constitution and were afraid of destruction. But it would be impossible that they should feel desire at all unless they possessed self-consciousness, and consequently felt affection for themselves. This leads to the conclusion that it is love of self which supplies the primary

17 debet principium ductum esse a se diligendo. In principiis autem naturalibus plerique Stoici non putant voluptatem esse ponendam: quibus ego vehementer assentior, ne, si voluptatem natura posuisse in iis rebus videatur quae primae appetuntur, multa turpia sequantur. Satis esse autem argumenti videtur quamobrem illa quae prima sunt ascita natura diligamus, quod est nemo quin, cum utrumvis liceat, aptas malit et integras omnes partes corporis quam eodem usu imminutas aut detortas habere.

“Rerum autem cognitiones (quas vel comprehensiones vel perceptiones vel, si haec verba aut minus placent aut minus intelleguntur, καταλήψεις appellemus licet)[a], eas igitur ipsas propter se asciscendas arbitramur, quod habeant quiddam in se quasi complexum et continens veritatem. Id autem in parvis intellegi potest, quos delectari videamus, etiamsi eorum nihil
18 intersit, si quid ratione per se ipsi invenerint. Artes etiam ipsas propter se assumendas putamus, cum quia sit in iis aliquid dignum assumptione, tum quod constent ex cognitionibus et contineant quiddam in se ratione constitutum et via. A falsa autem assensione magis nos alienatos esse quam a ceteris rebus quae sint contra naturam, arbitrantur.

“Iam membrorum, id est, partium corporis alia videntur propter eorum usum a natura esse donata, ut manus, crura, pedes, ut ea quae sunt intus in corpore, quorum utilitas quanta sit a medicis etiam

---

[a] This parenthesis has no relevance to the context.

17 impulse to action. Pleasure on the contrary, according to most Stoics, is not to be reckoned among the primary objects of natural impulse; and I very strongly agree with them, for fear lest many immoral consequences would follow if we held that nature has placed pleasure among the earliest objects of desire. But the fact of our affection for the objects first adopted at nature's prompting seems to require no further proof than this, that there is no one who, given the choice, would not prefer to have all the parts of his body sound and whole, rather than maimed or distorted although equally serviceable.

"Again, acts of cognition (which we may term comprehensions or perceptions, or, if these words are distasteful or obscure, *katalēpseis*), — these we consider meet to be adopted for their own sake, because they possess an element that so to speak embraces and contains the truth. This can be seen in the case of children, whom we may observe to take pleasure in finding something out for themselves by the use of reason, even though they gain nothing by
18 it. The sciences also, we consider, are things to be chosen for their own sake, partly because there is in them something worthy of choice, partly because they consist of acts of cognition and contain an element of fact established by methodical reasoning. The mental assent to what is false, as the Stoics believe, is more repugnant to us than all the other things that are contrary to nature.

"(Again,[a] of the members or parts of the body, some appear to have been bestowed on us by nature for the sake of their use, for example the hands, legs, feet, and the internal organs, as to the degree of whose utility even physicians are not agreed;

disputatur, alia autem nullam ob utilitatem quasi ad quendam ornatum, ut cauda pavoni, plumae versicolores columbis, viris mammae atque barba.)

19 Haec dicuntur fortasse ieiunius; sunt enim quasi prima elementa naturae, quibus ubertas orationis adhiberi vix potest; nec equidem eam cogito consectari; verum tamen cum de rebus grandioribus dicas, ipsae res verba rapiunt; ita fit cum gravior, tum etiam splendidior oratio." "Est ut dicis," inquam; "sed tamen omne quod de re bona dilucide dicitur, mihi praeclare dici videtur. Istiusmodi autem res dicere ornate velle puerile est, plane autem et perspicue expedire posse docti et intellegentis viri."

20 VI. "Progrediamur igitur, quoniam," inquit, "ab his principiis naturae discessimus, quibus congruere debent quae sequuntur. Sequitur autem haec prima divisio: Aestimabile esse dicunt (sic enim, ut opinor, appellemus) id quod aut ipsum secundum naturam sit aut tale quid efficiat, ut selectione dignum propterea sit quod aliquod pondus habeat dignum aestimatione, quam illi *ἀξίαν* vocant, contraque inaestimabile quod sit superiori contrarium. Initiis igitur ita constitutis ut ea quae secundum naturam sunt ipsa propter se sumenda sint contrariaque item reicienda,

while others serve no useful purpose, but appear to be intended for ornament: for instance the peacock's tail, the plumage of the dove with its shifting colours, and the breasts and beard of the male human
19 being.) All this is perhaps somewhat baldly expressed; for it deals with what may be called the primary elements of nature, to which any embellishment of style can scarcely be applied, nor am I for my part concerned to attempt it. On the other hand, when one is treating of more majestic topics the style instinctively rises with the subject, and the brilliance of the language increases with the dignity of the theme." "True," I rejoined; "but to my mind, any clear statement of an important topic possesses excellence of style. It would be childish to desire an ornate style in subjects of the kind with which you are dealing. A man of sense and education will be content to be able to express his meaning plainly and clearly."

Such things are 'valuable' and 'to be taken,' and their contraries 'valueless' and 'to be rejected.'

20 VI. "To proceed then," he continued, "for we have been digressing from the primary impulses of nature; and with these the later stages must be in harmony. The next step is the following fundamental classification: That which is in itself in accordance with nature, or which produces something else that is so, and which therefore is deserving of choice as possessing a certain amount of positive value—*axia* as the Stoics call it—this they pronounce to be 'valuable' (for so I suppose we may translate it); and on the other hand that which is the contrary of the former they term 'valueless.' The initial principle being thus established that things in accordance with nature are 'things to be taken' for their own sake, and their opposites similarly 'things to be

primum est officium (id enim appello καθῆκον) ut se
conservet in naturae statu, deinceps ut ea teneat
quae secundum naturam sint pellatque contraria.
qua inventa selectione et item reiectione, sequitur
deinceps cum officio selectio, deinde ea perpetua,
tum ad extremum constans consentaneaque naturae,
in qua primum inesse incipit et intellegi quid sit
21 quod vere bonum possit dici. Prima est enim conciliatio
hominis ad ea quae sunt secundum naturam;
simul autem cepit intellegentiam vel notionem potius,
quam appellant ἔννοιαν illi, viditque rerum agendarum
ordinem et ut ita dicam concordiam, multo eam
pluris aestimavit quam omnia illa quae prima dilexerat,
atque ita cognitione et ratione collegit ut statueret
in eo collocatum summum illud hominis per
se laudandum et expetendum bonum; quod cum
positum sit in eo quod ὁμολογίαν Stoici, nos appellemus
convenientiam, si placet, — cum igitur in eo sit
id bonum quo omnia referenda sunt, honeste facta
ipsumque honestum, quod solum in bonis ducitur,
quamquam post oritur, tamen id solum vi sua et

---

[a] The Latin is here inadequate; what is meant is apparently that the adult deliberately selects the natural Goods which as a child he pursued instinctively, and that the selection is now an *officium*. If however *cum officio* is the mark of *selectio* at this later stage, Cicero is inaccurate above when he applies *officium* to the instinct of self-preservation and the instinctive choice of natural Goods. On the other hand it is not clear why these should not be included under *kathēkon* 'appropriate action' or *officium* as defined at § 58, 'an act of which a probable account or reason can be given.'

'Appropriate actions.'

Later we choose them deliberately, as in harmony with nature; and this is Morality—the right aim, not the attainment—which is the Chief and only Good.

rejected,' the first 'appropriate act' (for so I render the Greek *kathēkon*) is to preserve oneself in one's natural constitution; the next is to retain those things which are in accordance with nature and to repel those that are the contrary; then when this principle of choice and also of rejection has been discovered, there follows next in order choice conditioned by 'appropriate action';[a] then, such choice become a fixed habit; and finally, choice fully rationalized and in harmony with nature. It is at this final stage that the Good properly so called first emerges and comes to be understood in its true
21 nature. Man's first attraction is towards the things in accordance with nature; but as soon as he has understanding, or rather become capable of 'conception'—in Stoic phraseology *ennoia*—and has discerned the order and so to speak harmony that governs conduct, he thereupon esteems this harmony far more highly than all the things for which he originally felt an affection, and by exercise of intelligence and reason infers the conclusion that herein resides the Chief Good of man, the thing that is praiseworthy and desirable for its own sake; and that inasmuch as this consists in what the Stoics term *homologia* and we with your approval may call 'conformity'[b]—inasmuch I say as in this resides that Good which is the End to which all else is a means, moral conduct and Moral Worth itself, which alone is counted as a good, although of subsequent development, is nevertheless the sole thing that is for its

---

[b] 'To live conformably,' ὁμολογουμένως ζῆν, was Zeno's formula for the End; it was interpreted as meaning 'to live on one harmonious plan." Cleanthes added, τῇ φύσει, 'to live in conformity with nature.'

dignitate expetendum est, eorum autem quae sunt prima naturae propter se nihil est expetendum.

22 Cum vero illa quae officia esse dixi proficiscantur ab initiis naturae, necesse est ea ad haec referri, ut recte dici possit omnia officia eo referri ut adipiscamur principia naturae, nec tamen ut hoc sit bonorum ultimum, propterea quod non inest in primis naturae conciliationibus honesta actio; consequens est enim et post oritur, ut dixi. Est tamen ea secundum naturam multoque nos ad se expetendam magis hortatur quam superiora omnia. Sed ex hoc primum error tollendus est, ne quis sequi existimet ut duo sint ultima bonorum. Ut enim si cui propositum sit collineare hastam aliquo aut sagittam, sicut[1] nos ultimum in bonis dicimus, sic illi facere omnia quae possit ut collineet: huic in eiusmodi similitudine omnia sint facienda ut collineet, et tamen, ut omnia faciat quo propositum assequatur, sit[2] hoc quasi ultimum quale nos summum in vita bonum dicimus, illud autem ut feriat, quasi seligendum, non expetendum.

23 VII. "Cum autem omnia officia a principiis naturae proficiscantur, ab iisdem necesse est proficisci ipsam sapientiam. Sed quemadmodum saepe fit ut is qui commendatus sit alicui pluris eum faciat cui commendatus quam illum a quo sit, sic minime mirum

---

[1] *sicut* MSS.; *sic* Mdv., bracketing *sic illi—collineet:* the sentence so emended may be rendered "For suppose a man were to set himself to take true aim at a mark with a spear or an arrow, this purpose would correspond to the Ultimate Good as we define it. The archer in this illustration would have to do all he could to aim straight, and yet it is this doing all he could to attain his purpose that would constitute his Ultimate End, as we call it, answering to the Chief Good, as defined by us, in the conduct of life; the actual hitting of the mark would be, in our phrase, 'to be chosen,' not 'to be desired.'"

[2] *sit* edd.; *sic* MSS.

own efficacy and value desirable, whereas none of the primary objects of nature is desirable for its own sake.

22 But since those actions which I have termed 'appropriate acts' are based on the primary natural objects, it follows that the former are means to the latter. Hence it may correctly be said that all 'appropriate acts' are means to the end of attaining the primary needs of nature. Yet it must not be inferred that their attainment is the ultimate Good, inasmuch as moral action is not one of the primary natural attractions, but is an outgrowth of these, a later development, as I have said. At the same time moral action is in accordance with nature, and stimulates our desire far more strongly than all the objects that attracted us earlier. But at this point a caution is necessary at the outset. It will be an error to infer that this view implies *two* Ultimate Goods. For though if a man were to make it his purpose to take a true aim with a spear or arrow at some mark, his ultimate end, corresponding to the ultimate good as we pronounce it, would be to do all he could to aim straight: the man in this illustration would have to do everything to aim straight, and yet, although he did everything to attain his purpose, his 'ultimate End,' so to speak, would be what corresponded to what we call the Chief Good in the conduct of life, whereas the actual hitting of the mark would be in our phrase 'to be chosen' but not 'to be desired.'

All action, whether instinctive, deliberate, or fully moralized, implies a plan of life.

23 VII. "Again, as all 'appropriate acts' are based on the primary impulses of nature, it follows that Wisdom itself is based on them also. But as it often happens that a man who is introduced to another values this new friend more highly than he does the person who gave him the introduction, so in like

est primo nos sapientiae commendari ab initiis naturae, post autem ipsam sapientiam nobis cariorem fieri quam illa sint a quibus ad hanc venerimus. Atque ut membra nobis ita data sunt ut ad quandam rationem vivendi data esse appareant, sic appetitio animi, quae ὁρμή Graece vocatur, non ad quodvis genus vitae sed ad quandam formam vivendi videtur
24 data, itemque et ratio et perfecta ratio. Ut enim histrioni actio, saltatori motus non quivis sed certus quidam est datus, sic vita agenda est certo genere quodam, non quolibet; quod genus conveniens consentaneumque dicimus. Nec enim gubernationi aut medicinae similem sapientiam esse arbitramur, sed actioni illi potius quam modo dixi et saltationi, ut in ipsa insit, non foris petatur extremum, id est artis effectio. Et tamen est etiam alia cum his ipsis artibus sapientiae dissimilitudo, propterea quod in illis quae recte facta sunt non continent tamen omnes partes e quibus constant; quae autem nos aut recta aut recte facta dicamus, si placet, illi autem appellant κατορθώματα, omnes numeros virtutis continent. Sola enim sapientia in se tota conversa est, quod
25 idem in ceteris artibus non fit. Inscite autem medicinae et gubernationis ultimum cum ultimo sapientiae comparatur. Sapientia enim et animi magnitudinem

---

[a] *Effectio* is here taken as equivalent to the Aristotelian *praxis,* as in § 45; but it might be construed as having the sense of 'effectus' in Tusc. 2, 3, viz. *ergon* in its wider sense, the product of an art, covering both *praxis,* the actual exercise of the art, which is the product of a 'practic' art, and *ergon* in the narrower sense, 'effectus' in § 32, the extraneous product of a 'poiëtic' or constructive art.

manner it is by no means surprising that though we are first commended to Wisdom by the primary natural instincts, afterwards Wisdom itself becomes dearer to us than are the instincts from which we came to her. And just as our limbs are so fashioned that it is clear that they were bestowed upon us with a view to a certain mode of life, so our faculty of appetition, in Greek *hormē*, was obviously designed not for any kind of life one may choose, but for a particular mode of living: and the same is true of Reason and of perfected Reason. 24 For just as an actor or dancer has assigned to him not any but a certain particular part or dance, so life has to be conducted in a certain fixed way, and not in any way we like. This fixed way we speak of as 'conformable' and suitable. In fact we do not consider Wisdom to be like seamanship or medicine, but rather like the arts of acting and of dancing just mentioned; its End, being the actual exercise[a] of the art, is contained within the art itself, and is not something extraneous to it. At the same time there is also another point which marks a dissimilarity between Wisdom and these arts as well. In the latter a movement perfectly executed nevertheless does not involve all the various motions which together constitute the subject matter of the art; whereas in the sphere of conduct, what we may call, if you approve, 'right actions,' or 'rightly performed actions,' in Stoic phraseology *katorthōmata*, contain all the factors of virtue. For Wisdom alone is entirely self-contained, 25 which is not the case with the other arts. It is erroneous, however, to place the End of medicine or of navigation exactly on a par with the End of Wisdom. For Wisdom includes also magnanimity

Wisdom its own End.

'Right actions' each include every aspect of Virtue, which is on

complectitur et iustitiam et ut omnia quae homini accidant infra se esse iudicet, quod idem ceteris artibus non contingit. Tenere autem virtutes eas ipsas quarum modo feci mentionem nemo poterit nisi statuerit nihil esse quod intersit aut differat aliud ab alio praeter honesta et turpia.

26 "Videamus nunc quam sint praeclare illa his quae iam posui consequentia. Cum enim hoc sit extremum (sentis enim, credo, me iam diu quod τέλος Graeci dicunt id dicere tum extremum, tum ultimum, tum summum; licebit etiam finem pro extremo aut ultimo dicere)—cum igitur hoc sit extremum, congruenter naturae convenienterque vivere, necessario sequitur omnes sapientes semper feliciter, absolute, fortunate vivere, nulla re impediri, nulla prohiberi, nulla egere. Quod autem continet non magis eam disciplinam de qua loquor quam vitam fortunasque nostras, id est ut quod honestum sit id solum bonum iudicemus, potest id quidem fuse et copiose et omnibus electissimis verbis gravissimisque sententiis rhetorice[1] et augeri et ornari; sed consectaria me Stoicorum brevia et acuta delectant.

27 VIII. "Concluduntur igitur eorum argumenta sic: Quod est bonum, omne laudabile est; quod autem laudabile est, omne est honestum; bonum igitur quod est, honestum est. Satisne hoc conclusum videtur? Certe; quod enim efficiebatur ex iis duobus quae erant sumpta, in eo vides esse conclu-

---

[1] *rhetorice* some inf. MSS. and some edd. omit.

and justice and a sense of superiority to all the accidents of man's estate, but this is not the case with the other arts. Again, even the very virtues I have just mentioned cannot be attained by anyone unless he has realized that all things are indifferent and indistinguishable except moral worth and baseness.

Hence the Sapiens is alway happy

26 "We may now observe how strikingly the principles I have established support the following corollaries. Inasmuch as the final aim—(and you have observed, no doubt, that I have all along been translating the Greek term *telos* either by 'final' or 'ultimate aim,' or 'chief Good,' and for 'final or ultimate aim' we may also substitute 'End')—inasmuch then as the final aim is to live in agreement and harmony with nature, it necessarily follows that all wise men at all times enjoy a happy, perfect and fortunate life, free from all hindrance, interference or want. The essential principle not merely of the system of philosophy I am discussing but also of our life and destinies is, that we should believe Moral Worth to be the only good. This principle might be amplified and elaborated in the rhetorical manner, with great length and fullness and with all the resources of choice diction and impressive argument; but for my own part I like the concise and pointed 'consequences' of the Stoics.

Virtue the sole Good, proved by syllogisms:

(1) Good = laudable = honourable (moral);

27 VIII. "They put their arguments in the following syllogistic form: Whatever is good is praiseworthy: but whatever is praiseworthy is morally honourable: therefore that which is good is morally honourable. Does this seem to you a valid deduction? Surely it must: you can see that the conclusion consists in what necessarily resulted from the two

sum. Duorum autem e quibus effecta conclusio est contra superius dici solet non omne bonum esse laudabile; nam quod laudabile sit honestum esse conceditur. Illud autem perabsurdum, bonum esse aliquid quod non expetendum sit, aut expetendum quod non placens, aut si id, non etiam diligendum; ergo et probandum; ita etiam laudabile; id autem honestum. Ita fit ut quod bonum sit id etiam honestum sit.

28 "Deinde quaero quis aut de misera vita possit gloriari aut de non beata. De sola igitur beata. Ex quo efficitur gloriatione (ut ita dicam) dignam esse beatam vitam, quod non possit nisi honestae vitae iure contingere. Ita fit ut honesta vita beata vita sit. Et quoniam is cui contingit ut iure laudetur habet insigne quiddam ad decus et ad gloriam, ut ob ea quae tanta sint beatus dici iure possit, idem de vita talis viri rectissime dicetur. Ita si beata vita honestate cernitur, quod honestum est id bonum solum habendum est.

29 "Quid vero? negarine ullo[1] modo possit numquam[2] quemquam stabili et firmo et magno animo, quem fortem virum dicimus, effici posse, nisi constitutum sit non esse malum dolorem? Ut enim qui mortem in malis ponit non potest eam non timere, sic nemo ulla in re potest id quod malum esse decreverit non curare idque contemnere. Quo posito et omnium assensu approbato, illud assumitur, eum qui

---

[1] *negarine ullo* Davis, Mdv.; *negari nullo* MSS.

[2] *numquam* inserted by Mdv.

premises. The usual line of reply is to deny the major premise, and say that not everything good is praiseworthy; for there is no denying that what is praiseworthy is morally honourable. But it would be paradoxical to maintain that there is something good which is not desirable; or desirable that is not pleasing; or if pleasing, not also esteemed; and therefore approved as well; and so also praiseworthy. But the praiseworthy is the morally honourable. Hence it follows that what is good is also morally honourable.

(2) happy=worth boasting of=honourable;

28 "Next I ask, who can be proud of a life that is miserable or not happy? It follows that one can only be proud of one's lot when it is a happy one. This proves that the happy life is a thing that deserves (so to put it) that one should be proud of it; and this cannot rightly be said of any life but one morally honourable. Therefore the moral life is the happy life. And the man who deserves and wins praise has exceptional cause for pride and self-satisfaction; but these things count for so much that he can justly be pronounced happy; therefore the life of such a man can with full correctness be described as happy also. Thus if Moral Worth is the criterion of happiness, Moral Worth must be deemed the only Good.

(3) brave=indifferent to misfortune=happy

29 "Once more; could it be denied that it is impossible for there ever to exist a man of steadfast, firm and lofty mind, such a one as we call a brave man, unless it be established that pain is not an evil? For just as it is impossible for one who counts death as an evil not to fear death, so in no case can a man disregard and despise a thing that he decides to be evil. This being laid down as generally admitted, we take as our minor premise that the brave and

magno sit animo atque forti omnia quae cadere in hominem possint despicere ac pro nihilo putare. Quae cum ita sint, effectum est nihil esse malum quod turpe non sit. Atque iste vir altus et excellens, magno animo, vere fortis, infra se omnia humana ducens, is, inquam, quem efficere volumus, quem quaerimus, certe et confidere sibi debet ac suae vitae et actae et consequenti et bene de sese iudicare, statuens nihil posse mali incidere sapienti. Ex quo intellegitur idem illud, solum bonum esse quod honestum sit, idque esse beate vivere, honeste, id est cum virtute vivere.

30 IX. "Nec vero ignoro, varias philosophorum fuisse sententias, eorum dico qui summum bonum, quod ultimum appello, in animo ponerent. Quae quamquam vitiose quidam secuti sunt, tamen non modo iis tribus qui virtutem a summo bono segregaverunt, cum aut voluptatem aut vacuitatem doloris aut prima naturae in summis bonis ponerent, sed etiam alteris tribus qui mancam fore putaverunt sine aliqua accessione virtutem ob eamque rem trium earum rerum quas supra dixi singuli singulas addiderunt, his tamen omnibus eos antepono, cuicuimodi sunt, qui summum
31 bonum in animo atque in virtute posuerunt. Sed sunt tamen perabsurdi et ii qui cum scientia vivere ultimum bonorum, et qui nullam rerum differentiam esse dixerunt atque ita sapientem beatum fore, nihil aliud alii momento ullo anteponentem, et qui,[1]

[1] *et qui* inserted by Mdv.

---

[a] For these various schools see V 20-23.

high-minded man despises and holds of no account all the accidents to which mankind is liable. The conclusion follows that nothing is evil that is not base. Also, your lofty, distinguished, magnanimous and truly brave man, who thinks all human vicissitudes beneath him, I mean, the character we desire to produce, our ideal man, must unquestionably have faith in himself and in his own career both past and future, and think well of himself, holding that no ill can befall the wise man. Here then is another proof of the same position, that Moral Worth alone is good, and that to live honourably, that is virtuously, is to live happily.

30 IX. "I am well aware, it is true, that varieties of
opinion have existed among philosophers, I mean
among those of them who have placed the Chief Good,
the ultimate aim as I call it, in the mind. Some
of those who adopted this view fell into error;
but nevertheless I rank all those, of whatever type,
who have placed the Chief Good in the mind
and in virtue, not merely above the three philosophers[3] who dissociated the Chief Good from virtue
altogether and identified it either with pleasure or
freedom from pain or the primary impulses of nature,
but also above the other three, who held that virtue
would be incomplete without some enhancement,
and therefore added to it one or other respectively
31 of the three things I have just enumerated. But still
those thinkers are quite beside the mark who pronounced the ultimate Good to be a life devoted to
knowledge; and those who declared that all things
are indifferent, and that the Wise Man will secure
happiness by not preferring any one thing in the
least degree to any other; and those again who said,

2. The Stoic Chief Good supported by comparison with others. Though it is an error either to include other things than Virtue, or not to include Virtue, in the Chief Good—

yet it is also erroneous to count all other things indifferent, since Virtue consists in right choice among them.

ut quidam Academici constituisse dicuntur, extremum bonorum et summum munus esse sapientis obsistere visis assensusque suos firme sustinere. His singulis copiose responderi solet. Sed quae perspicua sunt longa esse non debent; quid autem apertius quam, si selectio[1] nulla sit ab iis rebus quae contra naturam sint earum rerum quae sint secundum naturam, tollatur[2] omnis ea quae quaeratur laudeturque prudentia? Circumscriptis igitur iis sententiis quas posui, et iis si quae similes earum sunt, relinquitur ut summum bonum sit vivere scientiam adhibentem earum rerum quae natura eveniant, seligentem quae secundum naturam et quae contra naturam sint reicientem, id est convenienter congruenterque naturae vivere.

32 "Sed in ceteris artibus cum dicitur artificiose, posterum quodam modo et consequens putandum est, quod illi ἐπιγεννηματικόν appellant; cum autem in quo sapienter dicimus,[3] id a primo rectissime dicitur. Quidquid enim a sapiente proficiscitur, id continuo debet expletum esse omnibus suis partibus; in eo enim positum est id quod dicimus esse expetendum. Nam ut peccatum est patriam prodere, parentes violare, fana depeculari, quae sunt in effectu, sic timere, sic maerere, sic in libidine esse peccatum est etiam sine effectu. Verum ut haec non

[1] *secretio* ? Reid.

[2] *tollatur:* Mdv. adds a mark of corruption; ⟨*fore ut*⟩ *tollatur* Lambinus.

[3] *dicimus* A omits.

---

[a] This section looks as if it had been transferred here by error from the end of § 24 (Reid).

as some members of the Academy are said to have maintained, that the final Good and supreme duty of the Wise Man is to resist appearances and resolutely withhold his assent to the reality of sense-impressions. It is customary to take these doctrines severally and reply to them at length. But there is really no need to labour what is self-evident; and what could be more obvious than that, if we can exercise no choice as between things consonant with and things contrary to nature, the much-prized and belauded virtue of Prudence is abolished altogether? Eliminating therefore the views just enumerated and any others that resemble them, we are left with the conclusion that the Chief Good consists in applying to the conduct of life a knowledge of the working of natural causes, choosing what is in accordance with nature and rejecting what is contrary to it; in other words, the Chief Good is to live in agreement and in harmony with nature.

Recapitulation.

Morality a matter of intention, not of results.

32 "But[a] in the other arts when we speak of an 'artistic' performance, this quality must be considered as in a sense subsequent to and a result of the action; it is what the Stoics term *epigennēmatikon* (in the nature of an after-growth). Whereas in conduct, when we speak of an act as 'wise,' the term is applied with full correctness from the first inception of the act. For every action that the Wise Man initiates must necessarily be complete forthwith in all its parts; since the thing desirable, as we term it, consists in his activity. As it is a sin to betray one's country, to use violence to one's parents, to rob a temple, where the offence lies in the result of the act, so the passions of fear, grief and lust are sins, even when no extraneous result ensues. The

in posteris et in consequentibus, sed in primis continuo peccata sunt, sic ea quae proficiscuntur a virtute, susceptione prima, non perfectione, recta sunt iudicanda.

33 X. "Bonum autem quod in hoc sermone totiens usurpatum est id etiam definitione explicatur. Sed eorum definitiones paulum oppido inter se differunt, et tamen eodem spectant. Ego assentior Diogeni qui bonum definierit id quod esset natura absolutum. Id autem sequens illud etiam quod prodesset (ὠφέλημα enim sic appellemus) motum aut statum esse dixit e natura absoluto. Cumque rerum notiones in animis fiant si aut usu aliquid cognitum sit aut coniunctione aut similitudine aut collatione rationis, hoc quarto quod extremum posui boni notitia facta est. Cum enim ab iis rebus quae sunt secundum naturam ascendit animus collatione rationis, tum ad notionem

34 boni pervenit. Hoc autem ipsum bonum non accessione neque crescendo aut cum ceteris comparando, sed propria vi sua et sentimus et appellamus bonum. Ut enim mel, etsi dulcissimum est, suo tamen proprio genere saporis, non comparatione cum aliis dulce esse sentitur, sic bonum hoc de quo agimus est illud quidem plurimi aestimandum, sed ea aestimatio genere valet, non magnitudine. Nam cum aestimatio, quae ἀξία dicitur, neque in bonis numerata sit nec rursus in malis, quantumcumque eo addideris, in suo

latter are sins not in their subsequent effects, but immediately upon their inception; similarly, actions springing from virtue are to be judged right from their first inception, and not in their successful completion.

33 X. "Again, the term 'Good,' which has been employed so frequently in this discourse, is also explained by definition. The Stoic definitions do indeed differ from one another in a very minute degree, but they all point in the same direction. Personally I agree with Diogenes in defining the Good as that which is by nature perfect. He was led by this also to pronounce the 'beneficial' (for so let us render the Greek *ōphelēma*) to be a motion or state in accordance with that which is by nature perfect. Now notions of things are produced in the mind when something has become known either by experience or combination of ideas or analogy or logical inference. The fourth and last method in this list is the one that has given us the conception of the Good. The mind ascends by inference from the things in accordance with nature till finally it arrives at the notion of Good.

Definition and Nature of the Good.

34 At the same time Goodness is absolute, and is not a question of degree; the Good is recognized and pronounced to be good from its own inherent properties and not by comparison with other things. Just as honey, though extremely sweet, is yet perceived to be sweet by its own peculiar kind of flavour and not by being compared with something else, so this Good which we are discussing is indeed superlatively valuable, yet its value depends on kind and not on quantity. Value, in Greek *axiā*, is not counted as a Good nor yet as an Evil; so that however much you increase it in amount, it will still remain the same

genere manebit. Alia est igitur propria[1] aestimatio virtutis, quae genere, non crescendo valet.

35 "Nec vero perturbationes animorum, quae vitam insipientium miseram acerbamque reddunt (quas Graeci πάθη appellant, poteram ego verbum ipsum interpretans morbos appellare, sed non conveniret[2] ad omnia; quis enim misericordiam aut ipsam iracundiam morbum solet dicere? at illi dicunt πάθος; sit igitur perturbatio, quae nomine ipso vitiosa declarari videtur; nec eae perturbationes vi aliqua naturali moventur[3]; omnesque eae sunt genere quattuor, partibus plures, aegritudo, formido, libido, quamque Stoici communi nomine corporis et animi ἡδονήν appellant, ego malo laetitiam appellare, quasi gestientis animi elationem voluptariam:) perturbationes autem nulla naturae vi commoventur, omniaque ea sunt opiniones ac iudicia levitatis; itaque his sapiens semper vacabit.

36 XI. "Omne autem quod honestum sit id esse propter se expetendum, commune nobis est cum multorum aliorum philosophorum sententiis. Praeter enim tres disciplinas quae virtutem a summo bono excludunt, ceteris omnibus philosophis haec est tuenda sententia, maxime tamen his[4] qui nihil aliud in bonorum numero nisi honestum esse voluerunt. Sed haec quidem est perfacilis et expedita defensio. Quis est enim aut quis umquam fuit aut avaritia tam ardenti aut tam effrenatis cupiditatibus,

---

[1] *⟨et⟩ propria*? Reid.

[2] *conveniret* edd.; *conveniet* MSS.

[3] *nec—moventur* Mdv. brackets.

[4] *his* Mdv.; *his Stoicis* MSS.; *Stoicis* (miswritten *istoicis*) Reid.

in kind. The value of Virtue is therefore peculiar and distinct; it depends on kind and not on degree.

35 "Moreover the emotions of the mind, which harass and embitter the life of the foolish (the Greek term for these is *pathos,* and I might have rendered this literally and styled them 'diseases,' but the word 'disease' would not suit all instances; for example, no one speaks of pity, nor yet anger, as a disease, though the Greeks term these *pathos.* Let us then accept the term 'emotion,' the very sound of which seems to denote something vicious, and these emotions are not excited by any natural influence. The list of the emotions is divided into four classes, with numerous subdivisions, namely sorrow, fear, lust, and that mental emotion which the Stoics call by a name that also denotes a bodily feeling, *hēdonē* 'pleasure,' but which I prefer to style 'delight,' meaning the sensuous elation of the mind when in a state of exultation), these emotions, I say, are not excited by any influence of nature; they are all of them mere fancies and frivolous opinions. Therefore the Wise Man will always be free from them.

The passions not natural instincts.

36 XI. "The view that all Moral Worth is intrinsically desirable is one that we hold in common with many other systems of philosophy. Excepting three schools that shut out Virtue from the Chief Good altogether, all the remaining philosophers are committed to this opinion, and most of all the Stoics, with whom we are now concerned, and who hold that nothing else but Moral Worth is to be counted as a good at all. But this position is one that is extremely simple and easy to defend. For who is there, or who ever was there, of avarice so consuming and appetites so unbridled, that, even though willing to

Morality the sole Good, proved from common sentiment and conduct.

ut eandem illam rem quam adipisci scelere quovis velit non multis partibus malit ad sese etiam omni impunitate proposita sine facinore quam illo modo pervenire?

37 "Quam vero utilitatem aut quem fructum petentes scire cupimus illa quae occulta nobis sunt, quomodo moveantur quibusque de causis ea quae versantur[1] in caelo? Quis autem tam agrestibus institutis vivit aut quis contra studia naturae tam vehementer obduruit ut a rebus cognitione dignis abhorreat easque sine voluptate aut utilitate aliqua non requirat et pro nihilo putet? aut quis est qui maiorum[2] aut Africanorum aut eius quem tu in ore semper habes, proavi mei ceterorumque virorum fortium atque omni virtute praestantium facta, dicta, consilia co-
38 gnoscens nulla animo afficiatur voluptate? Quis autem honesta in familia institutus et educatus ingenue non ipsa turpitudine etiamsi eum laesura non sit offenditur? quis animo aequo videt eum quem impure ac flagitiose putet vivere? quis non odit sordidos, vanos, leves, futiles? Quid autem dici poterit, si turpitudinem non ipsam per se fugiendam esse statuemus, quo minus homines tenebras et solitudinem nacti nullo dedecore se abstineant, nisi eos per se foeditate sua turpitudo ipsa deterreat? Innumerabilia dici possunt in hanc sententiam; sed non necesse est. Nihil est enim de quo minus dubitari possit quam et honesta expetenda per se et eodem
39 modo turpia per se esse fugienda. Constituto autem

---

[1] *ea quae versantur* Mdv. conj., but prints *ea versentur* with MSS. (which also have *versantur*).

[2] *maiorum aut* Weidner conj.; *Maximorum aut,* Mdv.; *maiorum,* ut.

commit any crime to achieve his end, and even though absolutely secure of impunity, yet would not a hundred times rather attain the same object by innocent than by guilty means?

37 "Again, what desire for profit or advantage underlies our curiosity to learn the secrets of nature, the mode and the causes of the movements of the heavenly bodies? Who lives in such a boorish state, or who has become so rigidly insensible to natural impulses, as to feel a repugnance for these lofty studies and eschew them as valueless apart from any pleasure or profit they may bring? Or who is there who feels no sense of pleasure when he hears of the wise words and brave deeds of our forefathers,—of the Africani, or my great-grandfather whose name is always on your lips, and the other heroes of valour
38 and of virtue? On the other hand, what man of honourable family and good breeding and education is not shocked by moral baseness as such, even when it is not calculated to do him personally any harm? who can view without disgust a person whom he believes to be dissolute and an evil liver? who does not hate the mean, the empty, the frivolous, the worthless? Moreover, if we decide that baseness is not a thing to be avoided for its own sake, what arguments can be urged against men's indulging in every sort of unseemliness in privacy and under cover of darkness, unless they are deterred by the essential and intrinsic ugliness of what is base? Endless reasons could be given in support of this view, but they are not necessary. For nothing is less open to doubt than that what is morally good is to be desired for its own sake, and similarly what is
39 morally bad is to be avoided for its own sake. Again,

illo de quo ante diximus, quod honestum esset id esse solum bonum, intellegi necesse est pluris id quod honestum sit aestimandum esse quam illa media quae ex eo comparentur. Stultitiam autem et timiditatem et iniustitiam et intemperantiam cum dicimus esse fugienda propter eas res quae ex ipsis eveniant, non ita dicimus ut cum illo quod positum est, solum id esse malum quod turpe sit, haec pugnare videatur oratio, propterea quod ea non ad corporis incommodum referuntur sed ad turpes actiones quae oriuntur e vitiis (quas enim κακίας Graeci appellant, vitia malo quam malitias nominare)."

40 XII. "Ne tu," inquam, "Cato, verbis illustribus et id quod vis declarantibus! Itaque mihi videris Latine docere philosophiam et ei quasi civitatem dare; quae quidem adhuc peregrinari Romae videbatur nec offerre sese nostris sermonibus, et ista maxime propter limatam quandam et rerum et verborum tenuitatem. (Scio enim esse quosdam qui quavis lingua philosophari possint; nullis enim partitionibus, nullis definitionibus utuntur, ipsique dicunt ea se modo probare quibus natura tacita assentiatur; itaque in rebus minime obscuris non multus est apud eos disserendi labor.) Quare attendo te studiose et quaecumque rebus iis de quibus hic sermo est nomina imponis memoriae mando; mihi enim erit iisdem istis fortasse iam utendum. Virtutibus igitur rectissime mihi videris et ad consuetudinem nostrae orationis vitia posuisse contraria. Quod enim vitu-

---

[a] *vitium* means normally a defect or imperfection rather than a moral failing or vice.

the principle already discussed, that Moral Worth is the sole Good, involves the corollary that it is of more value than those neutral things which it procures. On the other hand when we say that folly, cowardice, injustice and intemperance are to be avoided because of the consequences they entail, this dictum must not be so construed as to appear inconsistent with the principle already laid down, that moral baseness alone is evil; for the reason that the consequences referred to are not a matter of bodily harm but of the base conduct to which vices give rise (the term 'vice'[a] I prefer to 'badness' as a translation of the Greek *kakiā*)."

The translation of κακία.

40 XII. "Indeed, Cato," said I, "your language is lucidity itself; it conveys your meaning exactly. In fact I feel you are teaching philosophy to speak Latin, and naturalizing her as a Roman citizen. Hitherto she has seemed a foreigner at Rome, and shy of conversing in our language; and this is especially so with your Stoic system because of its precision and subtlety alike of thought and language. (There are some philosophers, I know, who could express their ideas in any language; for they ignore Division and Definition altogether, and themselves profess that they only seek to commend doctrines to which nature assents without argument. Hence, their ideas being so far from recondite, they spend small pains on logical exposition.) So I am following you attentively, and am committing to memory all the terms you use to denote the conceptions we are discussing; for very likely I shall soon have to employ the same terms myself. Well, I think you are quite correct in calling the opposite of the virtues 'vices.' This is in conformity with the usage of our language. The word 'vice'

perabile est per se ipsum, id eo ipso vitium nominatum puto, vel etiam a vitio dictum vituperari. Sin *κακίαν* malitiam dixisses, ad aliud nos unum certum vitium consuetudo Latina traduceret; nunc omni virtuti vitium contrario nomine opponitur."

41 Tum ille: "His igitur ita positis," inquit, "sequitur magna contentio, quam tractatam[1] a Peripateticis mollius (est enim eorum consuetudo dicendi non satis acuta propter ignorationem dialecticae) Carneades tuus egregia quadam exercitatione in dialecticis summaque eloquentia rem in summum discrimen adduxit, propterea quod pugnare non destitit in omni hac quaestione quae de bonis et malis appelletur non esse rerum Stoicis cum Peripateticis controversiam sed nominum. Mihi autem nihil tam perspicuum videtur quam has sententias eorum philosophorum re inter se magis quam verbis dissidere; maiorem multo inter Stoicos et Peripateticos rerum esse aio discrepantiam quam verborum, quippe cum Peripatetici omnia quae ipsi bona appellant pertinere dicant ad beate vivendum, nostri non ex omni quod aestimatione aliqua dignum sit compleri vitam beatam putent.

42 XIII. "An vero certius quidquam potest esse quam illorum ratione qui dolorem in malis ponunt non posse sapientem beatum esse cum eculeo torqueatur? Eorum autem qui dolorem in malis non

---

[1] *qua tractata?* Reid.

denotes, I believe, that which is in its own nature 'vituperable'; or else 'vituperable' is derived from 'vice.' Whereas if you had rendered *kakiā* by 'badness' ('malice'), Latin usage would point us to another meaning, that of a single particular vice. As it is, we make 'vice' the opposite term to 'virtue' in general."

41 "Well, then," resumed Cato, "these principles established there follows a great dispute, which on the side of the Peripatetics was carried on with no great pertinacity (in fact their ignorance of logic renders their habitual style of discourse somewhat deficient in cogency); but your leader Carneades with his exceptional proficiency in logic and his consummate eloquence brought the controversy to a head. Carneades never ceased to contend that on the whole so-called 'problem of good and evil,' there was no disagreement as to facts between the Stoics and the Peripatetics, but only as to terms. For my part, however, nothing seems to me more manifest than that there is more of a real than a verbal difference of opinion between those philosophers on these points. I maintain that there is a far greater discrepancy between the Stoics and the Peripatetics as to facts than as to words. The Peripatetics say that all the things which under their system are called goods contribute to happiness; whereas our school does not believe that total happiness comprises everything that deserves to have a certain amount of value attached to it.

Stoics' disagreement with Peripatetics not merely verbal:

42 XIII. "Again, can anything be more certain than that on the theory of the school that counts pain as an evil, the Wise Man cannot be happy when he is being tortured on the rack? Whereas the system

for under the latters' view (1) the Sapiens is not always happy,

habent ratio certe cogit ut in omnibus tormentis conservetur beata vita sapienti. Etenim si dolores eosdem tolerabilius patiuntur qui excipiunt eos pro patria quam qui leviore de causa, opinio facit, non
43 natura, vim doloris aut maiorem aut minorem. Ne illud quidem est consentaneum, ut si cum tria genera bonorum sint, quae sententia est Peripateticorum, eo beatior quisque sit, quo sit corporis aut externis bonis plenior, ut hoc idem approbandum sit nobis, ut qui plura habeat ea quae in corpore magni aestimantur sit beatior. Illi enim corporis commodis compleri vitam beatam putant, nostri nihil minus. Nam cum ita placeat, ne eorum quidem bonorum quae nos bona vere appellemus frequentia beatiorem vitam fieri aut magis expetendam aut pluris aestimandam, certe minus ad beatam vitam pertinet multitudo corporis
44 commodorum. Etenim si et sapere expetendum sit et valere, coniunctum utrumque magis expetendum sit quam sapere solum, neque tamen si utrumque sit aestimatione dignum, pluris sit coniunctum quam sapere ipsum separatim.[1] Nam qui valetudinem aestimatione aliqua dignam iudicamus neque eam tamen in bonis ponimus, iidem censemus nullam esse tantam aestimationem ut ea virtuti anteponatur; quod idem Peripatetici non tenent, quibus dicendum est quae et honesta actio sit et sine dolore eam magis esse expetendam quam si esset eadem actio cum dolore. Nobis aliter videtur; recte secusne, postea; sed potestne rerum maior esse dissensio?

---

[1] *separatim* MSS.; *separatum* Mdv.

that considers pain no evil clearly proves that the Wise
Man retains his happiness amidst the worst torments.
The mere fact that men endure the same pain more
easily when they voluntarily undergo it for the sake of
their country than when they suffer it for some lesser
cause, shows that the intensity of the pain depends on
the state of mind of the sufferer, not on its own intrinsic
43 nature. Further, on the Peripatetic theory that
there are three kinds of goods, the more abundantly
supplied a man is with bodily or external goods, the
happier he is; but it does not follow that we Stoics can
accept the same position, and say that the more a man
has of those bodily things that are highly valued the
happier he is. For the Peripatetics hold that the sum of
happiness includes bodily advantages, but we deny
this altogether. We hold that the multiplication even
of those goods that in our view are truly so called does
not render life happier or more desirable or of higher
value; even less therefore is happiness affected by
44 the accumulation of bodily advantages. Clearly if
wisdom and health be both desirable, a combination
of the two would be more desirable than wisdom
alone; but it is not the case that if both be deserving
of value, wisdom *plus* wealth is worth more than
wisdom by itself separately. We deem health to be
deserving of a certain value, but we do not reckon
it a good; at the same time we rate no value so
highly as to place it above virtue. This is not the
view of the Peripatetics, who are bound to say that
an action which is both morally good and not attended
by pain is more desirable than the same action if
accompanied by pain. We think otherwise—whether
rightly or wrongly, I will consider later; but how could
there be a wider or more real difference of opinion?

and (2) happiness admits of degrees.

45 XIV. "Ut enim obscuratur et offunditur luce solis lumen lucernae, et ut interit in[1] magnitudine maris Aegaei stilla mellis et ut in divitiis Croesi terunci accessio et gradus unus in ea via quae est hinc in Indiam, sic, cum sit is bonorum finis quem Stoici dicunt, omnis ista rerum corporearum aestimatio splendore virtutis et magnitudine obscuretur et obruatur atque intereat necesse est. Et quemadmodum opportunitas (sic enim appellemus εὐκαιρίαν) non fit maior productione temporis (habent enim suum modum quae opportuna dicuntur), sic recta effectio (κατόρθωσιν enim ita appello, quoniam rectum factum κατόρθωμα), recta igitur effectio, item convenientia, denique ipsum bonum, quod in eo positum est ut naturae consentiat, crescendi accessionem
46 nullam habet. Ut enim opportunitas illa, sic haec de quibus dixi, non fiunt temporis productione maiora. Ob eamque causam Stoicis non videtur optabilior nec magis expetenda beata vita si sit longa quam si brevis; utunturque simili: Ut, si cothurni laus illa esset, ad pedem apte convenire, neque multi cothurni paucis anteponerentur nec maiores minoribus, sic, quorum omne bonum convenientia atque opportunitate finitur, nec plura paucioribus nec lon-
47 ginquiora brevioribus anteponentur.[2] Nec vero satis acute dicunt: Si bona valetudo pluris aestimanda sit longa quam brevis, sapientiae quoque usus longissimus quisque sit plurimi. Non intellegunt valetudinis

---

[1] *in* inserted by Halm, Mdv.

[2] *anteponentur* MSS.; *anteponent* Mdv.

45 XIV. "The light of a lamp is eclipsed and overpowered by the rays of the sun; a drop of honey is lost in the vastness of the Aegean sea; an additional sixpence is nothing amid the wealth of Croesus, or a single step in the journey from here to India. Similarly if the Stoic definition of the End of Goods be accepted, it follows that all the value you set on bodily advantages must be absolutely eclipsed and annihilated by the brilliance and the majesty of virtue. And just as opportuneness (for so let us translate *eukairia*) is not increased by prolongation of time (since things we call opportune have attained their proper measure), so right conduct (for thus I translate *katorthōsis*, since *katorthōma* is a single right action), right conduct, I say, and also propriety, and lastly Good itself, which consists in harmony with nature,

Morality, and therefore happiness, not enhanced by duration.

46 are not capable of increase or addition. For these things that I speak of, like opportuneness before mentioned, are not made greater by prolongation. And on this ground the Stoics do not deem happiness to be any more attractive or desirable if it be lasting than if it be brief; and they use this illustration: Just as, supposing the merit of a shoe were to fit the foot, many shoes would not be superior to few shoes nor bigger shoes to smaller ones, so, in the case of things the good of which consists solely and entirely in propriety and opportuneness, a larger number of these things will not be rated higher than a smaller number nor those lasting longer to those of shorter

47 duration. Nor is there much point in the argument that, if good health is more valuable when lasting than when brief, therefore the exercise of wisdom also is worth most when it continues longest. This ignores the fact that, whereas the value of

aestimationem spatio iudicari, virtutis opportunitate; ut videantur qui illud dicant iidem hoc esse dicturi, bonam mortem et bonum partum meliorem longum esse quam brevem. Non vident alia brevitate pluris 48 aestimari, alia diuturnitate. Itaque consentaneum est his quae dicta sunt ratione illorum qui illum bonorum finem quod appellamus extremum, quod ultimum, crescere putent posse, iisdem placere esse alium alio etiam sapientiorem, itemque alium magis alio vel peccare vel recte facere, quod nobis non licet dicere qui crescere bonorum finem non putamus. Ut enim qui demersi sunt in aqua nihilo magis respirare possunt si non longe absunt a summo, ut iam iamque possint emergere, quam si etiam tum essent in profundo, nec catulus ille qui iam appropinquat ut videat plus cernit quam is qui modo est natus, item qui processit aliquantum ad virtutis habitum nihilo minus in miseria est quam ille qui nihil processit.

XV. "Haec mirabilia videri intellego; sed cum certe superiora firma ac vera sint, his autem ea consentanea et consequentia, ne de horum quidem est veritate dubitandum. Sed quamquam negant nec virtutes nec vitia crescere, tamen utrumque eorum fundi quodam modo et quasi dilatari putant. 49 Divitias autem Diogenes censet non eam modo vim

---

[a] i.e. They may be exercised on a larger or smaller scale.

health is estimated by duration, that of virtue is measured by opportuneness; so that those who use the argument in question might equally be expected to say that an easy death or an easy child-birth would be better if protracted than if speedy. They fail to see that some things are rendered more valuable
48 by brevity as others by prolongation. So it would be consistent with the principles already stated that on the theory of those who deem the End of Goods, that which we term the extreme or ultimate Good, to be capable of degree, they should also hold that one man can be wiser than another, and similarly that one can commit a more sinful or more righteous action than another; which it is not open to us to say, who do not think that the End of Goods can vary in degree. For just as a drowning man is no more able to breathe if he be not far from the surface of the water, so that he might at any moment emerge, than if he were actually at the bottom already, and just as a puppy on the point of opening its eyes is no less blind than one just born, similarly a man that has made some progress towards the state of virtue is none the less in misery than he that has made no progress at all.

Wisdom incapable of degree,

XV. "I am aware that all this seems paradoxical; but as our previous conclusions are undoubtedly true and well established, and as these are the logical inferences from them, the truth of these inferences also cannot be called in question. Yet although the Stoics deny that either virtues or vices can be increased in degree, they nevertheless believe that each of them can be in a sense expanded and
49 widened in scope.[a] Wealth again, in the opinion of

yet capable of a certain expansion.

Wealth

habere ut quasi duces sint ad voluptatem et ad valetudinem bonam, sed etiam uti ea contineant: non idem facere eas in virtute neque in ceteris artibus, ad quas esse dux pecunia potest, continere autem non potest; itaque si voluptas aut si bona valetudo sit in bonis, divitias quoque in bonis esse ponendas: at si sapientia bonum sit, non sequi ut etiam divitias bonum esse dicamus. Neque ab ulla re quae non sit in bonis id quod sit in bonis contineri potest; ob eamque causam, quia cognitiones comprensionesque rerum, e quibus efficiuntur artes, appetitionem movent, cum divitiae non sint in bonis, nulla ars divitiis
50 contineri potest. Quod si de artibus concedamus, virtutis tamen non sit eadem ratio, propterea quod haec plurimae commentationis et exercitationis indigeat, quod idem in artibus non sit, et quod virtus stabilitatem, firmitatem, constantiam totius vitae complectatur nec haec eadem in artibus esse videamus.

"Deinceps explicatur differentia rerum: quam si non ullam esse diceremus, confunderetur omnis vita, ut ab Aristone, neque ullum sapientiae munus aut opus inveniretur, cum inter res eas quae ad vitam degendam pertinerent nihil omnino interesset neque ullum dilectum adhiberi oporteret. Itaque cum esset satis constitutum id solum esse bonum quod esset honestum et id malum solum quod turpe, tum inter illa quae nihil valerent ad beate misereve

---

[a] It is to be remembered that 'artes,' *technai*, included professions, trades and handicrafts as well as sciences and the fine arts, and it is of the simpler crafts that philosophers, following Socrates, were mostly thinking when they compared and contrasted the other 'artes' with the 'ars vivendi.'

Diogenes, though so important for pleasure and health as to be not merely conducive but actually essential to them, yet has not the same effect in relation to virtue, nor yet in the case of the other arts; for money may be a guide to these, but cannot form an essential factor in them; therefore although if pleasure or if good health be a good, wealth also must be counted a good, yet if wisdom is a good, it does not follow that we must also pronounce wealth to be a good. Nor can anything which is not a good be essential to a thing that is a good; and hence, because acts of cognition and of comprehension, which form the raw material of the arts, excite desire, since wealth is not a good, wealth cannot be essential to 50 any art. But even if we allowed wealth to be essential to the arts, the same argument nevertheless could not be applied to virtue, because virtue (as Diogenes argues) requires a great amount of thought and practice, which is not the case to the same extent with the arts,[a] and because virtue involves life-long steadfastness, strength and consistency, whereas these qualities are not equally manifested in the arts.

3. The doctrine of Things Indifferent.

"Next follows an exposition of the difference between things; for if we maintained that all things were absolutely indifferent, the whole of life would be thrown into confusion, as it is by Aristo, and no function or task could be found for wisdom, since there would be absolutely no distinction between the things that pertain to the conduct of life, and no choice need be exercised among them. Accordingly after conclusively proving that morality alone is good and baseness alone evil, the Stoics went on to affirm that among those things which were of no importance for happiness or misery, there was

All things but Virtue and Vice are indifferent, since they contribute nothing to happiness;

vivendum aliquid tamen quod differret esse voluerunt, ut essent eorum alia aestimabilia, alia contra, alia 51 neutrum. Quae autem aestimanda essent, eorum in aliis satis esse causae quamobrem quibusdam anteponerentur, ut in valetudine, ut in integritate sensuum, ut in doloris vacuitate, ut gloriae, divitiarum, similium rerum,[1] alia autem non esse eiusmodi; itemque eorum quae nulla aestimatione digna essent, partim satis habere causae quamobrem reicerentur, ut dolorem, morbum, sensuum amissionem, paupertatem, ignominiam, similia horum, partim non item. Hinc est illud exortum quod Zeno προηγμένον, contraque quod ἀποπροηγμένον nominavit, cum uteretur in lingua copiosa factis tamen nominibus ac novis, quod nobis in hac inopi lingua non conceditur; quamquam tu hanc copiosiorem etiam soles dicere. Sed non alienum est, quo facilius vis verbi intellegatur, rationem huius verbi[2] faciendi Zenonis exponere.

52 XVI. "Ut enim, inquit, nemo dicit in regia regem ipsum quasi productum esse ad dignitatem (id est enim προηγμένον), sed eos qui in aliquo honore sunt quorum ordo proxime accedit, ut secundus sit, ad regium principatum, sic in vita non ea quae primo ordine[3] sunt, sed ea, quae secundum locum obtinent, προηγμένα, id est, producta nominentur; quae vel ita appellemus (id erit verbum e verbo) vel promota et remota vel ut dudum diximus praeposita vel praeci-

---

[1] *rerum : rerum in usu* conj. O. Hein.

[2] *verbi* om. A.

[3] *primo ordine* conj. Mdv.; *primoric loco* MSS.; *primario loco* with mark of corruption, Mdv.

nevertheless an element of difference, making some of them of positive and others of negative value, 51 and others neutral. Again among things valuable —e.g. health, unimpaired senses, freedom from pain, fame, wealth and the like—they said that some afford us adequate grounds for preferring them to other things, while others are not of this nature; and similarly among those things which are of negative value some afford adequate grounds for our rejecting them, such as pain, disease, loss of the senses, poverty, disgrace, and the like; others not so. Hence arose the distinction, in Zeno's terminology, between *proēgmena* and the opposite, *apoproēgmena*—for Zeno using the copious Greek language still employed novel words coined for the occasion, a licence not allowed to us with the poor vocabulary of Latin; though you are fond of saying that Latin is actually more copious than Greek. However, to make it easier to understand the meaning of this term it will not be out of place to explain the method which Zeno pursued in coining it.

but they are differentiated in value by the standard of conformity with nature, as 'preferred,' 'rejected' and neutral.

52 XVI. "In a royal court, Zeno remarks, no one speaks of the king himself as 'promoted' to honour (for that is the meaning of *proēgmenon*), but the term is applied to those holding some office of state whose rank most nearly approaches, though it is second to, the royal pre-eminence; similarly in the conduct of life the title *proēgmenon*, that is, 'promoted,' is to be given not to those things which are in the first rank, but to those which hold the second place; for these we may use either the term suggested (for that will be a literal translation) or 'advanced' and 'degraded,' or the term we have been using all along, 'preferred' or 'superior,' and

pua, et illa reiecta. Re enim intellecta in verbo-
53 rum usu faciles esse debemus. Quoniam autem omne quod est bonum primum locum tenere dicimus, necesse est nec bonum esse nec malum hoc quod praepositum vel praecipuum nominamus; idque ita definimus, quod sit indifferens cum aestimatione mediocri; quod enim illi *ἀδιάφορον* dicunt, id mihi ita occurrit ut indifferens dicerem. Neque enim illud fieri poterat ullo modo ut nihil relinqueretur in mediis quod aut secundum naturam esset aut contra, nec, cum id relinqueretur, nihil in his poni quod satis aestimabile esset, nec hoc posito non aliqua esse
54 praeposita. Recte igitur haec facta distinctio est; atque etiam ab iis quo facilius res perspici possit hoc simile ponitur: Ut enim, inquiunt, si hoc fingamus esse quasi finem et ultimum, ita iacere talum ut rectus assistat, qui ita talus erit iactus ut cadat rectus praepositum quiddam habebit ad finem, qui aliter contra, neque tamen illa praepositio tali ad eum quem dixi finem pertinebit, sic ea quae sunt praeposita referuntur illa quidem ad finem sed ad eius vim naturamque nihil pertinent.

55 "Sequitur illa divisio, ut bonorum alia sint ad illud ultimum pertinentia (sic enim appello quae *τελικά* dicuntur; nam hoc ipsum instituamus, ut placuit, pluribus verbis dicere quod uno non poteri-

---

[a] *Tali*, real or artificial, were used as dice; they had four long sides and two pointed ends; of the sides two were broad and two narrow. The *talus* was said to be *rectus* when lying on a narrow side, and *pronus* when on a broad side. Thus *cadere rectus*, to alight upright when thrown, would be the first stage towards *assistere rectus*, to remain standing upright.

for the opposite 'rejected.' If the meaning is intelligible we need not be punctilious about the use of
53 words. But since we declare that everything that is good occupies the first rank, it follows that this which we entitle preferred or superior is neither good nor evil; and accordingly we define it as being indifferent but possessed of a moderate value—since it has occurred to me that I may use the word 'indifferent' to represent their term *adiaphoron.* For in fact, it was inevitable that the class of intermediate things should contain some things that were either in accordance with nature, or the reverse, and this being so, that this class should include some things which possessed moderate value, and, granting this, that some things of this class should be 'preferred.'
54 There were good grounds therefore for making this distinction; and furthermore, to elucidate the matter still more clearly they put forward the following illustration: Just as, supposing we were to assume that our end and aim is to throw a knuckle-bone[a] in such a way that it may *stand* upright, a bone that is thrown so as to *fall* upright will be in some measure 'preferred' or advanced in relation to the proposed end, and one that falls otherwise the reverse, and yet that 'advance' on the part of the knuckle-bone will not be a constituent part of the end indicated, so those things which are 'preferred' are it is true means to the End but are in no sense constituents of its essential nature.

Goods classed as 'final' and 'efficient' (wisdom being both).

55 "Next comes the division of goods into three classes, first those which are 'constituents' of the final End (for so I represent the term *telika,* this being a case of an idea which we may decide, as we agreed, to express in several words as we cannot do

mus, ut res intellegatur), alia autem efficientia, quae Graeci ποιητικά, alia utrumque. De pertinentibus nihil est bonum praeter actiones honestas, de efficientibus nihil praeter amicum, sed et pertinentem et efficientem sapientiam volunt esse. Nam quia sapientia est conveniens actio, est in illo[1] pertinenti genere quod dixi; quod autem honestas actiones affert et efficit, id[2] efficiens dici potest.

56 XVII. "Haec quae praeposita dicimus partim sunt per se ipsa praeposita, partim quod aliquid efficiunt, partim utrumque: per se, ut quidam habitus oris et vultus, ut status, ut motus, in quibus sunt et praeponenda quaedam et reicienda; alia ob eam rem praeposita dicentur quod ex se aliquid efficiant, ut pecunia, alia autem ob utramque rem, ut integri
57 sensus, ut bona valetudo. De bona autem fama (quam enim appellant εὐδοξίαν aptius est bonam famam hoc loco appellare quam gloriam), Chrysippus quidem et Diogenes detracta utilitate ne digitum quidem eius causa porrigendum esse dicebant, quibus ego vehementer assentior. Qui autem post eos fuerunt, cum Carneadem sustinere non possent, hanc quam dixi bonam famam ipsam propter se praepositam et sumendam esse dixerunt, esseque hominis ingenui et liberaliter educati velle bene audire a parentibus, a propinquis, a bonis etiam viris, idque propter rem ipsam, non propter usum; dicuntque, ut

---

[1] *est in illo* Mdv.; *est illo* A, B, E; *est cum illo* inf. MSS.
[2] *id* Mdv. brackets.

so in one, in order to make the meaning clear), secondly those which are 'productive' of the End, the Greek *poiētika*; and thirdly those which are both. The only instances of goods of the 'constituent' class are moral action; the only instance of a 'productive' good is a friend. Wisdom, according to the Stoics, is both constituent and productive; for as being itself an appropriate activity it comes under what I called the constituent class; as causing and producing moral actions, it can be called productive.

A corresponding classification of 'preferred indifferents'

56 XVII. "These things which we call 'preferred' are in some cases preferred for their own sake, in others because they produce a certain result, and in others for both reasons; for their own sake, as a certain cast of features and of countenance, or a certain pose or movement, things which may be in themselves either preferable or to be rejected; others will be called preferred because they produce a certain result, for example, money; others again for both reasons, like sound senses and good health.

(the classing of Reputation being disputed)

57 About good fame (that term being a better translation in this context than 'glory' of the Stoic expression *eudoxiā*) Chrysippus and Diogenes used to aver that, apart from any practical value it may possess, it is not worth stretching out a finger for; and I strongly agree with them. On the other hand their successors, finding themselves unable to resist the attacks of Carneades, declared that good fame, as I have called it, was preferred and desirable for its own sake, and that a man of good breeding and liberal education would desire to have the good opinion of his parents and relatives, and of good men in general, and that for its own sake and not

liberis consultum velimus etiamsi postumi futuri sint propter ipsos, sic futurae post mortem famae tamen esse propter rem etiam detracto usu consulendum.

58 "Sed cum quod honestum sit id solum bonum esse dicamus, consentaneum tamen est fungi officio cum id officium nec in bonis ponamus nec in malis. Est enim aliquid in his rebus probabile, et quidem ita ut eius ratio reddi possit; ergo ut etiam probabiliter acti ratio reddi possit; est autem officium quod ita factum est ut eius facti probabilis ratio reddi possit; ex quo intellegitur officium medium quiddam esse quod neque in bonis ponatur neque in contrariis. Quoniamque in iis rebus quae neque in virtutibus sunt neque in vitiis, est tamen quiddam quod usui possit esse, tollendum id non est. Est autem eius generis actio quoque quaedam, et quidem talis ut ratio postulet agere aliquid et facere eorum; quod autem ratione actum est id officium appellamus; est igitur officium eius generis quod nec in bonis ponatur nec in contrariis.

59 XVIII. "Atque perspicuum etiam illud est, in istis rebus mediis aliquid agere sapientem. Iudicat igitur cum agit officium illud esse. Quod quoniam numquam fallitur in iudicando, erit in mediis rebus

for any practical advantage; and they argue that just as we desire the welfare of our children, even of such as may be born after we are dead, for their own sake, so a man ought to study his reputation even after death, for itself, even apart from any advantage.

An 'appropriate action' consists in selecting among indifferent things those in accordance with nature; this as done by the Sapiens becomes a 'right action.'

58 "But although we pronounce Moral Worth to be the sole good, it is nevertheless consistent to perform an appropriate act, in spite of the fact that we count appropriate action neither a good nor an evil. For in the sphere of these neutral things there is an element of reasonableness, in the sense that an account can be rendered of it, and therefore in the sense that an account can also be rendered of an act reasonably performed; now an appropriate act is an act so performed that a reasonable account can be rendered of its performance; and this proves that an appropriate act is an intermediate thing, to be reckoned neither as a good nor as the opposite. And since those things which are neither to be counted among virtues nor vices nevertheless contain a factor which can be useful, their element of utility is worth preserving. Again, this neutral class also includes action of a certain kind, viz. such that reason calls upon us to do or to produce some one of these neutral things; but an action reasonably performed we call an appropriate act; appropriate action therefore is included in the class which is reckoned neither as good nor the opposite.

59 XVIII. "It is also clear that some actions are performed by the Wise Man in the sphere of these neutral things. Well then, when he does such an action he judges it to be an appropriate act. And as his judgment on this point never errs, therefore

officium. Quod efficitur hac etiam conclusione rationis: Quoniam enim videmus esse quiddam quod recte factum appellemus, id autem est perfectum officium, erit etiam inchoatum; ut, si iuste depositum reddere in recte factis sit, in officiis ponatur depositum reddere; illo enim addito 'iuste,' fit recte factum, per se autem hoc ipsum reddere in officio ponitur. Quoniamque non dubium est quin in iis quae media dicamus sit aliud sumendum, aliud reiciendum, quidquid ita fit aut dicitur omne officio continetur. Ex quo intellegitur quoniam se ipsi omnes natura diligant, tam insipientem quam sapientem sumpturum quae secundum naturam sint reiecturumque contraria. Ita est quoddam commune officium sapientis et insipientis; ex quo efficitur versari in iis quae media

60 dicamus. Sed cum ab his omnia proficiscantur officia, non sine causa dicitur ad ea referri omnes nostras cogitationes, in his et excessum e vita et in vita mansionem. In quo enim plura sunt quae secundum naturam sunt, huius officium est in vita manere; in quo autem aut sunt plura contraria aut fore videntur, huius officium est e vita excedere. E quo apparet et sapientis esse aliquando officium

appropriate action will exist in the sphere of these neutral things. The same thing is also proved by the following argument: We observe that something exists which we call right action; but this is an appropriate act perfectly performed; therefore there will also be such a thing as an imperfect appropriate act; so that, if to restore a trust as a matter of principle is a right act, to restore a trust must be counted as an appropriate act; the addition of the qualification 'on principle' makes it a right action: the mere restitution in itself is counted an appropriate act. Again, since there can be no question but that the class of things we call neutral includes some things worthy to be chosen and others to be rejected; therefore whatever is done or described in this manner is entirely included under the term appropriate action. This shows that since love of self is implanted by nature in all men, both the foolish and the wise alike will choose what is in accordance with nature and reject the contrary. Thus there is a region of appropriate action which is common to the wise and the unwise; and this proves that appropriate action deals with

4. Practical deductions. Suicide may be an 'appropriate act.'

60 the things we call neutral. But since these neutral things form the basis of all appropriate acts, there is good ground for the dictum that it is with these things that all our practical deliberations deal, including the will to live and the will to quit this life. When a man's circumstances contain a preponderance of things in accordance with nature, it is appropriate for him to remain alive; when he possesses or sees in prospect a majority of the contrary things, it is appropriate for him to depart from life. This makes it plain that it is on occasion appropriate for the Wise Man to quit life although he is happy, and also

excedere e vita cum beatus sit, et stulti manere in
61 vita cum sit miser. Nam bonum illud et malum quod saepe iam dictum est postea consequitur; prima autem illa naturae sive secunda sive contraria sub iudicium sapientis et dilectum cadunt, estque illa subiecta quasi materia sapientiae. Itaque et manendi in vita et migrandi ratio omnis iis rebus quas supra dixi metienda. Nam neque . . .[1] virtute retinetur in vita, nec iis qui sine virtute sunt mors est oppetenda. Et saepe officium est sapientis desciscere a vita cum sit beatissimus, si id opportune facere possit. Sic enim censent, opportunitatis esse beate vivere quod est convenienter naturae vivere.[2] Itaque a sapientia praecipitur se ipsam si usus sit sapiens ut relinquat. Quamobrem cum vitiorum ista vis non sit ut causam afferant mortis voluntariae, perspicuum est etiam stultorum qui iidem miseri sint officium esse manere in vita, si sint in maiore parte earum rerum quas secundum naturam esse dicimus. Et quoniam excedens e vita et manens aeque miser est, nec diuturnitas magis ei vitam fugiendam facit, non sine causa dicitur iis qui pluribus naturalibus frui possint esse in vita manendum.

62 XIX. "Pertinere autem ad rem arbitrantur intellegi natura fieri ut liberi a parentibus amentur;

[1] Mdv. conj. *neque is qui virtute utitur retinetur* or the like.

[2] *Quod—vivere* after *facere possit* above MSS., Mdv. after Baiter suggests the transposition.

---

[a] Loosely put for 'the primary things of nature and their opposites.'

of the Foolish Man to remain in life although he is
61 miserable. For with the Stoics good and evil, as has repeatedly been said already, are a subsequent outgrowth; whereas the primary things of nature, whether favourable or the reverse,[a] fall under the judgment and choice of the Wise Man, and form so to speak the subject-matter, the given material with which wisdom deals. Therefore the reasons both for remaining in life and for departing from it are to be measured entirely by the primary things of nature aforesaid. For the virtuous man is not necessarily retained in life by virtue, and also those who are devoid of virtue need not necessarily seek death. And very often it is appropriate for the Wise Man to abandon life at a moment when he is enjoying supreme happiness, if an opportunity offers for making a timely exit. For the Stoic view is that happiness, which means life in harmony with nature, is a matter of seizing the right moment. So that Wisdom her very self upon occasion bids the Wise Man to leave her. Hence, as vice does not possess the power of furnishing a reason for suicide, it is clear that even for the foolish, who are also miserable, it is appropriate to remain alive if they possess a predominance of those things which we pronounce to be in accordance with nature. And since the fool is equally miserable when departing from life and when remaining in it, and the undesirability of his life is not increased by its prolongation, there is good ground for saying that those who are in a position to enjoy a preponderance of things that are natural ought to remain in life.

Social duties are dictated by nature.

62 XIX. "Again, it is held by the Stoics to be important to understand that nature creates in parents

a quo initio profectam communem humani generis
societatem persequimur. Quod primum intellegi
debet figura membrisque corporum, quae ipsa declarant,
procreandi a natura habitam esse rationem.
Neque vero haec inter se congruere possent ut natura
et procreari vellet et diligi procreatos non
curaret. Atque etiam in bestiis vis naturae perspici
potest; quarum in fetu et in educatione laborem
cum cernimus, naturae ipsius vocem videmur audire.
Quare ut[1] perspicuum est natura nos a dolore abhorrere,
sic apparet a natura ipsa ut eos quos genuerimus
63 amemus impelli. Ex hoc nascitur ut etiam
communis hominum inter homines naturalis sit commendatio,
ut oporteat hominem ab homine ob id
ipsum quod homo sit non alienum videri. Ut enim
in membris alia sunt tamquam sibi nata, ut oculi, ut
aures, alia etiam ceterorum membrorum usum adiuvant,
ut crura, ut manus, sic immanes quaedam
bestiae sibi solum natae sunt, at illa quae in concha
patula pina dicitur, isque qui enat e concha, qui quod
eam custodit pinoteres vocatur, in eandemque cum
se recepit includitur, ut videatur monuisse ut cavere
t, itemque formicae, apes, ciconiae aliorum etiam

[1] *ut* inserted by edd.

---

[a] A reminiscence of Terence, who humorously puts this Stoic tag into the mouth of Chremes as an excuse for his neighbourly curiosity: Homo sum, humani nil a me alienum puto, *Heaut.* 25, Cp. I 3, II 14.

[b] A mussel in whose 'beard' a small crab is often found entangled. The notion of their partnership is found in Aristotle; Chrysippus introduced it as an illustration in Ethics.

an affection for their children; and parental affection is the source to which we trace the origin of the association of the human race in communities. This cannot but be clear in the first place from the conformation of the body and its members, which by themselves are enough to show that nature's scheme included the procreation of offspring. Yet it could not be consistent that nature should at once intend offspring to be born and make no provision for that offspring when born to be loved and cherished. Even in the lower animals nature's operation can be clearly discerned; when we observe the labour that they spend on bearing and rearing their young, we seem to be listening to the actual voice of nature. Hence as it is manifest that it is natural for us to shrink from pain, so it is clear that we derive from nature herself the impulse to love those to whom we have given birth. From this impulse is developed the sense of mutual attraction which unites human beings as such; this also is bestowed by nature. The mere fact of their common humanity requires that one man should feel another man to be akin to him.[a] For just as some of the parts of the body, such as the eyes and the ears, are created as it were for their own sakes, while others like the legs or the hands also subserve the utility of the rest of the members, so some very large animals are born for themselves alone; whereas the sea-pen,[b] as it is called, in its roomy shell, and the creature named the 'pinoteres' because it keeps watch over the sea-pen, which swims out of the sea-pen's shell, then retires back into it and is shut up inside, thus appearing to have warned its host to be on its guard—these creatures, and also the ant, the bee, the stork, do

Parental affection.

63 *Philanthropia*

causa quaedam faciunt. Multo haec[1] coniunctius homines.[2] Itaque natura sumus apti ad coetus, concilia, civitates.

64 "Mundum autem censent regi numine deorum eumque esse quasi communem urbem et civitatem hominum et deorum, et unumquemque nostrum eius mundi esse partem; ex quo illud natura consequi ut communem utilitatem nostrae anteponamus. Ut enim leges omnium salutem singulorum saluti anteponunt, sic vir bonus et sapiens et legibus parens et civilis offici non ignarus utilitati omnium plus quam unius alicuius aut suae consulit. Nec magis est vituperandus proditor patriae quam communis utilitatis aut salutis desertor propter suam utilitatem aut salutem. Ex quo fit ut laudandus is sit qui mortem oppetat pro re publica, quod deceat cariorem nobis esse patriam quam nosmet ipsos. Quoniamque illa vox inhumana et scelerata ducitur eorum qui negant se recusare quo minus ipsis mortuis terrarum omnium deflagratio consequatur (quod vulgari quodam versu Graeco pronuntiari solet), certe verum est etiam iis qui aliquando futuri sint esse propter ipsos consulendum.

65 XX. "Ex hac animorum affectione testamenta commendationesque morientium natae sunt. Quodque nemo in summa solitudine vitam agere velit ne cum infinita quidem voluptatum abundantia, facile intellegitur nos ad coniunctionem congregationemque hominum et ad naturalem communitatem esse

[1] *Multo haec* A, B, E; *Multo magis haec* inf. MSS.
[2] *coniunctius homines* Mdv.; *coniunctio est hominis* MSS

---

[a] *ἐμοῦ θανόντος γαῖα μιχθήτω πυρί*: said to have been quoted by Tiberius and Nero.

certain actions for the sake of others besides themselves With human beings this bond of mutual aid is far more intimate. It follows that we are by nature fitted to form unions, societies and states.

64 "Again, they hold that the universe is governed by divine will; it is a city or state of which both men and gods are members, and each one of us is a part of this universe; from which it is a natural consequence that we should prefer the common advantage to our own. For just as the laws set the safety of all above the safety of individuals, so a good, wise and law-abiding man, conscious of his duty to the state, studies the advantage of all more than that of himself or of any single individual. The traitor to his country does not deserve greater reprobation than the man who betrays the common advantage or security for the sake of his own advantage or security. This explains why praise is owed to one who dies for the commonwealth, because it becomes us to love our country more than ourselves. And as we feel it wicked and inhuman for men to declare (the saying is usually expressed in a familiar Greek line[a]) that they care not if, when they themselves are dead, the universal conflagration ensues, it is undoubtedly true that we are bound to study the interest of posterity also for its own sake.

The Cosmopolis.

Patriotism.

65 XX. "This is the feeling that has given rise to the practice of making a will and appointing guardians for one's children when one is dying. And the fact that no one would care to pass his life alone in a desert, even though supplied with pleasures in unbounded profusion, readily shows that we are born for society and intercourse, and for a natural partnership with our fellow men. Moreover nature

Care for posterity.

The imparting of knowledge.

natos. Impellimur autem natura ut prodesse velimus quam plurimis in primisque docendo rationibusque
66 prudentiae tradendis. Itaque non facile est invenire qui quod sciat ipse non tradat alteri; ita non solum ad discendum propensi sumus verum etiam ad docendum. Atque ut tauris natura datum est ut pro vitulis contra leones summa vi impetuque contendant, sic ii qui valent opibus atque id facere possunt, ut de Hercule et de Libero accepimus, ad servandum genus hominum natura incitantur. Atque etiam Iovem cum Optimum et Maximum dicimus cumque eundem Salutarem, Hospitalem, Statorem, hoc intellegi volumus, salutem hominum in eius esse tutela. Minime autem convenit, cum ipsi inter nos viles neglectique simus, postulare ut dis immortalibus cari simus et ab iis diligamur. Quemadmodum igitur membris utimur prius quam didicimus cuius ea utilitatis causa habeamus, sic inter nos natura ad civilem communitatem coniuncti et consociati sumus. Quod ni ita se haberet, nec iustitiae ullus esset nec bonitati locus.

67 "Sed[1] quomodo hominum inter homines iuris esse vincula putant, sic homini nihil iuris esse cum bestiis. Praeclare enim Chrysippus cetera nata esse hominum causa et deorum, eos autem communitatis et societatis suae, ut bestiis homines uti ad utilitatem suam possint sine iniuria; quoniamque ea natura esset hominis ut ei cum genere humano quasi civile

---

[1] *sed* Mdv.; *et* MSS.

inspires us with the desire to benefit as many people as we can, and especially by imparting information and 66 the principles of wisdom. Hence it would be hard to discover anyone who will not impart to another any knowledge that he may himself possess; so strong is our propensity not only to learn but also to teach. And just as bulls have a natural instinct to fight with all their strength and force in defending their calves against lions, so men of exceptional gifts and capacity for service, like Hercules and Liber in the legends, feel a natural impulse to be the protectors of the human race. Also when we confer upon Jove the titles of Most Good and Most Great, of Saviour, Lord of Guests, Rallier of Battles, what we mean to imply is that the safety of mankind lies in his keeping. But how inconsistent it would be for us to expect the immortal gods to love and cherish us, when we ourselves despise and neglect one another! Therefore just as we actually use our limbs before we have learnt for what particular useful purpose they were bestowed upon us, so we are united and allied by nature in the common society of the state. Were this not so, there would be no room either for justice or benevolence.

The protection of the weak.

67 "But just as they hold that man is united with man by the bonds of right, so they consider that no right exists as between man and beast. For Chrysippus well said, that all other things were created for the sake of men and gods, but that these exist for their own mutual fellowship and society, so that men can make use of beasts for their own purposes without injustice. And the nature of man, he said, is such, that as it were a code of law subsists between the individual and the human race, so that he who up-

Animals have no rights.

The rights of man.

ius intercederet, qui id conservaret eum iustum, qui migraret iniustum fore. Sed quemadmodum, theatrum cum commune sit, recte tamen dici potest eius esse eum locum quem quisque occuparit, sic in urbe mundove communi non adversatur ius quo minus
68 suum quidque cuiusque sit. Cum autem ad tuendos conservandosque homines hominem natum esse videamus, consentaneum est huic naturae ut sapiens velit gerere et administrare rem publicam atque, ut e natura vivat, uxorem adiungere et velle ex ea liberos. Ne amores quidem sanctos a sapiente alienos esse arbitrantur. Cynicorum autem rationem atque vitam alii cadere in sapientem dicunt, si qui eiusmodi forte casus inciderit ut id faciendum sit, alii nullo modo.

69 XXI. "Ut vero conservetur omnis[1] homini erga hominem societas, coniunctio, caritas, et emolumenta et detrimenta (quae *ὠφελήματα* et *βλάμματα* appellant) communia esse voluerunt, quorum altera prosunt, nocent altera; neque solum ea communia verum etiam paria esse dixerunt. Incommoda autem et commoda (ita enim *εὐχρηστήματα* et *δυσχρηστήματα* appello) communia esse voluerunt, paria noluerunt. Illa enim quae prosunt aut quae nocent aut bona sunt aut mala, quae sint paria necesse est; commoda autem et incommoda in eo genere sunt quae praeposita et reiecta dicimus; ea possunt paria non esse. Sed emolumenta[2] communia esse dicuntur, recte

[1] *hominis* ? Reid.
[2] After *emolumenta* Lambinus inserts *et detrimenta.*

---

[a] The Cynics cast off the ties of country and family, and proclaimed themselves *Kosmou Politai*, citizens of the Universe and members of the universal brotherhood of man.

Property.

Politics and family life a duty.

holds this code will be just and he who departs from
it, unjust. But just as, though the theatre is a
public place, yet it is correct to say that the particular
seat a man has taken belongs to him, so in the
state or in the universe, though these are common
to all, no principle of justice militates against the
68 possession of private property. Again, since we see
that man is designed by nature to safeguard and
protect his fellows, it follows from this natural disposition,
that the Wise Man should desire to engage
in politics and government, and also to live in accordance
with nature by taking to himself a wife and
desiring to have children by her. Even the passion
of love when pure is not thought incompatible with
the character of the Stoic Sage. As for the principles
and habits of the Cynics,[a] some say that these befit
the Wise Man, if circumstances should happen to
indicate this course of action; but other Stoics reject
the Cynic rule unconditionally.

'Goods' benefit all the Wise in common, and so equally; 'things preferred' are common but not equal.

69 XXI. "To safeguard the universal alliance, solidarity and affection that subsist between man and man, the Stoics held that both 'benefits' and 'injuries' (in their terminology, *ōphelēmata* and *blammata*) are common, the former doing good and the latter harm; and they pronounced them to be not only 'common' but also 'equal.' 'Disadvantages' and 'advantages' (for so I render *euchrēstēmata* and *duschrēstēmata*) they held to be 'common' but not 'equal.' For things 'beneficial' and 'injurious' are goods and evils respectively, and these must needs be equal; but 'advantages' and 'disadvantages' belong to the class we speak of as 'preferred' and 'rejected,' and these may differ in degree. But whereas 'benefits' and 'injuries' are

autem facta et peccata non habentur communia

70 "Amicitiam autem adhibendam esse censent quia sit ex eo genere quae prosunt. Quamquam autem in amicitia alii dicant aeque caram esse sapienti rationem amici ac suam, alii autem sibi cuique cariorem suam, tamen hi quoque posteriores fatentur alienum esse a iustitia, ad quam nati esse videamur, detrahere quid de aliquo quod sibi assumat. Minime vero probatur huic disciplinae de qua loquor aut iustitiam aut amicitiam propter utilitates ascisci aut probari. Eaedem enim utilitates poterunt eas labefactare atque pervertere. Etenim nec iustitia nec amicitia esse omnino poterunt nisi ipsae per se

71 expetuntur.[1] Ius autem, quod ita dici appellarique possit, id esse natura; alienumque esse a sapiente non modo iniuriam cui facere verum etiam nocere. Nec vero rectum est cum amicis aut bene meritis consociare aut coniungere iniuriam; gravissimeque et verissime defenditur numquam aequitatem ab utilitate posse seiungi, et quidquid aequum iustumque esset id etiam honestum, vicissimque quidquid esset honestum id iustum etiam atque aequum fore.

[1] *expetuntur:* inf. MSS. *expetantur.*

---

[a] Moral and immoral acts (a) viewed for their results for good and ill affect all mankind, (b) viewed in themselves concern the agent only; while in both aspects they do not admit of degree, but are either good or bad, right or wrong absolutely. Whereas things indifferent (i.e. everything but moral good and evil) are more or less advantageous or the reverse, both to the person immediately concerned and to the world at large.

pronounced to be 'common,' righteous and sinful acts are not considered 'common.'[a]

Friendship, like Justice and the other Virtues, desirable for its own sake

70 "They recommend the cultivation of friendship,
classing it among 'things beneficial.' In friendship
some profess that the Wise Man will hold his friends'
interests as dear as his own, while others say that a
man's own interests must necessarily be dearer to
him; at the same time the latter admit that to en-
rich oneself by another's loss is an action repugnant
to that justice towards which we seem to possess a
natural propensity. But the school I am discussing
emphatically rejects the view that we adopt or ap-
prove either justice or friendship for the sake of
their utility. For if it were so, the same claims of
utility would be able to undermine and overthrow
them. In fact the very existence of both justice
and friendship will be impossible if they are not
71 desired for their own sake. Right moreover, properly
so styled and entitled, exists (they aver) by nature;
and it is foreign to the nature of the Wise Man not
only to wrong but even to hurt anyone.. Nor again
is it righteous to enter into a partnership in wrong-
doing with one's friends or benefactors; and it is
most truly and cogently maintained that honesty
is always the best policy, and that whatever is fair
and just is also honourable,[b] and conversely whatever
is honourable[b] will also be just and fair.

---

[b] The sense seems here to require *utile,* 'useful,' rather than *honestum;* unless *honestum* is intended to mean 'held in popular esteem,' and so profitable.

72 "Ad easque virtutes de quibus disputatum est dialecticam etiam adiungunt et physicam easque ambas virtutum nomine appellant, alteram quod habeat rationem ne cui falso assentiamur neve umquam captiosa probabilitate fallamur, eaque quae de bonis et malis didicerimus ut tenere tuerique possimus; nam sine hac arte quemvis arbitrantur a vero abduci fallique posse. Recte igitur, si omnibus in rebus temeritas ignoratioque vitiosa est, ars ea quae tollit haec virtus nominata est.

73 XXII. "Physicae quoque non sine causa tributus idem est honos, propterea quod qui convenienter naturae victurus sit ei proficiscendum est ab omni mundo atque ab eius procuratione. Nec vero potest quisquam de bonis et malis vere iudicare nisi omni cognita ratione naturae et vitae etiam deorum, et utrum conveniat necne natura hominis cum universa. Quaeque sunt vetera praecepta sapientium, qui iubent 'tempori parere' et 'sequi deum' et 'se noscere,' et 'nihil nimis,' haec sine physicis quam vim habeant (et habent maximam) videre nemo potest. Atque etiam ad iustitiam colendam, ad tuendas amicitias et reliquas caritates quid natura valeat haec una cognitio potest tradere; nec vero pietas adversus deos nec quanta iis gratia debeatur sine explicatione naturae intellegi potest.

74 "Sed iam sentio me esse longius provectum quam

Logic and Natural Philosophy are Virtues.

72 "To the virtues we have discussed they also add Dialectic and Natural Philosophy. Both of these they entitle by the name of virtue; the former because it conveys a method that guards us from giving assent to any falsehood or ever being deceived by specious probability, and enables us to retain and to defend the truths that we have learned about good and evil; for without the art of Dialectic they hold that any man may be seduced from truth into error. If therefore rashness and ignorance are in all matters fraught with mischief, the art which removes them is correctly entitled a virtue.

73 XXII. "The same honour is also bestowed with good reason upon Natural Philosophy, because he who is to live in accordance with nature must base his principles upon the system and government of the entire world. Nor again can anyone judge truly of things good and evil, save by a knowledge of the whole plan of nature and also of the life of the gods, and of the answer to the question whether the nature of man is or is not in harmony with that of the universe. And no one without Natural Philosophy can discern the value (and their value is very great) of the ancient maxims and precepts of the Wise Men, such as to 'obey occasion,' 'follow God,' 'know thyself,' and 'moderation in all things.' Also this science alone can impart a conception of the power of nature in fostering justice and maintaining friendship and the rest of the affections; nor again without unfolding nature's secrets can we understand the sentiment of piety towards the gods or the degree of gratitude that we owe to them.

5. Conclusion. Perfection of the Stoic system.

74 "However I begin to perceive that I have let myself be carried beyond the requirements of the

proposita ratio postularet. Verum admirabilis compositio disciplinae incredibilisque me rerum traxit ordo; quem per deos immortales nonne miraris? Quid enim aut in natura, qua nihil est aptius, nihil discriptius[1], aut in operibus manu factis tam compositum tamque compactum et coagmentatum inveniri potest? quid posterius priori non convenit? quid sequitur quod non respondeat superiori? quid non sic aliud ex alio nectitur ut si ullam litteram moveris labent omnia? Nec tamen quidquam est quod moveri possit.

75 "Quam gravis vero, quam magnifica, quam constans conficitur persona sapientis! qui, cum ratio docuerit quod honestum esset id esse solum bonum, semper sit necesse est beatus vereque omnia ista nomina possideat quae irrideri ab imperitis solent. Rectius enim appellabitur rex quam Tarquinius qui nec se nec suos regere potuit, rectius magister populi (is enim est dictator) quam Sulla qui trium pestiferorum vitiorum, luxuriae, avaritiae, crudelitatis magister fuit, rectius dives quam Crassus qui nisi eguisset numquam Euphraten nulla belli causa transire voluisset. Recte eius omnia dicentur qui scit uti solus omnibus; recte etiam pulcher appellabitur (animi enim liniamenta sunt pulchriora quam corporis) recte solus liber, nec dominationi cuiusquam parens nec

[1] *discriptius* Reid: *descriptius* MSS.

---

[a] The old title of the dictators at Rome. Cicero plays on the meaning of *magister*, 'teacher.'

plan that I set before me. The fact is that I have been led on by the marvellous structure of the Stoic system and the miraculous sequence of its topics; pray tell me seriously, does it not fill you with admiration? Nothing is more finished, more nicely ordered, than nature; but what has nature, what have the products of handicraft to show that is so well constructed, so firmly jointed and welded into one? Where do you find a conclusion inconsistent with its premise, or a discrepancy between an earlier and a later statement? Where is lacking such close interconnexion of the parts that, if you alter a single letter, you shake the whole structure? Though indeed there is nothing that it would be possible to alter.

Praise of the Wise Man.

75 "Then, how dignified, how lofty, how consistent is the character of the Wise Man as they depict it! Since reason has proved that moral worth is the sole good, it follows that he must always be happy, and that all those titles which the ignorant are so fond of deriding do in very truth belong to him. For he will have a better claim to the title of King than Tarquin, who could not rule either himself or his subjects; a better right to the name of 'Master[a] of the People' (for that is what a dictator is) than Sulla, who was a master of three pestilential vices, licentiousness, avarice and cruelty; a better right to be called rich than Crassus, who had he lacked nothing could never have been induced to cross the Euphrates with no pretext for war. Rightly will he be said to own all things, who alone knows how to use all things; rightly also will he be styled beautiful, for the features of the soul are fairer than those of the body; rightly the one and only free man, as sub-

obediens cupiditati, recte invictus, cuius etiamsi corpus constringatur, animo tamen vincula inici
76 nulla possint. Nec exspectet ullum tempus aetatis, ut tum denique iudicetur beatusne fuerit cum extremum vitae diem morte confecerit; quod ille unus e septem sapientibus non sapienter Croesum monuit, nam si beatus umquam fuisset, beatam vitam usque ad illum a Cyro exstructum rogum pertulisset. Quod si ita est ut neque quisquam nisi bonus vir et omnes boni beati sint, quid philosophia magis colendum aut quid est virtute divinius?"

ject to no man's authority, and slave of no appetite; rightly unconquerable, for though his body be thrown
76 into fetters, no bondage can enchain his soul. Nor need he wait for any period of time, that the decision whether he has been happy or not may be finally pronounced only when he has rounded off his life's last day in death,—the famous warning so unwisely given to Croesus by old Solon, one of the seven Wise Men; for had Croesus ever been happy, he would have carried his happiness uninterrupted to the pyre raised for him by Cyrus. If then it be true that all the good and none but the good are happy, what possession is more precious than philosophy, what more divine than virtue?"

CICERO DE FINIBUS

BOOK IV

M. TULLI CICERONIS
DE
FINIBUS BONORUM ET MALORUM
LIBER QUARTUS

1 I. Quae cum dixisset, finem ille. Ego autem:
"Ne tu, inquam, Cato, ista exposuisti, ut tam multa,
memoriter, ut tam obscura, dilucide. Itaque aut
omittamus contra omnino velle aliquid aut spatium
sumamus ad cogitandum; tam enim diligenter,
etiamsi minus vere (nam nondum id quidem audeo
dicere), sed tamen[1] accurate non modo fundatam
verum etiam exstructam disciplinam non est facile
perdiscere." Tum ille: "Ain tandem?" inquit;
"cum ego te hac nova lege videam eodem die accusatori
respondere et tribus horis perorare, in hac me
causa tempus dilaturum putas? quae tamen a te
agetur non melior quam illae sunt quas interdum
obtines. Quare istam quoque aggredere, tractatam
praesertim et ab aliis et a te ipso saepe, ut tibi
2 deesse non possit oratio." Tum ego: "Non mehercule,"
inquam, "soleo temere contra Stoicos, non quo
illis admodum assentiar, sed pudore impedior; ita
multa dicunt, quae vix intellegam." "Obscura,"
inquit, "quaedam esse confiteor; nec tamen ab illis
ita dicuntur de industria, sed inest in rebus ipsis

[1] *sed tamen:* Lambinus conjectures *sed tamen tam*, Davis *sed tam*. Perhaps *audeo dicere, sed tamen*) *non modo;* and bracket *accurate* as interpolated.

---

[a] Passed by Pompey, 52 B.C., to limit the concluding speeches in lawsuits to two hours for the prosecution and three for the defence, both to be delivered on the same day.

DE FINIBUS

BOOK IV

Refutation of the Stoic system by Cicero. Introduction

1 I. With these words he concluded. "A most
faithful and lucid exposition, Cato," said I, "considering
the wide range of your subject and its
obscurity. Clearly I must either give up all idea of
replying, or must take time to think it over; it is
no easy task to get a thorough grasp of a system so
elaborate, even if erroneous (for on that point I do not
yet venture to speak), but at all events so highly finished
both in its first principles and in their working out."
"You don't say so!" replied Cato. "Do you suppose
I am going to allow our suit to be adjourned,
when I see you under this new law [a] replying for
the defence on the same day as your opponent concludes
for the prosecution, and keeping your speech
within a three hours' limit? Though you will find
your present case as shaky as any of those which
you now and then succeed in pulling off. So tackle
this one like the rest, particularly as the subject is
familiar; others have handled it before, and so have
you repeatedly, so that you can hardly be gravelled
2 for lack of matter." "I protest," I exclaimed, "I
am not by way of challenging the Stoics lightly;
not that I agree with them entirely, but modesty
restrains me: there is so much in their teaching
that I can hardly understand." "I admit," he said,
"that some parts are obscure, yet the Stoics do not
affect an obscure style on purpose; the obscurity is
inherent in the doctrines themselves." "How is it,

obscuritas." "Cur igitur easdem res," inquam, "Peripateticis dicentibus verbum nullum est quod non intellegatur?" "Easdemne res?" inquit; "an parum disserui non verbis Stoicos a Peripateticis sed universa re et tota sententia dissidere?" "Atqui," inquam, "Cato, si istud obtinueris, traducas me ad te totum licebit." "Putabam equidem satis," inquit, "me dixisse. Quare ad ea primum, si videtur; sin aliud quid voles, postea." "Immo istud quidem," inquam, "quo loco quidque . . .[1] nisi iniquum postulo, arbitratu meo." "Ut placet," inquit; "etsi enim illud erat aptius, aequum cuique concedere."

3 II. "Existimo igitur," inquam, "Cato, veteres illos Platonis auditores, Speusippum, Aristotelem, Xenocratem, deinde eorum Polemonem, Theophrastum, satis et copiose et eleganter habuisse constitutam disciplinam, ut non esset causa Zenoni cum Polemonem audisset cur et ab eo ipso et a superioribus dissideret; quorum fuit haec institutio, in qua animadvertas velim quid mutandum putes, nec exspectes dum ad omnia dicam quae a te dicta sunt; universa enim illorum ratione cum tota vestra confligendum puto. 4 Qui cum viderent ita nos esse natos ut et communiter ad eas virtutes apti essemus

---

[1] *occurrerit* or some similar word has been lost (Reid *quidque ⟨ponendum sit, sine me iudicare⟩*).

then," I replied, "that when the same doctrines are expounded by the Peripatetics, every word is intelligible?" "The same doctrines?" he cried. "Have I not said enough to show that the disagreement between the Stoics and the Peripatetics is not a matter of words, but concerns the entire substance of their whole system?" "O well, Cato," I rejoined, "if you can prove that, you are welcome to claim me as a whole-hearted convert." "I did think," said he, "that I had said enough. So let us take this question first, if you like; or if you prefer another topic, we will take this later on." "Nay," said I, "as to that matter I shall use my own discretion, unless this is an unfair stipulation, and deal with each subject as it comes up." "Have it your way," he replied: "my plan would have been more suitable, but it is fair to let a man choose for himself."

Review of older Platonists, from whom Zeno needlessly seceded (§ 3-23). Their three-fold division of Philosophy retained by the Stoics.

3 II. "My view then, Cato," I proceeded, "is this, that those old disciples of Plato, Speusippus, Aristotle and Xenocrates, and afterwards their pupils Polemo and Theophrastus, had developed a body of doctrine that left nothing to be desired either in fullness or finish, so that Zeno on becoming the pupil of Polemo had no reason for differing either from his master himself or from his master's predecessors. The outline of their theory was as follows—but I should be glad if you would call attention to any point you may desire to correct without waiting while I deal with the whole of your discourse; for I think I shall have to place their entire system in
4 conflict with the whole of yours. Well, these philosophers observed (1) that we are so constituted as to have a natural aptitude for the recognized and

quae notae illustresque sunt, iustitiam dico, temperantiam, ceteras generis eiusdem (quae omnes similes artium reliquarum materia tantum ad meliorem partem et tractatione differunt), easque ipsas virtutes viderent nos magnificentius appetere et ardentius; habere etiam insitam quandam vel potius innatam cupiditatem scientiae, natosque esse ad congregationem hominum et ad societatem communitatemque generis humani, eaque in maximis ingeniis maxime elucere, totam philosophiam tres in partes diviserunt, quam partitionem a Zenone esse retentam videmus.
5 Quarum cum una sit qua mores conformari putantur, differo eam partem, quae quasi stirps est huius quaestionis; qui sit enim finis bonorum, mox; hoc loco tantum dico a veteribus Peripateticis Academicisque, qui re consentientes vocabulis differebant, eum locum quem civilem recte appellaturi videmur (Graeci πολιτικόν) graviter et copiose esse tractatum.

III. "Quam multa illi de re publica scripserunt, quam multa de legibus! quam multa non solum praecepta in artibus sed etiam exempla in orationibus bene dicendi reliquerunt! Primum enim ipsa illa quae subtiliter disserenda erant polite apteque dixerunt, tum definientes, tum partientes, ut vestri etiam; sed vos squalidius; illorum vides quam niteat

---

[a] This sentence might appear to imply that the three departments of philosophy were (1) Ethics, (2) Physics and Logic, (3) Politics; but in the following chapters Cicero adopts the normal division, (1) Logic, c. IV, (2) Physics, c. V, (3) Ethics, cc. VI foll., with its two subordinate branches of Politics and Rhetoric which are dismissed parenthetically in c. III.

standard virtues in general, I mean Justice, Temperance and the others of that class (all of which resemble the rest of the arts, and differ only by excelling them in the material with which they work and in their treatment of it); they observed moreover that we pursue these virtues with a more lofty enthusiasm than we do the arts; and (2) that we possess an implanted or rather an innate appetite for knowledge, and (3) that we are naturally disposed towards social life with our fellow men and towards fellowship and community with the human race; and that these instincts are displayed most clearly in the most highly endowed natures.[a] Accordingly they divided philosophy into three departments, a division that was retained, as we
5 notice, by Zeno. One of these departments is the
science that is held to give rules for the formation of moral character; this part, which is the foundation of our present discussion, I defer. For I shall consider later the question, what is the End of Goods. For the present I only say that the topic of what I think may fitly be entitled Civic Science (the adjective in Greek is *politikos*) was handled with authority and fullness by the early Peripatetics and Academics, who agreed in substance though they differed in terminology.

Ethics deferred: its branches, Politics and Rhetoric, fully treated by the Old Academy and the Peripatetics.

III. "What a vast amount they have written on politics and on jurisprudence! how many precepts of oratory they have left us in their treatises, and how many examples in their discourses! In the first place, even the topics that required close reasoning they handled in a neat and polished manner, employing now definition, now division; as indeed your school does also, but your style is rather out-

6 oratio. Deinde ea quae requirebant orationem ornatam et gravem, quam magnifice sunt dicta ab illis, quam splendide! de iustitia, de temperantia, de fortitudine, de amicitia, de aetate degenda, de philosophia, de capessenda re publica, hominum nec[1] spinas vellentium, ut Stoici, nec ossa nudantium, sed eorum qui grandia ornate vellent, enucleate minora dicere. Itaque quae sunt eorum consolationes, quae cohortationes, quae etiam monita et consilia scripta ad summos viros! Erat enim apud eos, ut est rerum ipsarum natura, sic dicendi exercitatio duplex. Nam quidquid quaeritur, id habet aut generis ipsius sine personis temporibusque aut iis adiunctis facti aut iuris aut nominis controversiam. Ergo in utroque exercebantur; eaque disciplina effecit tantum illorum utroque in genere dicendi
7 copiam. Totum genus hoc Zeno et qui ab eo sunt aut non potuerunt tueri[2] aut noluerunt, certe reliquerunt. Quamquam scripsit artem rhetoricam Cleanthes, Chrysippus etiam, sed sic ut si quis obmutescere concupierit nihil aliud legere debeat. Itaque vides quomodo loquantur: nova verba fingunt, deserunt usitata. At quanta conantur!—mundum hunc omnem oppidum esse nostrum. Vides quantam rem agat ut Circeiis qui habitet totum hunc mundum suum municipium esse existimet. Incendit

[1] *nec* Müller; *non* Mdv.; *de* MSS.
[2] *tueri* inserted by Cobet, Mdv. omits.

---

[a] Cp. III, 64.

6 at-elbows, while theirs is noticeably elegant. Then,
in themes demanding ornate and dignified treat-
ment, how imposing, how brilliant is their diction!
On Justice, Temperance, Courage, Friendship, on the
conduct of life, the pursuit of wisdom, the career
of the statesman,—no hair-splitting like that of the
Stoics, no niggling minutiae, but the loftier
passages studiously ornate, and the minor topics
studiously plain and clear. As a result, think of
their consolations, their exhortations, even their
warnings and counsels, addressed to men of the
highest eminence! In fact, their rhetorical exercises
were twofold, like the nature of the subjects them-
selves. For every question for debate can be argued
either on the general issue, ignoring the persons or
circumstances involved, or, these also being taken
into consideration, on a point of fact or of law or of
nomenclature. They therefore practised themselves
in both kinds; and this training produced their
7 remarkable fluency in each class of discussion. This
whole field Zeno and his successors were either
unable or unwilling to cover; at all events they
left it untouched. Cleanthes it is true wrote a
treatise on rhetoric, and Chrysippus wrote one too,
but what are they like? why, they furnish a com-
plete manual for anyone whose ambition is to hold his
tongue; you can judge then of their style, coining
new words, discarding those approved by use. 'But,'
you will say, 'think how vast are the themes that
they essay! for example, that this entire universe is
our own town.'[a] You see the magnitude of
a Stoic's task, to convince an inhabitant of Circeii
that the whole vast world is his own borough! 'If
so, he must rouse his audience to enthusiasm.'

Politics neglected by the Stoics, and their Ethics inferior.

igitur eos qui audiunt. Quid? ille incendat? Restinguet citius si ardentem acceperit. Ista ipsa quae tu breviter, regem, dictatorem, divitem solum esse sapientem, a te quidem apte ac rotunde; quippe; habes enim a rhetoribus; illorum vero ista ipsa quam exsilia de virtutis vi! quam tantam volunt esse ut beatum per se efficere possit. Pungunt enim, quasi aculeis, interrogatiunculis angustis, quibus etiam qui assentiuntur nihil commutantur animo et iidem abeunt qui venerant; res enim fortasse verae, certe graves, non ita tractantur ut debent, sed aliquanto minutius.

8 IV. "Sequitur disserendi ratio cognitioque naturae; nam de summo bono mox, ut dixi, videbimus et ad id explicandum disputationem omnem conferemus. In his igitur partibus duabus nihil erat quod Zeno commutare gestiret; res enim se praeclare habebat, et quidem in utraque parte. Quid enim ab antiquis ex eo genere quod ad disserendum valet praetermissum est? qui et definierunt plurima et definiendi artes reliquerunt, quodque est definitioni adiunctum, ut res in partes dividatur, id et fit ab illis et quemadmodum fieri oporteat traditur; item de contrariis, a quibus ad genera formasque generum venerunt. Iam argumenti ratione conclusi caput esse[1] faciunt ea quae perspicua dicunt; deinde ordinem sequuntur; tum quid verum sit in singulis extrema

---

[1] [*esse*] ? (cf. § 68) Reid.

What? a Stoic rouse enthusiasm? He is much more likely to extinguish any enthusiasm the student may have had to begin with. Even those brief maxims that you propounded, that the Wise Man alone is king, dictator, millionaire,—neatly rounded off no doubt as you put them; of course, for you learnt them from professors of rhetoric;—but how bald are those very maxims, on the lips of the Stoics, when they talk about the potency of virtue,—virtue which they rate so highly that it can of itself, they say, confer happiness! Their meagre little syllogisms are mere pin-pricks; they may convince the intellect, but they cannot convert the heart, and the hearer goes away no better than he came. What they say is possibly true, and certainly important; but the way in which they say it is wrong; it is far too petty.

As for Logic, the Stoics made no advance in Dialectic;

8 IV. “Next come Logic and Natural Science; for the problem of Ethics, as I said, we shall notice later, concentrating the whole force of the discussion upon its solution. In these two departments then, there was nothing that Zeno need have desired to alter; since all was in a most satisfactory state, and that in both departments. For in the subject of Logic, what had the ancients left undealt with? They defined a multitude of terms, and left treatises on Definition; of the kindred art of the Division of a thing into its parts they give practical examples, and lay down rules for the process; and the same with the Law of Contradictories, from which they arrived at genera and species within genera. Then, in Deductive reasoning, they start with what they term self-evident propositions; from these they proceed by rule, and finally the conclusion gives the inference

9 conclusio est.[1] Quanta autem ab illis varietas argumentorum ratione concludentium eorumque cum captiosis interrogationibus dissimilitudo! Quid quod pluribus locis quasi denuntiant ut neque sensuum fidem sine ratione nec rationis sine sensibus exquiramus atque ut eorum alterum ab altero ne[2] separemus? Quid? ea quae dialectici nunc tradunt et docent, nonne ab illis instituta sunt?[3] De quibus etsi a Chrysippo maxime est elaboratum, tamen a Zenone minus multo quam ab antiquis; ab hoc autem quaedam non melius quam veteres, quaedam omnino
10 relicta. Cumque duae sint artes quibus perfecte ratio et oratio compleatur, una inveniendi, altera disserendi, hanc posteriorem et Stoici et Peripatetici, priorem autem illi egregie tradiderunt, hi omnino ne attigerunt quidem. Nam e quibus locis quasi thesauris argumenta depromerentur, vestri ne suspicati quidem sunt, superiores autem artificio et via tradiderunt. Quae quidem ars[4] efficit ne necesse sit iisdem de rebus semper quasi dictata decantare neque a commentariolis suis discedere. Nam qui sciet ubi quidque positum sit quaque eo veniat, is, etiamsi quid obrutum erit, poterit eruere semperque esse in disputando suus. Quod etsi ingeniis magnis praediti quidam dicendi copiam sine ratione consequuntur, ars

[1] *exhibet* or *effecit*? Reid.

[2] *ne* supplied by Lambinus, Mdv.

[3] After *instituta sunt* all but one inferior MSS. add *inventa sunt:* Mdv. brackets.

[4] *ars* Mdv.: om. A, other MSS. *res.*

---

[a] Cp. I, 39.

[b] 'Inventio,' *Topikē,* arranged stock arguments in 'loci,' *topoi,* pigeon-holes as it were of the memory: Cp. V, 2.

9 valid in the particular case. Again, how many different forms of Deduction they distinguish, and how widely these differ from sophistical syllogisms[a]! Think how almost solemnly they reiterate that we must not expect to find truth in sensation unaided by reason, nor in reason without sensation, and that we are not to divorce the one from the other! Was it not they who first laid down the rules that form the stock-in-trade of professors of logic to-day? Logic, no doubt, was very fully worked out by Chrysippus, but much less was done in it by Zeno than by the older schools; and in some parts of the subject his work was no improvement on that of his predecessors, while other parts he neglected altogether.

and neglected Discovery of Proofs.

10 Of the two sciences which between them cover the whole field of reasoning and of oratory, one the Science of Topics[b] and the other that of Logic, the latter has been handled by both Stoics and Peripatetics, but the former, though excellently taught by the Peripatetics, has not been touched by the Stoics at all. Of Topics, the store-chambers in which arguments are arranged ready for use, your school had not the faintest notion, whereas their predecessors propounded a regular technique and method. This science of Topics saves one from always having to drone out the same stock arguments on the same subjects without ever departing from one's notebooks. For one who knows under what general heading a particular case comes, and how to lead up to it, will be able to bring out any argument however far out of sight it lies, and always take a line of his own in debate. The fact is that, although some men of genius attain to eloquence without a system, nevertheless science

tamen est dux certior quam natura. Aliud est enim poetarum more verba fundere, aliud ea quae dicas ratione et arte distinguere.

11 V. "Similia dici possunt de explicatione naturae, qua et hi[1] utuntur et vestri, neque vero ob duas modo causas, quomodo Epicuro videtur, ut pellatur mortis et religionis metus; sed etiam modestiam quandam cognitio rerum caelestium affert iis qui videant quanta sit etiam apud deos moderatio, quantus ordo, et magnitudinem animi deorum opera et facta cernentibus, iustitiam etiam, cum cognitum habeas quod sit summi rectoris ac domini numen, quod consilium, quae voluntas; cuius ad naturam apta ratio vera illa et summa lex a philosophis dicitur.

12 Inest in eadem explicatione naturae insatiabilis quaedam e cognoscendis rebus voluptas, in qua una, confectis rebus necessariis, vacui negotiis honeste ac liberaliter possimus vivere. Ergo in hac ratione tota de maximis fere rebus Stoici illos secuti sunt, ut et deos esse et quattuor ex rebus omnia constare dicerent. Cum autem quaereretur res admodum difficilis num quinta quaedam natura videretur esse ex qua ratio et intellegentia oriretur, in quo etiam de animis cuius generis essent quaereretur, Zeno id dixit esse ignem; nonnulla deinde aliter, sed ea pauca; de maxima autem re eodem modo, divina mente atque

[1] *qua et hi* Mdv.; *que hic, qua hic* MSS.

---

[a] Aristotle spoke of a fifth sort of matter, 'body moving in a circle, aetherial, unchanged,' which was the origin of the heavenly bodies; but he nowhere states that mind is composed of this, but on the contrary always regards mind as incorporeal.

is a safer guide than nature. A poetic out-pouring of language is one thing, the systematic and scientific marshalling of one's matter is another.

In Physics too they follow their predecessors, but are much inferior in completeness.

11 V. "Much the same may be said about Natural Philosophy, which is pursued both by the Peripatetics and by your school, and that not merely for the two objects, recognized by Epicurus, of banishing superstition and the fear of death. Besides these benefits, the study of the heavenly phenomena bestows a power of self-control that arises from the perception of the consummate restraint and order that obtain even among the gods; also loftiness of mind is inspired by contemplating the creations and actions of the gods, and justice by realizing the will, design and purpose of the Supreme Lord and Ruler to whose nature we are told by philosophers that the True Reason and Supreme Law
12 are conformed. The study of Natural Philosophy also affords the inexhaustible pleasure of acquiring knowledge, the sole pursuit which can afford an honourable and elevated occupation for the hours of leisure left when business has been finished. Now in the whole of this branch of philosophy, on most of the important points the Stoics followed the Peripatetics, maintaining that the gods exist and that the world is composed of the four elements. Then, coming to the very difficult question, whether we are to believe in the existence of a fifth substance,[a] as the source of reason and intellect, and also the connected further question which element constitutes the soul, Zeno declared this substance to be fire; next, as to some details, but only a few, he diverged from his predecessors, but on the main question he agreed that the universe as a whole and its chief parts are

natura mundum universum atque eius maximas partes administrari. Materiam vero rerum et copiam apud
13 hos exilem, apud illos uberrimam reperiemus. Quam multa ab iis conquisita et collecta sunt de omnium animantium genere, ortu, membris, aetatibus! quam multa de rebus iis quae gignuntur e terra! quam multae quamque de variis rebus et causae cur quidque fiat et demonstrationes quemadmodum quidque fiat! qua ex omni copia plurima et certissima argumenta sumuntur ad cuiusque rei naturam explicandam. Ergo adhuc, quantum equidem intellego, causa non videtur fuisse mutandi nominis; non enim, si omnia non sequebatur, idcirco non erat ortus illinc. Equidem etiam Epicurum, in physicis quidem, Democriteum puto. Pauca mutat, vel plura sane; at cum de plurimis eadem dicit, tum certe de maximis. Quod idem cum vestri faciant, non satis magnam tribuunt inventoribus gratiam.

14 VI. "Sed haec hactenus. Nunc videamus, quaeso, de summo bono, quod continet philosophiam, quid tandem attulerit quamobrem ab inventoribus tamquam a parentibus dissentiret. Hoc igitur loco, quamquam a te, Cato, diligenter est explicatum finis hic bonorum et qui a Stoicis et quemadmodum diceretur, tamen ego quoque exponam, ut perspiciamus si potuerimus quidnam a Zenone novi sit allatum.

---

[a] i.e. for Zeno's school to be called Stoic and not Peripatetic.

governed by a divine mind and substance. In point
of fullness, however, and fertility of treatment we
shall find the Stoics meagre, whereas the Peripatetics
13 are copious in the extreme. What stores of facts
they observed and recorded about the classification,
reproduction, morphology and life-history of animals
of every kind! and again about plants! How
copious and wide in range their explanations of the
causes and demonstrations of the mode of different
natural phenomena! and all these stores supply them
with numerous and conclusive arguments to explain
the nature of each particular thing. So far
then, as far as I at least can understand the case,
there appears to have been no reason for the change
of name[a]; that Zeno was not prepared to follow the
Peripatetics in every detail did not alter the fact
that he had sprung from them. For my own part I
consider Epicurus also, at all events in natural
philosophy, simply a pupil of Democritus. He makes
a few modifications, or indeed a good many; but on
most points, and unquestionably the most important,
he merely echoes his master. Your leaders do the
same, yet neglect to acknowledge their full debt to
the original discoverers.

In Ethics, the ancients pronounced the Chief Good to be life according to nature

14 VI. "But leaving this let us now, if you please, turn to Ethics. On the subject of the Chief Good, which is the keystone of philosophy, what precise contribution did Zeno make to justify his disagreeing with his ancestors, the originators of the doctrine? Under this head you, Cato, gave a careful exposition of the Stoics' conception of this 'End of Goods,' and of the meaning they attached to the term; still I also will restate it, to enable us to detect, if we can, what exactly was the novel element contributed by Zeno.

Cum enim superiores, e quibus planissime Polemo, secundum naturam vivere summum bonum esse dixissent, his verbis tria significari Stoici dicunt, unum eiusmodi, vivere adhibentem scientiam earum rerum quae natura evenirent; hunc ipsum Zenonis aiunt esse finem, declarantem illud quod a te dictum
15 est, convenienter naturae vivere. Alterum significari idem ut si diceretur officia media omnia aut pleraque servantem vivere. Hoc sic expositum dissimile est superiori; illud enim rectum est (quod κατόρθωμα dicebas) contingitque sapienti soli; hoc autem inchoati cuiusdam offici est, non perfecti, quod cadere in nonnullos insipientes potest. Tertium autem, omnibus aut maximis rebus iis quae secundum naturam sint fruentem vivere. Hoc non est positum in nostra actione; completur enim et ex eo genere vitae quod virtute fruitur[1] et ex iis rebus quae sunt secundum naturam neque sunt in nostra potestate. Sed hoc summum bonum quod tertia significatione intellegitur, eaque vita quae ex summo bono degitur, quia coniuncta ei virtus est, in sapientem solum cadit, isque finis bonorum, ut ab ipsis Stoicis scriptum videmus, a Xenocrate atque ab Aristotele constitutus est. Itaque ab iis constitutio illa prima naturae a qua tu quoque ordiebare his prope verbis exponitur.

---

[1] *fruitur:* inferior MSS. have *finitur.*

---

[a] Cp. III, 59.

Preceding thinkers, and among them most explicitly Polemo, had explained the Chief Good as being 'to live in accordance with nature.' This formula receives from the Stoics three interpretations. The first runs thus, 'to live in the light of a knowledge of the natural sequence of causation.' This conception of the End they declare to be identical with Zeno's, being an explanation of your phrase 'to live in agreement with nature.' 15 Their second interpretation is that it means the same as 'to live in the performance of all, or most, of one's intermediate duties.'[a] The Chief Good as thus expounded is not the same as that of the preceding interpretation. That is 'right action' (as you rendered *katorthōma*), and can be achieved only by the Wise Man, but this belongs to duty merely inchoate, so to speak, and not perfect, which may sometimes be attained by the foolish. Again, the third interpretation of the formula is 'to live in the enjoyment of all, or of the greatest, of those things which are in accordance with nature.' This does not depend solely on our own conduct, for it involves two factors, first a mode of life enjoying virtue, secondly a supply of the things which are in accordance with nature but which are not within our control. But the Chief Good as understood in the third and last interpretation, and life passed on the basis of the Chief Good, being inseparably coupled with virtue, lie within the reach of the Wise Man alone; and this is the account of the End of Goods, as we read in the writings of the Stoics themselves, which was given by Xenocrates and Aristotle. They therefore describe the primary constitution of nature, which was your starting point also, more or less in the following terms.

interpreted as life endowed with the objects in accordance with nature.

16 VII. "Omnis natura vult esse conservatrix sui, ut et salva sit et in genere conservetur suo. Ad hanc rem aiunt artes quoque requisitas quae naturam adiuvarent, in quibus ea numeretur in primis quae est vivendi ars, ut tueatur quod a natura datum sit, quod desit acquirat; iidemque diviserunt naturam hominis in animum et corpus; cumque eorum utrumque per se expetendum esse dixissent, virtutes quoque utriusque eorum per se expetendas esse dicebant; et[1] cum animum infinita quadam laude anteponerent corpori, virtutes quoque animi bonis corporis anteponebant.
17 Sed cum sapientiam totius hominis custodem et procuratricem esse vellent, quae esset naturae comes et adiutrix, hoc sapientiae munus esse dicebant ut cum[2] eum tueretur qui constaret ex animo et corpore, in utroque iuvaret eum ac contineret. Atque ita re simpliciter primo collocata, reliqua subtilius persequentes corporis bona facilem quandam rationem habere censebant, de animi bonis accuratius exquirebant, in primisque reperiebant esse in iis iustitiae semina, primique ex omnibus philosophis natura tributum esse docuerunt ut ii qui procreati essent a procreatoribus amarentur, et, id quod temporum ordine antiquius est, ut coniugia virorum et uxorum natura coniuncta esse dicerent, qua ex stirpe orirentur amicitiae cognationum.[3] Atque ab his initiis profecti omnium virtutum et originem et

---

[1] *et* Lambinus; Mdv. om. with MSS.

[2] *cum* inserted by Mdv.

[3] [*cognationum*] (gloss. on *stirpe*) Reid.

For starting from the instinct of self-preservation, they took account of body as well as mind: though deeming mind infinitely the more important,

16 VII. "Every natural organism aims at being its own preserver, so as to secure its safety and also its preservation true to its specific type. With this object, they declare, man has called in the aid of the arts also to assist nature; and chief among them is counted the art of living, which helps him to guard the gifts that nature has bestowed and to obtain those that are lacking. They further divided the nature of man into soul and body. Each of these parts they pronounced to be desirable for its own sake, and consequently they said that the virtues also of each were desirable for their own sakes; at the same time they extolled the soul as infinitely surpassing the body in worth, and accordingly placed the virtues also of the mind above the goods of the
17 body. But they held that wisdom is the guardian and protectress of the whole man, as being the comrade and helper of nature, and so they said that the function of wisdom, as protecting a being that consisted of a mind and a body, was to assist and preserve him in respect of both. After thus laying the first broad foundations of the theory, they went on to work it out in greater detail. The goods of the body, they held, required no particular explanation, but the goods of the soul they investigated with more elaboration, finding in the first place that in them lay the germs of Justice; and they were the first of any philosophers to teach that the love of parents for their offspring is a provision of nature; and that nature, so they pointed out, has ordained the union of men and women in marriage, which is prior in order of time, and is the root of all the family affections. Starting from these first principles they traced out the origin and growth of all

and also the goods of the mind, viz. the Virtues.

progressionem persecuti sunt. Ex quo magnitudo quoque animi exsistebat qua facile posset repugnari obsistique fortunae, quod maximae res essent in potestate sapientis; varietates autem iniuriasque fortunae facile veterum philosophorum praeceptis instituta vita superabat. 18 Principiis autem a natura datis amplitudines quaedam bonorum excitabantur, partim profectae a contemplatione rerum occultarum, quod erat insitus menti cognitionis amor, e quo etiam rationis explicandae disserendique cupiditas consequebatur; quodque hoc solum animal natum est pudoris ac verecundiae particeps appetensque convictum hominum ac societatem animadvertensque in omnibus rebus quas ageret aut diceret ut ne quid ab eo fieret nisi honeste ac decore, his initiis et[1] ut ante dixi seminibus a natura datis, temperantia, modestia, iustitia et omnis honestas perfecte absoluta est.

19 VIII. "Habes," inquam, "Cato, formam eorum de quibus loquor philosophorum. Qua exposita scire cupio quae causa sit cur Zeno ab hac antiqua constitutione desciverit, quidnam horum ab eo non sit probatum: quodne omnem naturam conservatricem sui dixerint, an quod omne animal ipsum sibi commendatum ut se salvum[2] in suo genere incolumeque vellet, an quod,[3] cum omnium artium finis is esset quem natura maxime quaereret, idem statui debere de totius arte vitae, an quod, cum ex animo

---

[1] *et* inserted by Mdv.

[2] *se salvum* Lambinus, Mdv.; *se et salvum* MSS.

[3] *quod* inserted by Mdv.

the virtues. From the same source was developed loftiness of mind, which could render us proof against the assaults of fortune, because the things that matter were under the control of the Wise Man; whereas to the vicissitudes and blows of fortune a life directed by the precepts of the old philosophers could easily rise superior. 18 Again, from the elements given by nature arose certain lofty excellences, springing partly from the contemplation of the secrets of nature, since the mind possessed an innate love of knowledge, whence also resulted the passion for argument and for discussion; and also, since man is the only animal endowed with a sense of modesty and shame, with a desire for intercourse and society with his fellows, and with a scrupulous care in all his words and actions to avoid any conduct that is not honourable and seemly, from these beginnings or germs, as I called them before, of nature's bestowal, were developed Temperance, Self-control, Justice and moral virtue generally in full flower and perfection.

Therefore Zeno invented nothing but a new terminology,

19 VIII. "There, Cato," I said, "is the scheme of the philosophers of whom I am speaking. Having put it before you, I should be glad to learn what reason Zeno had for seceding from this old-established system. Which precisely of their doctrines did he think unsatisfactory: the doctrine that every organism instinctively seeks its own preservation? or that every animal has an affection for itself, prompting it to desire its own continuance safe and unimpaired in its specific type? or that, since the End of every art is some essential natural requirement, the same must be affirmed as regards the art of life as a whole? or that, as we consist of soul and body, these and also

constaremus et corpore, et haec ipsa et eorum virtutes per se esse sumendas. An vero displicuit ea quae tributa est animi virtutibus tanta praestantia? an quae de prudentia, de cognitione rerum, de coniunctione generis humani, quaeque ab iisdem de temperantia, de modestia, de magnitudine animi, de omni honestate dicuntur? Fatebuntur Stoici haec omnia dicta esse praeclare neque eam causam Zenoni 20 desciscendi fuisse. Alia quaedam dicent, credo, magna antiquorum esse peccata quae ille veri investigandi cupidus nullo modo ferre potuerit. Quid enim perversius, quid intolerabilius, quid stultius quam bonam valetudinem, quam dolorum omnium vacuitatem, quam integritatem oculorum reliquorumque sensuum ponere in bonis potius quam dicerent nihil omnino inter eas res iisque contrarias interesse? ea enim omnia quae illi bona dicerent praeposita esse, non bona; itemque illa quae in corpore excellerent stulte antiquos dixisse per se esse expetenda; sumenda potius quam expetenda; ea denique omni vita quae in virtute una consisteret, illam vitam quae etiam ceteris rebus quae essent secundum naturam abundaret, magis expetendam non esse sed magis sumendam; cumque ipsa virtus efficiat ita beatam vitam ut beatior esse non possit, tamen quaedam deesse sapientibus tum cum sint beatissimi; itaque eos id agere ut a se dolores, morbos, debilitates repellant.

the virtues of these are to be taken for their own sakes? Or again, did he take exception to the ascription of such pre-eminence to the virtues of the soul? or to what they say about prudence and knowledge, about the sense of human fellowship, or about temperance, self-control, magnanimity, and moral virtue in general? No, the Stoics will admit that all of these doctrines are admirable, and that
20 Zeno's reason for secession did not lie here. As I understand, they will accuse the ancients of certain grave errors in other matters, which that ardent seeker after truth found himself quite unable to tolerate. What, he asked, could have been more insufferably foolish and perverse than to take good health, freedom from all pain, or soundness of eyesight and of the other senses, and class them as goods, instead of saying that there was nothing whatever to choose between these things and their opposites? According to him, all these things which the ancients called good, were not good, but 'preferred'; and so also with bodily excellences, it was foolish of the ancients to call them 'desirable for their own sakes'; they were not 'desirable' but 'worth taking'; and in short, speaking generally, a life bountifully supplied with all the other things in accordance with nature, in addition to virtue, was not 'more desirable,' but only 'more worth taking' than a life of virtue and virtue alone; and although virtue of itself can render life as happy as it is possible for it to be, yet there are some things that Wise Men lack at the very moment of supreme happiness; and accordingly they do their best to protect themselves from pain, disease and infirmity.

21 IX. "O magnam vim ingeni causamque iustam cur nova exsisteret disciplina! Perge porro: sequuntur enim ea quae tu scientissime complexus es, omnium insipientiam, iniustitiam, alia vitia similia esse, omniaque peccata esse paria, eosque qui natura doctrinaque longe ad virtutem processissent, nisi eam plane consecuti essent, summe esse miseros, neque inter eorum vitam et improbissimorum quidquam omnino interesse, ut Plato, tantus ille vir, si sapiens non fuerit, nihilo melius quam quivis improbissimus nec beatius vixerit. Haec videlicet est correctio philosophiae veteris et emendatio, quae omnino aditum nullum habere potest in urbem, in forum, in curiam. Quis enim ferre posset ita loquentem eum qui se auctorem vitae graviter et sapienter agendae profiteretur, nomina rerum commutantem,[1] cumque idem sentiret quod omnes, quibus rebus eandem vim tribueret alia nomina imponentem, verba modo
22 mutantem, de opinionibus nihil detrahentem? Patronusne causae in epilogo pro reo dicens negaret esse malum exsilium, publicationem bonorum? haec reicienda esse, non fugienda? nec misericordem iudicem esse oportere? In contione autem si loqueretur, si Hannibal ad portas venisset murumque iaculo traiecisset, negaret esse in malis capi, venire, interfici, patriam amittere? An senatus, cum trium-

---

[1] *nomina rerum commutantem* bracketed by Mdv. and earlier edd.

and this so absurd as to be repugnant to Common Sense.

21 IX. "What acuteness of intellect! What a satisfactory reason for the creation of a new philosophy! But proceed further; for we now come to the doctrine, of which you gave such a masterly summary, that all men's folly, injustice and other vices are alike and all sins are equal; and that those who by nature and training have made considerable progress towards virtue, unless they have actually attained to it, are utterly miserable, and there is nothing whatever to choose between their existence and that of the wickedest of mankind, so that the great and famous Plato, supposing he was not a Wise Man, lived a no better and no happier life than any unprincipled scoundrel. And this, if you please, is your revised and corrected version of the old philosophy, a version that could not possibly be produced in public life, in the law-courts, in the senate! For who could tolerate such a way of speaking in one who claimed to be an authority on wise and moral conduct? Who would allow him to alter the names of things, and while really holding the same opinions as everybody else, to impose different names on things to which he attaches the same meanings as other people, just altering the terms while leaving the ideas themselves untouched?
22 Could an advocate wind up his defence of a client by declaring that exile and confiscation of property are not evils? that they are 'to be rejected,' but not 'to be shunned'? that it is not a judge's duty to show mercy? Or supposing him to be addressing a meeting of the people; Hannibal is at the gates and has flung a javelin over the city walls; could he say that captivity, enslavement, death, loss of country are no evils? Could the senate, decreeing

phum Africano decerneret, 'quod eius virtute,' aut 'felicitate' posset dicere, si neque virtus in ullo nisi in[1] sapiente nec felicitas vere dici potest? Quae est igitur ista philosophia quae communi more in foro loquitur, in libellis suo? praesertim cum quod illi suis verbis significant[2] in eo nihil novetur,[3] 23 eaedem res maneant alio modo. Quid enim interest, divitias, opes, valetudinem bona dicas anne praeposita, cum ille qui ista bona dicit nihilo plus iis tribuat quam tu qui eadem illa praeposita nominas? Itaque homo in primis ingenuus et gravis, dignus illa familiaritate Scipionis et Laeli, Panaetius, cum ad Q. Tuberonem de dolore patiendo scriberet, quod esse caput debebat si probari posset, nusquam posuit non esse malum dolorem, sed quid esset et quale, quantumque in eo esset alieni, deinde quae ratio esset perferendi; cuius quidem, quoniam Stoicus fuit, sententia condemnata mihi videtur esse inanitas ista verborum.

24 X. "Sed ut propius ad ea, Cato, accedam quae a te dicta sunt, pressius agamus eaque quae modo dixisti cum iis conferamus quae tuis antepono. Quae sunt igitur communia vobis cum antiquis, iis sic utamur quasi concessis; quae in controversiam ve-

---

[1] *in* om. most MSS.
[2] *significant* Kayser; *significent* MSS., Mdv.
[3] After *novetur* MSS. add *de ipsis rebus nihil mutetur.*

a triumph to Africanus, use the formula, 'whereas by reason of his valour,' or 'good fortune,' if no one but the Wise Man can truly be said to possess either valour or good fortune? What sort of a philosophy then is this, which speaks the ordinary language in public, but in its treatises employs an idiom of its own? and that though the doctrines which the Stoics express in their own peculiar terms contain no actual novelty; the ideas remain
23 the same, though clothed in another dress. Why, what difference does it make whether you call wealth, power, health 'goods,' or 'things preferred,' when he who calls them goods assigns no more value to them than you who style exactly the same things 'preferred'? This is why so eminent and high-minded an authority as Panaetius, a worthy member of the famous circle of Scipio and Laelius, in his epistle to Quintus Tubero on the endurance of pain, has nowhere made what ought to have been his most effective point, if it could be shown to be true, namely that pain is not an evil; instead he defines its nature and properties, estimates the degree of its divergence from nature, and lastly prescribes the method by which it is to be endured. So that by his vote, seeing that he was a Stoic, your terminological fatuities seem to me to stand condemned.

Refutation of the Stoics' Ethics on the basis of their common ground with the ancients (§§ 24-55).

24 X. "But I want to come to closer quarters, Cato, with the actual system as you stated it; so let us press the matter home, and compare the doctrines you have just enunciated with those which I think superior to yours. Let us then take for granted the tenets that you hold in common with the ancients, but discuss, if you are willing, those about which

niunt, de iis si placet disseramus." "Mihi vero," inquit, "placet agi subtilius et ut ipse dixisti pressius. Quae enim adhuc protulisti, popularia sunt; ego autem a te elegantiora desidero." "A mene tu?" inquam; "sed tamen enitar, et si minus multa
25 mihi occurrent non fugiam ista popularia. Sed positum sit primum nosmet ipsos commendatos esse nobis primamque ex natura hanc habere appetitionem ut conservemus nosmet ipsos. Hoc convenit; sequitur illud ut animadvertamus qui simus ipsi, ut nos quales oportet esse servemus. Sumus igitur homines; ex animo constamus et corpore, quae sunt cuiusdam modi, nosque oportet, ut prima appetitio naturalis postulat, haec diligere constituereque ex his finem illum summi boni atque ultimi; quem si prima vera sunt ita constitui necesse est, earum rerum quae sint secundum naturam quam plurima et quam maxima
26 adipisci. Hunc igitur finem illi tenuerunt, quodque ego pluribus verbis, illi brevius, secundum naturam vivere, hoc iis bonorum videbatur extremum.

XI. "Age nunc isti doceant, vel tu potius (quis enim ista melius?), quonam modo ab iisdem principiis profecti efficiatis ut honeste vivere (id est enim

there is dispute." "Oh," said he, "I am quite willing for the debate to go deeper; to be pressed home, as you phrase it. The arguments you have so far put forward are of the popular order; but I look to you to give me something more out of the common." "What, do you look to me?" said I. "But all the same I will do my best, and if I am short of matter, I shall not shrink from the arguments you are
25 pleased to call popular. But let it be granted to begin with, that we have an affection for ourselves, and that the earliest impulse bestowed upon us by nature is a desire for self-preservation. On this we are agreed; and the implication is that we must study what we ourselves are, in order to keep ourselves true to our proper character. We are then human beings, consisting of soul and body, and these of a certain kind. These we are bound to esteem, as our earliest natural instinct demands, and out of these we must construct our End, our Chief and Ultimate Good. And, if our premises are correct, this End must be pronounced to consist in the attainment of the largest number of the most im-
26 portant of the things in accordance with nature. This then was the conception of the End that they upheld; the supreme Good they believed to be the thing which I have described at some length, but which they more briefly expressed by the formula 'life according to nature.'

Both start from self-preservation, and the self includes body as well as mind.

XI. "Now then let us call upon your leaders, or better upon yourself (for who is more qualified to speak for your school?) to explain this: how in the world do you contrive, starting from the same first principles, to reach the conclusion that the Chief Good is morality of life?—for that is equivalent to

But the Stoics' chief Good would not satisfy even a disembodied mind

vel e virtute vel naturae congruenter vivere) summum bonum sit, et quonam modo aut quo loco corpus subito deserueritis omniaque ea quae secundum naturam cum sint absint a nostra potestate, ipsum denique officium. Quaero igitur quomodo hae tantae commendationes a natura profectae subito a
27 sapientia relictae sint. Quod si non hominis summum bonum quaereremus sed cuiusdam animantis, is autem esset nihil nisi animus (liceat enim fingere aliquid eiusmodi quo verum facilius reperiamus), tamen illi animo non esset hic vester finis. Desideraret enim valetudinem, vacuitatem doloris, appeteret etiam conservationem sui earumque rerum custodiam, finemque sibi constitueret secundum naturam vivere, quod est ut dixi habere ea quae secundum naturam
28 sint vel omnia vel plurima et maxima. Cuiuscumque enim modi animal constitueris, necesse est, etiamsi id sine corpore sit ut fingimus, tamen esse in animo quaedam similia eorum quae sunt in corpore, ut nullo modo nisi ut exposui constitui possit finis bonorum. Chrysippus autem exponens differentias animantium ait alias earum corpore excellere, alias autem animo, nonnullas valere utraque re; deinde disputat quod cuiusque generis animantium statui deceat extremum. Cum autem hominem in eo genere posuisset ut ei tribueret animi excellentiam,

your 'life in agreement with virtue' or 'life in harmony with nature.' By what means or at what point did you suddenly discard the body, and all those things which are in accordance with nature but out of our control, and lastly duty itself? My question then is, how comes it that so many things that Nature strongly recommends have been sud-
27 denly abandoned by Wisdom? Even if we were not seeking the Chief Good of man but of some living creature that consisted solely of a mind (let us allow ourselves to imagine such a creature, in order to facilitate our discovery of the truth), even so that mind would not accept this End of yours. For such a being would ask for health and freedom from pain, and would also desire its own preservation, and security for the goods just specified; and it would set up as its End to live according to nature, which means, as I said, to possess either all or most and the most important of the things which are in accord-
28 ance with nature. In fact you may construct a living creature of any sort you like, but even if it be devoid of a body like our imaginary being, nevertheless its mind will be bound to possess certain attributes analogous to those of the body, and consequently it will be impossible to set up for it an End of Goods on any other lines than those which I have laid down. Chrysippus, on the other hand, in his survey of the different species of living things states that in some the body is the principal part, in others the mind, while there are some that are equally endowed in respect of either; and then he proceeds to discuss what constitutes the ultimate good proper to each species. Man he so classified as to make the mind the principal part in him; and yet he so defined

summum bonum id constituit, non ut excellere animus sed ut nihil esse praeter animum videretur. XII. Uno autem modo in virtute sola summum bonum recte poneretur, si quod esset animal quod totum ex mente constaret, id ipsum tamen sic ut ea mens nihil haberet in se quod esset secundum natu-
29 ram, ut valetudo est. Sed id ne cogitari quidem potest quale sit ut non repugnet ipsum sibi.

"Sin dicunt[1] obscurari quaedam nec apparere quia valde parva sint, nos quoque concedimus; quod dicit Epicurus etiam de voluptate, quae minimae sint voluptates, eas obscurari saepe et obrui; sed non sunt in eo genere tantae commoditates corporis tamque productae temporibus tamque multae. Itaque in quibus propter eorum exiguitatem obscuratio consequitur, saepe accidit ut nihil interesse nostra fateamur sint illa necne sint (ut in sole, quod a te dicebatur, lucernam adhibere nihil interest aut
30 teruncium adicere Croesi pecuniae); quibus autem in rebus tanta obscuratio non fit, fieri tamen potest ut id ipsum quod interest non sit magnum (ut ei qui iucunde vixerit annos decem si aeque vita iucunda menstrua addatur, quia momentum aliquod habeat ad iucundum accessio,[2] bonum sit; si autem id non concedatur, non continuo vita beata tollitur). Bona autem corporis huic sunt quod posterius posui similiora. Habent enim accessionem dignam in qua elaboretur: ut mihi in hoc Stoici iocari videantur

---

[1] *dicunt* Mdv.; *dicit* MSS. (in next line E has *dicunt* for *dicit*.

[2] *ad iucundum accessio* edd. with inf. MSS., but ?— Other MSS. have *ad iucundum* or *iucundam accessionem*.

man's End as to make it appear, not that he is principally mind, but that he consists of nothing else. XI. But the only case in which it would be correct to place the Chief Good in virtue alone is if there existed a creature consisting solely of pure intellect, with the further proviso that this intellect possessed nothing of its own that was in accordance with
29 nature, as bodily health is. But it is impossible even to imagine a self-consistent picture of what such a creature would be like.

Bodily and external goods are not all eclipsed by mental goods, and if they were, they still would be included among 'things according to nature,'

"If on the contrary they urge that certain things are so extremely small that they are eclipsed and lost sight of altogether, we too admit this; Epicurus also says the same of pleasure, that the smallest pleasures are often eclipsed and disappear. But things so important, permanent and numerous as the bodily advantages in question are not in this category. On the one hand therefore, with things so small as to be eclipsed from view, we are often bound to admit that it makes no difference to us whether we have them or not (just as, to take your illustration, it makes no difference if you light a lamp in the sunshine,
30 or add sixpence to the wealth of Croesus); while on the other hand, with things which are not so completely eclipsed, it may nevertheless be the case that any difference they do make is not very great (thus, if a man who has lived ten years enjoyably were given an additional month of equally enjoyable life, the addition to his enjoyment, being of some value, would be a good thing, but yet the refusal of the addition does not forthwith annihilate his happiness). Now bodily goods resemble rather the latter sort of things. For they contribute something worth an effort to obtain; so that I think

interdum cum ita dicant, si ad illam vitam quae cum virtute degatur ampulla aut strigilis accedat, sumpturum sapientem eam vitam potius quo haec adiecta
31 sint nec beatiorem tamen ob eam causam fore. Hoc simile tandem est? non risu potius quam oratione eiciendum? Ampulla enim sit necne sit, quis non iure optimo irrideatur si laboret? At vero pravitate[1] membrorum et cruciatu dolorum si quis quem levet, magnam ineat gratiam; nec si ille[2] sapiens ad tortoris eculeum a tyranno ire cogatur similem habeat vultum et si ampullam perdidisset, sed ut magnum et difficile certamen iniens, cum sibi cum capitali adversario, dolore, depugnandum videret, excitaret omnes rationes fortitudinis ac patientiae quarum praesidio iniret difficile illud ut dixi magnumque proelium. Deinde non quaerimus quid obscuretur aut intereat quia sit admodum parvum, sed quid tale sit ut expleat summam. Una voluptas e multis obscuratur in illa vita voluptaria; sed tamen ea, quamvis parva sit, pars est eius vitae quae posita est in voluptate. Nummus in Croesi divitiis obscuratur, pars est tamen divitiarum. Quare obscurentur etiam haec quae secundum naturam esse dicimus in vita beata, sint modo partes vitae beatae.

32 XIII. "Atqui si, ut convenire debet inter nos, est quaedam appetitio naturalis ea quae secundum naturam sunt appetens, eorum omnium est aliqua

---

[1] *pravitate* Bentley, Mdv.; *gravitate* MSS.

[2] *ille* om. E, Mdv. brackets, Müller cps. § 20.

sometimes that the Stoics must be joking when they say that, as between a life of virtue and a life of virtue *plus* an oil-flask or a flesh-brush, the Wise Man will prefer the life with those additions, but yet
31 will not be any happier because of them. Pray does this illustration really hold good? is it not rather to be dismissed with a laugh than seriously refuted? Who would not richly deserve to be laughed at if he troubled about having or not having an oil-flask? But rid a man of bodily deformity or agonies of pain, and you earn his deepest gratitude: even the Wise Man, if a tyrant sent him to the rack, would not wear the same look as if he had lost his oil-flask; he would feel that he had a severe and searching ordeal before him, and seeing that he was about to encounter the supreme antagonist, pain, would summon up all his principles of courage and endurance to fortify him against that severe and searching struggle aforesaid.—Again, the question is not whether such and such a good is so trifling as to be eclipsed or lost altogether, but whether it is of such a sort as to contribute to the sum total. In the life of pleasure of which we spoke, one pleasure is lost to sight among the many; but all the same, small as it is, it is a part of the life that is based upon pleasure. A halfpenny is lost to sight amidst the riches of Croesus; still it forms part of those riches. Hence the circumstances according to nature, as we call them, may be unnoticed in a life of happiness, only you must allow that they are parts of that happiness.

32 XIII. "Yet if, as you and we are bound to agree, there does exist a certain natural instinct to desire the things in accordance with nature, the right procedure is to add together all these things in one definite

and must be counted in, however small.

summa facienda. Quo constituto tum licebit otiose ista quaerere, de magnitudine rerum, de excellentia quanta[1] in quoque sit ad beate vivendum, de istis ipsis obscurationibus quae propter exiguitatem vix aut ne vix quidem appareant. Quid de quo nulla dissensio est? Nemo enim est qui aliter dixerit quin omnium naturarum simile esset id ad quod omnia referrentur, quod est ultimum rerum appetendarum. Omnis enim est natura diligens sui. Quae est enim quae se umquam deserat aut partem aliquam sui aut eius partis habitum aut vim aut ullius earum rerum quae secundum naturam sunt aut motum aut statum? Quae autem natura suae primae institutionis oblita est? Nulla profecto est[2] quin suam vim[3] retineat a
33 primo ad extremum. Quomodo igitur evenit ut hominis natura sola esset quae hominem relinqueret, quae oblivisceretur corporis, quae summum bonum non in toto homine sed in parte hominis poneret? Quomodo autem, quod ipsi etiam fatentur constatque inter omnes, conservabitur ut simile sit omnium naturarum illud ultimum de quo quaeritur? Tum enim esset simile si in ceteris quoque naturis id cuique esset ultimum quod in quaque excelleret.
34 Tale enim visum est ultimum Stoicorum. Quid dubitas igitur mutare principia naturae? Quod[4] enim dicis, omne animal, simul atque sit ortum, applicatum esse ad se diligendum esseque in se conservando occupatum, quin potius ita dicis, omne

---

[1] *quanta* ⟨*vis*⟩ ? Reid.
[2] *est* supplied by Mdv.
[3] [*vim*] ? Reid.
[4] *Quod* conj. Müller; MSS. and edd. *Quid—occupatum?*

total. This point established, it will then be open to us to investigate at our leisure your questions about the importance of the separate items, and the value of their respective contributions to happiness, and about that eclipse, as you call it, of the things so small as to be almost or quite imperceptible. Then what of a point on which no disagreement exists? I mean this: no one will dispute that the supreme and final End, the thing ultimately desirable, is analogous for all natural species alike. For love of self is inherent in every species; since what species exists that ever abandons itself or any part of itself, or any habit or faculty of any such part, or any of the things, whether processes or states, that are in accordance with its nature? What species ever forgot its own original constitution? Assuredly there is not one that does not retain its own proper faculty from start to finish. 33 How then came it about that, of all the existing species, mankind alone should relinquish man's nature, forget the body, and find its Chief Good not in the whole man but in a part of man? How moreover is the axiom to be retained, admitted as it is even by the Stoics and accepted universally, that the End which is the subject of our inquiry is analogous for all species? For the analogy to hold, every other species also would have to find its End in that part of the organism which in that particular species is the highest part; since that, as we have seen, is how the Stoics conceive the End of man.

A creature's Chief Good must be the good of the whole of it;

34 Why then do you hesitate to alter your conception of the primary instincts to correspond? Instead of saying that every animal from the moment of its birth is devoted to love of itself and engrossed in preserving itself, why do you not rather say that

or else the Stoics should say that the primary impulse is to cherish the best part of oneself only.

animal applicatum esse ad id quod in eo sit optimum et in eius unius occupatum esse custodia, reliquasque naturas nihil aliud agere nisi ut id conservent quod in quaque optimum sit? Quomodo autem optimum, si bonum praeterea nullum est? Sin autem reliqua appetenda sunt, cur, quod est ultimum rerum appetendarum, id non aut ex omnium earum aut ex plurimarum et maximarum appetitione concluditur? Ut Phidias potest a primo instituere signum idque perficere, potest ab alio inchoatum accipere et absolvere, huic similis est sapientia; non enim ipsa genuit hominem sed accepit a natura inchoatum; hanc ergo intuens
35 debet institutum illud quasi signum absolvere. Qualem igitur hominem natura inchoavit? et quod est munus, quod opus sapientiae? quid est quod ab ea absolvi et perfici debeat? Si nihil [in eo quod perficiendum est][1] praeter motum ingeni quendam, id est, rationem, necesse est huic ultimum esse ex virtute agere; rationis enim perfectio est virtus; si nihil nisi corpus, summa erunt illa, valetudo, vacuitas
36 doloris, pulchritudo, cetera. XIV. Nunc de hominis summo bono quaeritur; quid igitur dubitamus in tota eius natura quaerere quid sit effectum? Cum enim constet inter omnes omne officium munusque sapientiae in hominis cultu esse occupatum, alii (ne me existimes contra Stoicos solum dicere) eas sen-

---

[1] *in eo quod perficiendum est* bracketed by ed., cp. § 27 f.; Mdv. *in quo* (i.e. *in aliquo animali*) *perficiendum est.*

every animal is devoted to the best part of itself and engrossed in protecting that alone, and that every other species is solely engaged in preserving the part that is respectively best in each? But in what sense is one part the best, if nothing beside it is good at all? While if on the contrary other things also are desirable, why does not the supremely desirable thing consist in the attainment of all, or of the greatest possible number and the most important, of these things? A Pheidias can start to make a statue from the beginning and carry it to completion, or he can take one rough-hewn by some one else and finish that. The latter case typifies the work of Wisdom. She did not create man herself, but took him over in the rough from Nature; her business is to finish the statue that Nature began, keeping her
35 eyes on Nature meanwhile. What sort of thing then is man as rough-hewn by Nature? and what is the function and the task of Wisdom? what is it that needs to be consummated by her finishing touch? If it is a creature consisting solely of a certain operation of the intellect, that is, reason, its highest good must be activity in accordance with virtue, since virtue is reason's consummation. If it is nothing but a body, the chief things will be health,
36 freedom from pain, beauty and the rest. XIV. But as a matter of fact the creature whose Chief Good we are seeking is man. Surely then our course is to inquire what has been achieved in the whole of man's nature. All are agreed that the duty and function of Wisdom is entirely centred in the work of perfecting man; but then some thinkers (for you must not imagine that I am tilting at the Stoics only) produce theories which place the Chief

But Wisdom's task is to perfect the whole man, neglecting no side of him,

tentias afferunt ut summum bonum in eo genere ponant quod sit extra nostram potestatem, tamquam de inanimo aliquo[1] loquantur, alii contra, quasi corpus nullum sit hominis, ita praeter animum nihil curant, cum praesertim ipse quoque animus non inane nescio quid sit (neque enim id possum intellegere) sed in quodam genere corporis, ut ne is quidem virtute una contentus sit sed appetat vacuitatem doloris. Quamobrem utrique idem faciunt ut si laevam partem neglegerent, dexteram tuerentur, aut ipsius animi, ut fecit Erillus, cognitionem amplexarentur, actionem relinquerent. Eorum enim omnium, multa praetermittentium dum eligant aliquid quod sequantur, quasi curta sententia; at vero illa perfecta atque plena eorum qui, cum de hominis summo bono quaererent, nullam in eo neque animi neque corporis partem vacuam tutela reliquerunt.
37 Vos autem, Cato, quia virtus, ut omnes fatemur, altissimum locum in homine et maxime excellentem tenet et quod eos qui sapientes sunt absolutos et perfectos putamus, aciem animorum nostrorum virtutis splendore praestringitis. In omni enim animante est summum aliquid atque optimum, ut in equis, in canibus, quibus tamen et dolore vacare opus est et valere; sic igitur in homine perfectio ista in eo potissimum quod est optimum, id est, in virtute laudatur. Itaque mihi non satis videmini considerare quod iter sit naturae quaeque progressio. Non enim, quod facit in frugibus, ut, cum ad spicam perduxerit ab herba, relinquat et pro nihilo habeat herbam, idem facit in homine cum eum ad rationis

---

[1] *de inanimo aliquo* Mdv.; *in annali quo* E; *in animali quo* B; *de inanimali quo* inf. MSS.

Good in the class of things entirely outside our control, as though they were discussing some creature devoid of a mind; while others on the contrary ignore everything but mind, just as if man had no body; and that though even the mind is not an empty, impalpable something (a conception to me unintelligible), but belongs to a certain kind of material substance, and therefore even the mind is not satisfied with virtue alone, but desires freedom from pain. In fact, with each school alike it is just as if they should ignore the left side of their bodies and protect the right, or, in the mind, like Erillus, recognize cognition but leave the practical faculty out of account. They pick and choose, pass over a great deal and fasten on a single aspect; so that all their systems are one-sided. The full and perfect philosophy was that which, investigating the Chief Good of man, left no part either of his mind or body uncared-for. 37 Whereas your friends, Cato, on the strength of the fact, which we all admit, that virtue is man's highest and supreme excellence and that the Wise Man is the perfect and consummate type of humanity, try to dazzle our mental vision with virtue's radiance. Every animal, for instance the horse, or the dog, has some supreme good quality, yet at the same time they require to have health and freedom from pain; similarly therefore in man that consummation you speak of attains its chief glory in what is his chief excellence, namely virtue. This being so, I feel you do not take sufficient pains to study Nature's method of procedure. With the growing corn, no doubt, her way is to guide its development from blade to ear, and then discard the blade as of no value; but she does not do the same with man, when she has developed in him the

albeit his highest perfection is manifested in his noblest part

But when Nature adds the higher faculties she does not take away the lower.

habitum perduxit.[1] Semper enim ita assumit aliquid
38 ut ea quae prima dederit non deserat. Itaque sensibus rationem adiunxit et ratione effecta sensus non reliquit. Ut si cultura vitium, cuius hoc munus est ut efficiat ut vitis cum omnibus partibus suis quam optime se habeat,—sed sic intellegamus (licet enim, ut vos quoque soletis, fingere aliquid docendi causa): si igitur illa cultura vitium in vite insit ipsa, cetera, credo, velit quae ad colendam vitem attinebunt sicut antea, se autem omnibus vitis partibus praeferat statuatque nihil esse melius in vite quam se; similiter sensus, cum accessit ad naturam, tuetur illam quidem sed etiam se tuetur; cum autem assumpta est ratio, tanto in dominatu locatur ut omnia illa prima naturae huius tutelae subiciantur.
39 Itaque non discedit ab eorum curatione quibus praeposita vitam omnem debet gubernare; ut mirari satis istorum[2] inconstantiam non possim. Naturalem enim appetitionem, quam vocant ὁρμήν, itemque officium, ipsam etiam virtutem volunt esse earum rerum quae secundum naturam sunt. Cum autem ad summum bonum volunt pervenire, transiliunt omnia et duo nobis opera pro uno relinquunt, ut alia sumamus, alia expetamus, potius quam uno fine utrumque concluderent.

40 XV. "At enim [nam][3] dicitis virtutem non posse

---

[1] *perduxit* Mdv. (cp. V, 41 *caepimus*), *perduxerit* MSS.

[2] *istorum* Mdv.; *eorum* MSS.

[3] *nam* of best MSS. Mdv. brackets; other MSS. *veram, natura,* and *iam dicetis*; Reid *unam*?

faculty of reason. For she continually superadds fresh faculties without abandoning her previous gifts.
38 Thus she added to sensation reason, and after creating reason did not discard sensation. Suppose the art of viticulture, whose function is to bring the vine with all its parts into the most thriving condition—at least let us assume it to be so (for we may invent an imaginary case, as you are fond of doing, for purposes of illustration); suppose then the art of viticulture were a faculty residing in the vine itself, this faculty would doubtless desire every condition requisite for the health of the vine as before, but would rank itself above all the other parts of the vine, and would consider itself the noblest element in the vine's organism. Similarly when an animal organism has acquired the faculty of sensation, this faculty protects the organism, it is true, but also protects itself; but when reason has been superadded, this is placed in such a position of dominance that all those primary gifts of nature are
39 placed under its protection. Accordingly Reason never abandons its task of safeguarding the earlier elements; its business is by controlling these to steer the whole course of life; so that I cannot sufficiently marvel at the inconsistency of your teachers. Natural desire, which they term *hormē,* and also duty, and even virtue itself they reckon among things according to Nature. Yet when they want to arrive at the Supreme Good, they leap over all of these, and leave us with two tasks instead of one, some things we are to 'adopt,' others to 'desire'; instead of including both tasks under a single End.

40 XV. "But you protest that if other things than

constitui, si ea quae extra virtutem sint ad beate vivendum pertineant. Quod totum contra est; introduci enim virtus nullo modo potest, nisi omnia quae[1] leget quaeque reiciet unam referentur ad summam. Nam si omnino nos[2] neglegemus, in Aristonea vitia incidemus et peccata obliviscemurque quae virtuti ipsi principia dederimus; si ea non neglegemus neque tamen ad finem summi boni referemus, non multum ab Erilli levitate aberimus;[3] duarum enim vitarum nobis erunt instituta capienda. Facit enim ille duo seiuncta ultima bonorum, quae ut essent vera coniungi debuerunt; nunc ita separantur ut diiuncta sint, quo nihil potest esse perversius.

41 Itaque contra est ac dicitis; nam constitui virtus nullo modo potest nisi ea quae sunt prima naturae ut ad summam pertinentia tenebit. Quaesita enim virtus est non quae relinqueret naturam sed quae tueretur; at illa ut vobis placet partem quandam tuetur, reliquam deserit. Atque ipsa hominis institutio si loqueretur hoc diceret, primos suos quasi coeptus appetendi fuisse ut se conservaret in ea natura in qua ortus esset. Nondum autem explanatum satis erat quid maxime natura vellet. Explanetur igitur. Quid ergo? aliud[4] intellegetur nisi uti ne quae pars naturae neglegatur? In qua si nihil est praeter

[1] *quae* ⟨*qui*⟩? Reid.

[2] *nos:* edd. conj. *ea.* Mdv. marks as corrupt, and conj. *omnino omnia praeter animos neglegemus.* Perhaps *omnino nostra corpora neglegemus.*

[3] *aberimus* Cobet ('admodum probabiliter' Mdv.): *aberrabimus* Mdv., MSS.

[4] *Quid ergo? aliud* ed. *Quid ergo aliud* Mdv. etc.

---

[a] i.e. our own nature.

virtue go to make up happiness, virtue cannot be established. As a matter of fact it is entirely the other way about: it is impossible to find a place for virtue, unless all the things that she chooses and rejects are reckoned towards one sum-total of good. For if we entirely ignore ourselves,[a] we shall fall into the mistakes and errors of Aristo, forgetting the things that we assigned as the origins of virtue herself; if while not ignoring these things, we yet do not reckon them in the End or Chief Good, we shall be well on the road towards the extravagances of Erillus, since we shall have to adopt two different rules of life at once. Erillus sets up two separate ultimate Goods, which, supposing his view were true, he ought to have united in one; but as it is he makes them so separate as to be mutually exclusive alternatives, which is surely the extreme of perversity.

Virtue is undermined unless the 'things according to Nature' contribute to happiness, for virtue consists in selecting these, and to desire them is a part of man's nature.

41 Hence the truth is just the opposite of what you say; virtue is an absolute impossibility, *unless* it holds to the objects of the primary instincts as going to make up the sum of good. For we started to look for a virtue that should protect, not abandon, nature; whereas virtue as you conceive it protects a particular part of our nature but leaves the remainder in the lurch. Man's constitution itself, if it could speak, would declare that its earliest tentative movements of desire were aimed at preserving itself in the natural character with which it was born into the world. But at that stage the principal intention of nature had not yet been fully revealed. Well, suppose it revealed. What then? will it be construed otherwise than as forbidding that any part of man's nature should be ignored? If man consists solely of a reasoning faculty, let it be granted

rationem, sit in una virtute finis bonorum; sin est etiam corpus, ista explanatio naturae nempe hoc effecerit ut ea quae ante explanationem tenebamus relinquamus. Ergo id est convenienter naturae
42 vivere, a natura discedere. Ut quidam philosophi, cum a sensibus profecti maiora quaedam et diviniora vidissent, sensus reliquerunt, sic isti, cum ex appetitione rerum virtutis pulchritudinem aspexissent, omnia quae praeter virtutem ipsam viderant abiecerunt, obliti naturam omnem appetendarum rerum ita late patere ut a principiis permanaret ad fines, neque intellegunt se rerum illarum pulchrarum atque admirabilium fundamenta subducere.

43 XVI. "Itaque mihi videntur omnes quidem illi errasse qui finem bonorum esse dixerunt honeste vivere, sed alius alio magis; Pyrrho scilicet maxime, qui virtute constituta nihil omnino quod appetendum sit relinquat; deinde Aristo, qui nihil relinquere non est ausus, introduxit autem, quibus commotus sapiens appeteret aliquid, 'quodcumque[1] in mentem incideret' et 'quodcumque tamquam occurreret.' Is hoc melior quam Pyrrho quod aliquod[2] genus appetendi dedit, deterior quam ceteri quod penitus a natura recessit. Stoici autem quod finem bonorum in una virtute ponunt, similes sunt illorum; quod autem principium offici quaerunt, melius quam

---

[1] *quodcumque* edd., cf. § 47; *quod cuique* MSS.

[2] *quod aliquod* B, E; *quod vel aliquod* inf. MSS.; *quod* [*vel*] *al.* Mdv.

that the End of Goods is contained in virtue alone; but if he has a body as well, the revelation of our nature, on your showing, will actually have resulted in our relinquishing the things to which we held before that revelation took place. At this rate 'to live in harmony with nature' means to depart from 42 nature. There have been philosophers who, after rising from sensation to the recognition of nobler and more spiritual faculties, thereupon threw the senses on one side. Similarly your friends next after the instinctive desires came to behold virtue in all her beauty, and forthwith flung aside all they had ever seen besides virtue herself, forgetting that the whole instinct of appetition is so wide in its range that it spreads from the primary objects of desire right up to the ultimate Ends, and not realizing that they are undermining the very foundations of the graces which they so much admire.

Therefore every theory that makes virtue the sole good is erroneous; and this doctrine the Stoics share with Aristo and Pyrrho, though they start from the 'prima naturae' of Polemo.

43 XVI. "In my view, therefore, while all who have defined the End of Goods as the life of moral conduct are in error, some are more wrong than others. The most mistaken no doubt is Pyrrho, because his conception of virtue leaves nothing as an object of desire whatever. Next in error comes Aristo, who did not venture to leave a mere negation, but introduced as the Wise Man's motives of desire 'whatever chanced to enter his mind' and 'whatever struck him.' Aristo is better than Pyrrho in so far as he allowed desire of some sort, but worse than the rest because he departed so utterly from nature. Now the Stoics in placing the End of Goods in virtue alone resemble the philosophers already mentioned; but in trying to find a foundation for virtuous action they are an improvement

Pyrrho; quod ea non 'occurrentia' fingunt, vincunt Aristonem; quod autem ea quae ad naturam accommodata et per se assumenda esse dicunt non adiungunt ad finem bonorum, desciscunt a natura et quodam modo sunt non dissimiles Aristonis. Ille enim 'occurrentia' nescio quae comminiscebatur; hi autem ponunt illi quidem prima naturae, sed ea seiungunt a finibus et summa bonorum; quae cum 'praeponunt' ut sit aliqua rerum selectio, naturam videntur sequi; cum autem negant ea quidquam ad beatam vitam pertinere, rursus naturam relinquunt.

44 "Atque adhuc ea dixi, causa cur Zenoni non fuisset,[1] quamobrem a superiorum auctoritate discederet; nunc reliqua videamus, nisi aut ad haec, Cato, dicere aliquid vis aut nos iam longiores sumus." "Neutrum vero," inquit ille; "nam et a te perfici istam disputationem volo nec tua mihi oratio longa videri potest." "Optime," inquam; "quid enim mihi potest esse optatius quam cum Catone, omnium

45 virtutum auctore, de virtutibus disputare? Sed primum illud vide, gravissimam illam vestram sententiam, quae familiam ducit, honestum quod sit id esse solum bonum honesteque vivere bonorum finem, communem fore vobis cum omnibus qui in una virtute constituunt finem bonorum; quodque dicitis informari non posse virtutem si quidquam nisi quod

---

[1] *ea dixi, causa cur Zenoni non fuisset* (*cum* for *cur* E) MSS., Müller; Mdv. marks as corrupt, and suggests *eam dixi causam* (*i.e.* eam causam egi, sic disputavi, ut ostenderem), *Zenoni non fuisse quamobrem* —. Mdv. formerly conjectured *ea dixi, causam Zenoni non fuisse.*

upon Pyrrho, and in not finding this in imaginary 'things that strike the mind' they do better than Aristo; though in speaking of certain things as 'suitable to nature' and 'to be adopted for their own sakes,' and then refusing to include them in the End of Goods, they desert nature and approximate in some degree to Aristo. For Aristo invented his vague 'things that strike the mind'; while the Stoics, though recognizing, it is true, the primary objects of nature, yet allow no connection between these and their Ends or sum of Goods. In making the primary objects 'preferred,' so as to admit a certain principle of choice among things, they seem to be following nature, but in refusing to allow them to have anything to do with happiness, they again abandon nature.

44 "So far what I have said was to show why Zeno had no grounds for seceding from the earlier authorities. Now let us turn our attention to the rest of my points, unless, Cato, you desire to say anything in reply to this, or unless I have gone on too long already." "Neither is the case," he answered, "since I am eager for you to finish your argument, and no discourse of yours could seem to me long." "Thank you very much," I rejoined; "for what could I desire better than to discuss the subject of virtue with that pattern of all the virtues
45 Cato? But first I would have you observe that the most important of all your doctrines, the head of the array, namely that Moral Worth alone is good and that the moral life is the End of Goods, will be shared with you by all those who make the End of Goods consist of virtue alone; and your view that it is impossible to frame a conception of Virtue if

honestum sit numeretur, idem dicetur ab illis quos modo nominavi. Mihi autem aequius videbatur Zenonem cum Polemone disceptantem, a quo quae essent principia naturae acceperat, a communibus initiis progredientem videre ubi primum insisteret et unde causa controversiae nasceretur, non, stantem cum iis qui ne dicerent quidem sua summa bona esse a natura profecta, uti iisdem argumentis quibus illi uterentur iisdemque sententiis.

46 XVII. "Minime vero illud probo quod, cum docuistis ut vobis videmini solum bonum esse quod honestum sit, tum rursum dicitis initia proponi necesse esse apta et accommodata naturae quorum ex selectione virtus possit existere. Non enim in selectione virtus ponenda erat, ut id ipsum quod erat bonorum ultimum aliud aliquid acquireret. Nam omnia quae sumenda quaeque legenda aut optanda sunt inesse debent in summa bonorum, ut is qui eam adeptus sit nihil praeterea desideret. Videsne ut quibus summa est in voluptate perspicuum sit quid iis faciendum sit aut non faciendum? ut nemo dubitet eorum omnia officia quo spectare, quid sequi, quid fugere debeant? Sit hoc ultimum bonorum quod nunc a me defenditur; apparet statim quae sint officia, quae actiones. Vobis autem, quibus nihil

anything beside Moral Worth be counted in it, will also be maintained by the philosophers whom I just now mentioned. To my mind it would have been fairer for Zeno in his dispute with Polemo, whose teaching as to the primary impulses of nature he had adopted, to have started from the fundamental tenets which they held in common, and to have marked the point where he first called a halt and where occasion for divergence arose; not to take his stand with thinkers who did not even profess to hold that the Chief Good, as they severally conceived it, was based on natural instinct, and employ the same arguments and the same doctrines as they did.

Inconsistency of making the Chief Good something distinct from the natural motives of action.

46 XVII. "Another point to which I take great exception is that, when you have proved, as you think, that Moral Worth alone is good, you then turn round and say that of course there must be advantages adapted to our nature set before us as a starting point, in exercising choice among which advantages virtue may be able to come into existence. Now it was a mistake to make virtue consist in an act of choice, for this implies that the very thing that is the ultimate Good itself seeks to get something else. Surely the sum of Goods must include everything worth adopting, choosing or desiring, so that he who has attained it may not want anything more. In the case of those whose Chief Good consists in pleasure, notice how clear it is what things they are to do or not to do; no one can be in doubt as to the proper scope of all their duties, what these must aim at and what avoid. Or grant the ultimate Good that I am now upholding, and it becomes clear at once what one's duties are and what actions are prescribed. But you, who have no

est aliud propositum nisi rectum atque honestum, unde offici, unde agendi principium nascatur non reperietis.
47 Hoc igitur quaerentes[1] omnes, et ii qui quodcumque in mentem veniat aut quodcumque occurrat se sequi dicunt[2] et vos, ad naturam revertemini.[3] Quibus natura iure responderit non esse verum aliunde finem beate vivendi, a se principia rei gerendae peti; esse enim unam rationem qua et principia rerum agendarum et ultima bonorum continerentur, atque ut Aristonis esset explosa sententia dicentis nihil differre aliud ab alio nec esse res ullas praeter virtutes et vitia inter quas quidquam omnino interesset, sic errare Zenonem qui nulla in re nisi in virtute aut vitio[4] propensionem ne minimi quidem momenti ad summum bonum adipiscendum esse diceret et, cum ad beatam vitam nullum momentum cetera haberent, ad appetitionem tamen[5] rerum esse in iis momenta diceret; quasi vero haec appetitio non ad
48 summi boni adeptionem pertineret! Quid autem minus consentaneum est quam quod aiunt cognito summo bono reverti se ad naturam ut ex ea petant agendi principium, id est offici? Non enim actionis aut offici ratio impellit ad ea quae secundum naturam sunt appetenda, sed ab iis et appetitio et actio commovetur.

XVIII. "Nunc venio ad illa tua brevia, quae consectaria esse dicebas, et primum illud, quo nihil

---

[1] *quaerentes* Görenz, Mdv.; *quaeritis* MSS.

[2] *dicunt* ed.; *dicent* MSS., Mdv.

[3] *revertemini* Mdv. with inf. MSS.; *reuertimini* B, E.

[4] *aut vitio* some edd. bracket.

[5] *cetera haberent . . . tamen* Mdv. with Davis and Bremi; *Ea res haberet . . . autem* MSS.

other standard in view but abstract right and
morality, will not be able to find a source and start-
47 ing point for duty and for conduct. In the search
for this you will all of you have to return to nature,—
both those who say that they follow whatever comes
into their mind or whatever occurs to them, and you
yourselves. Both will be met by Nature's very just
reply that it is not right that the standard of Happi-
ness should be sought elsewhere while the springs of
conduct are derived from herself; that there is a single
principle which must cover both the springs of action
and the ultimate Goods; and that just as Aristo's
doctrine had been quite discredited, that there
is no difference between one thing and another,
and nothing whatever to choose between any other
things but virtues and vices, so Zeno was mistaken in
saying that (*a*) nothing else but virtue or vice affected
even in the smallest degree the attainment of the
Chief Good, and (*b*) although other things had no
effect whatever upon happiness, yet they had some
influence upon our desires; just as though desire,
if you please, bore no relation whatever to the
48 attainment of the Chief Good! But what can be
more inconsistent than the procedure they profess,
to ascertain the Chief Good first, and then to return
to Nature, and demand from her the primary motive
of conduct or of duty? Considerations of conduct
or duty do not supply the impulse to desire the
things that are in accordance with nature; it is
these things which excite desire and give motives
for conduct.

XVIII. "I now come to those concise proofs of yours which you called 'consequences.' I will start with one as concise as anything could be:

The Stoic syllogisms (III, 26 ff) are based on false premises, or else are logically invalid;

potest brevius: 'Bonum omne laudabile; laudabile autem omne honestum; bonum igitur omne honestum.' O plumbeum pugionem! Quis enim tibi primum illud concesserit? (quo quidem concesso, nihil opus est secundo; si enim omne bonum lauda-
49 bile est, omne honestum est); quis igitur tibi istud dabit praeter Pyrrhonem, Aristonem eorumve similes? quos tu non probas. Aristoteles, Xenocrates, tota illa familia non dabit, quippe qui valetudinem, vires, divitias, gloriam, multa alia bona esse dicant, laudabilia non dicant. Et hi quidem ita non sola virtute finem bonorum contineri putant, ut rebus tamen omnibus virtutem anteponant; quid censes eos esse facturos, qui omnino virtutem a bonorum fine segregaverunt, Epicurum, Hieronymum, illos
50 etiam, si qui Carneadeum finem tueri volunt? Iam aut Callipho aut Diodorus quomodo poterunt tibi istud concedere, qui ad honestatem aliud adiungunt, quod ex eodem genere non sit? Placet igitur tibi, Cato, cum res sumpseris non concessas, ex illis efficere, quod velis? Iam ille sorites est,[1] quo nihil putatis esse vitiosius, 'quod bonum sit, id esse optabile; quod optabile, id expetendum; quod expetendum, id laudabile'; dein reliqui gradus, sed ego in hoc resisto; eodem enim modo tibi nemo dabit, quod expetendum sit, id esse laudabile. Illud vero minime consectarium, sed in primis hebes, illorum

---

[1] *est* inserted by Baiter, Mdv.

'Everything good is praiseworthy; but everything praiseworthy is morally honourable; therefore everything good is morally honourable.' What a dagger of lead! Why, who will grant you your major premise? (and if this be granted there is no need of the minor; for if everything good is praiseworthy, then everything good is honourable).
49 Who, I say, will grant you this, except Pyrrho, Aristo and their fellows, whose doctrines you reject? Aristotle, Xenocrates and the whole of their following will not allow it; because they call health, strength, riches, fame and many other things good, but do not call them praiseworthy. And these, though holding that the End of Goods is not limited to virtue alone, yet rate virtue higher than all other things; but what do you suppose will be the attitude of those who entirely dissociated virtue from the End of Goods, Epicurus, Hieronymus, and also of any supporters of the End of Carneades?
50 Or how will Callipho or Diodorus be able to grant your premise, who combine with Moral Worth another factor belonging to an entirely different category? Are you then content, Cato, to take disputed premises for granted, and draw from these any conclusion you want? And again, the following proof is a sorites, which according to you is a most fallacious form of reasoning: 'what is good is to be wished; what is to be wished is desirable; what is desirable is praiseworthy'; and so on through the remaining steps, but I call a halt at this one, for, just as before, no one will grant you that what is desirable is praiseworthy. As for your other argument, it is by no means a 'consequence,' but stupid to a degree, though, of course, the Stoic leaders and not

scilicet, non tuum, 'gloriatione dignam esse beatam vitam, quod non possit sine honestate contingere, ut
51 iure quisquam glorietur.'[1] Dabit hoc Zenoni Polemo; etiam magister eius et tota illa gens et reliqui qui virtutem omnibus rebus multo anteponentes adiungunt ei tamen aliquid summo in bono finiendo; si enim virtus digna est gloriatione, ut est, tantumque praestat reliquis rebus ut dici vix possit, et beatus esse poterit virtute una praeditus carens ceteris, nec tamen illud tibi concedet, praeter virtutem nihil in bonis esse ducendum. Illi autem quibus summum bonum sine virtute est, non dabunt fortasse vitam beatam habere in quo possit iure gloriari; etsi illi quidem etiam voluptates faciunt interdum gloriosas.

52 XIX. "Vides igitur te aut ea sumere quae non concedantur aut ea quae etiam concessa te nihil iuvent. Equidem in omnibus istis conclusionibus hoc putarem philosophia nobisque dignum, et maxime cum summum bonum quaereremus, vitam nostram, consilia, voluntates, non verba corrigi. Quis enim potest istis quae te ut ais delectant brevibus et acutis auditis de sententia decedere? Nam cum exspectant et avent audire cur dolor malum non sit, dicunt illi asperum esse dolere, molestum, odiosum, contra naturam, difficile toleratu, sed quia nulla sit in dolore nec fraus nec improbitas nec malitia nec

[1] *ut—glorietur* Manutius rejects as interpolated.

---

[a] Viz. that only what is moral is a thing to be proud of.

yourself are responsible for that: 'Happiness is a thing to be proud of, whereas it cannot be the case that anyone should have good reason to be proud
51 without Moral Worth.' The minor premise[a] Polemo will concede to Zeno, and so will his master and the whole of their clan, as well as all the other philosophers that while ranking virtue far above all else yet couple some other thing with it in defining the Chief Good; since if virtue is a thing to be proud of, as it is, and excels everything else to a degree hardly to be expressed in words, Polemo will be able to be happy if endowed solely with virtue, and destitute of all besides, and yet he will not grant you that nothing except virtue is to be reckoned as a good. Those on the other hand whose Supreme Good dispenses with virtue will perhaps decline to grant that happiness contains any just ground for pride; although they, it is true, sometimes represent even pleasures as things to be proud of.

and such playing with words is powerless to convince or to fortify.

52 XIX. "So you see that you are either making assumptions which cannot be granted or ones which even if granted do you no good. For my own part, as regards all these Stoic syllogisms, I should have thought that to be worthy of philosophy and of ourselves, particularly when the subject of our inquiry is the Supreme Good, the argument ought to amend our lives, purposes and wills, not just correct our terminology. Could those concise and pointed arguments which you say you delight in possibly make any man alter his opinions? Here are people all agog to learn why pain is no evil; and the Stoics tell them that though pain is irksome, annoying, hateful, unnatural and hard to bear, it is not an evil, because it involves no dishonesty, wickedness or malice, no

culpa nec turpitudo non esse illud malum. Haec qui audierit, ut ridere non curet, discedet tamen nihilo firmior ad dolorem ferendum quam venerat.
53 Tu autem negas fortem esse quemquam posse qui dolorem malum putet. Cur fortior sit si illud quod tute concedis asperum et vix ferendum putabit? Ex rebus enim timiditas, non ex vocabulis nascitur. Et ais, si una littera commota sit, fore tota ut labet disciplina. Utrum igitur tibi litteram videor an totas paginas commovere? Ut enim sit apud illos, id quod est a te laudatum, ordo rerum conservatus et omnia inter se apta et connexa (sic enim aiebas), tamen persequi non debemus si a falsis principiis profecta congruunt ipsa sibi et a proposito non aber-
54 rant. In prima igitur constitutione Zeno tuus a natura recessit, cumque summum bonum posuisset in ingeni praestantia quam virtutem vocamus, nec quidquam aliud esse bonum dixisset nisi quod esset honestum, nec virtutem posse constare si in ceteris rebus esset quidquam quod aliud alio melius esset aut peius, his propositis tenuit prorsus consequentia. Recte dicis; negare non possum; sed ita falsa sunt ea quae consequuntur, ut illa e quibus haec nata
55 sunt vera esse non possint. Docent enim nos, ut scis, dialectici, si ea quae rem aliquam sequantur, falsa sint, falsam illam ipsam esse quam sequantur. Ita fit illa conclusio non solum vera sed ita perspicua ut dialectici ne rationem quidem reddi putent oportere: Si illud, hoc; non autem hoc; igitur ne illud quidem. Sic consequentibus vestris sublatis prima

moral blame or baseness. He who hears this may
or may not want to laugh, but he will not go away any
53 stronger to endure pain than he came. You however
say that no one can be brave who thinks pain
an evil. Why should he be braver for thinking it
what you yourself admit it to be, irksome and
almost intolerable? Timidity springs from facts,
not from words. And you aver that if a single letter
be altered, the whole system will totter. Well, do you
think I am altering a letter or whole pages? Even
allowing that the Stoics deserve the praise you gave
them for the methodical arrangement and perfect
logical connection (as you described it) of their
system, still we are not bound to accept a chain of
reasoning because it is self-consistent and keeps to
the line laid down, if it starts from false premises.
54 Now your master Zeno deserted nature in framing
his first principles; he placed the supreme Good in
that intellectual excellence which we term virtue,
and declared that nothing but Moral Worth is good,
and that virtue cannot be established if among the
rest of things any one thing is better than any
other; and he adhered to the logical conclusions
from these premises. Quite true, I can't deny it.
But the conclusions are so false that the premises
55 from which they sprang cannot be true. For the
logicians teach us, as you are aware, that if the
consequences that follow from a proposition be
false, the proposition from which those consequences
follow must itself be false. On this is based the
following syllogism, which is not merely true, but so
self-evident that the logicians assume it as axiomatic:
If A is B, C is D; but C is not D, therefore A is
not B. Thus, if your conclusions are upset, your

Moreover, the more logical the system is, the more the premises are proved to be false by the obvious falseness of the conclusions.

tolluntur. Quae sequuntur igitur? Omnes qui non sint sapientes aeque miseros esse; sapientes omnes summe beatos; recte facta omnia aequalia, omnia peccata paria;—quae cum magnifice primo dici viderentur, considerata minus probabantur. Sensus enim cuiusque et natura rerum atque ipsa veritas clamabat quodam modo non posse adduci ut inter eas res quas Zeno exaequaret nihil interesset.

56 XX. "Postea tuus ille Poenulus (scis enim Citieos clientes tuos e Phoenica profectos), homo igitur acutus, causam non obtinens repugnante natura, verba versare coepit; et primum rebus iis quas nos bonas dicimus concessit ut haberentur aestimabiles[1] et ad naturam accommodatae, faterique coepit sapienti, hoc est, summe beato commodius tamen esse si ea quoque habeat quae bona non audet appellare, naturae accommodata esse concedit; negatque Platonem, si sapiens non sit, eadem esse in causa qua tyrannum Dionysium: huic mori optimum esse propter desperationem sapientiae, illi propter spem vivere; peccata autem partim esse tolerabilia, partim nullo modo, propterea quod alia peccata plures, alia pauciores quasi numeros offici praeterirent; iam insipientes alios ita esse ut nullo modo ad sapientiam possent pervenire, alios qui possent, si id egissent,

57 sapientiam consequi. Hic loquebatur aliter atque omnes, sentiebat idem quod ceteri. Nec vero

[1] *aestimabiles* Hein, Müller; *aptae, habiles* MSS.; Mdv. br. *habiles.*

---

[a] Zeno came from Citium in Cyprus, said to have been the seat of a Phoenician colony; and the Phoenicians were proverbially crafty. Cato superintended the reduction of Cyprus to a Roman province, and Cicero in his Letters speaks of the island as under Cato's protection.

premises are upset also. What then are your conclusions? That those who are not wise are all equally wretched; that the wise are all supremely happy; that all right actions are equal, all sins on a par;—these dicta may have had an imposing sound at a first hearing, but upon examination they began to seem less convincing. For common sense, the facts of nature, truth herself seemed to cry aloud that nothing should persuade them that there was actually no difference between the things which Zeno made out to be equal.

56 XX. "Subsequently your little Phoenician (for you are aware that your clients of Citium originally came from Phoenicia[a]), with the cunning of his race, finding he was losing his case with Nature up in arms against him, set about juggling with words. First he allowed the things that we in our school call goods to be considered 'valuable' and 'suited to nature,' and he began to admit that though a man were wise, that is, supremely happy, it would yet be an advantage to him if he also possessed the things which he is not bold enough to call goods, but allows to be 'suited to nature.' He maintains that Plato, even if he be not wise, is not in the same case as the tyrant Dionysius: Dionysius has no hope of wisdom, and his best fate would be to die; but Plato has hopes of it, and had better live. Again, he allows that some sins are endurable, while others are unpardonable, because some sins transgress more and others fewer points of duty; moreover some fools are so foolish as to be utterly incapable of attaining wisdom, but others might conceivably by
57 great effort attain to wisdom. In all this though his language was peculiar, his meaning was the same as

Zeno differs from the ancients more in words than in substance (§§ 56-80). He so interpreted his paradoxes that they were virtually the doctrines of the ancients in a new dress.

minoris aestimanda ducebat ea quae ipse bona negaret esse quam illi qui ea bona esse dicebant. Quid igitur voluit sibi qui illa mutaverit? Saltem aliquid de pondere detraxisset et paulo minoris aestimavisset ea quam Peripatetici, ut sentire quoque aliud, non solum dicere videretur. Quid? de ipsa beata vita, ad quam omnia referuntur, quae dicitis? Negatis eam esse quae expleta sit iis rebus omnibus quas natura desideret, totamque eam in una virtute ponitis. Cumque omnis controversia aut de re soleat aut de nomine esse, utraque earum nascitur si aut res ignoratur aut erratur in nomine. Quorum si neutrum est, opera danda est ut verbis utamur quam usitatissimis et quam maxime aptis, id
58 est rem declarantibus. Num igitur dubium est quin, si in re ipsa nihil peccatur a superioribus, verbis illi commodius utantur? Videamus igitur sententias eorum; tum ad verba redeamus.

XXI. "Dicunt appetitionem animi moveri cum aliquid ei secundum naturam esse videatur; omniaque quae secundum naturam sint aestimatione aliqua digna, eaque pro eo quantum in quoque sit ponderis esse aestimanda; quaeque secundum naturam sint, partim nihil habere in sese eius appetitionis de qua saepe iam diximus, quae nec honesta nec

that of everybody else. In fact he set no lower value on the things he himself denied to be good than did those who said they were good. What then did he want by altering their old name? He ought at least to have diminished their importance and to have set a slightly lower value on them than the Peripatetics, so as to make the difference appear to be one of meaning and not merely of language. Again, what do you and your school say about happiness itself, the ultimate end and aim of all things? You will not have it to be the sum of all the things nature needs, but make it consist of virtue alone. Now all disputes usually turn either on facts or on names; ignorance of fact or error as to terms will cause one or the other form of dispute respectively. If neither source of difference is present, we must be careful to employ the terms most generally accepted and those most suitable,
58 that is, those that convey the fact clearly. Can we doubt that, if the older philosophers are not mistaken on the point of fact, their terminology is the more convenient one? Let us then consider their opinions and return to the question of terminology later.

The ancients rated bodily goods no higher than Zeno, though he refused to call them goods.

XXI. "Their statements are that appetition is excited in the mind when something appears to it to be in accordance with nature; and that all things that are in accordance with nature are worth some value, and are to be valued in proportion to the importance that they severally possess; and that of those things which are in accordance with nature, some excite of themselves none of that appetition of which we have often spoken already, and these are to be called neither honourable nor praiseworthy,

laudabilia dicantur, partim quae voluptatem habeant in omni animante, sed in homine rationem etiam; ex ea quae sint apta, ea honesta, ea pulchra, ea laudabilia, illa autem superiora naturalia nominantur, quae coniuncta cum honestis vitam beatam perficiunt
59 et absolvunt. Omnium autem eorum commodorum quibus non illi plus tribuunt qui illa bona esse dicunt quam Zeno qui negat, longe praestantissimum esse quod honestum esset atque laudabile: sed si duo honesta proposita sint, alterum cum valetudine, alterum cum morbo, non esse dubium ad utrum eorum natura nos ipsa deductura sit; sed tamen tantam vim esse honestatis tantumque eam rebus omnibus praestare et excellere ut nullis nec suppliciis nec praemiis demoveri possit ex eo quod rectum esse decreverit; omniaque quae dura, difficilia, adversa videantur, ea virtutibus iis quibus a natura essemus ornati obteri posse; non facile illa quidem, nec contemnenda esse[1] (quid enim esset in virtute tantum?), sed ut hoc iudicaremus, non esse in his partem maximam positam beate aut secus vivendi.
60 Ad summam ea quae Zeno aestimanda et sumenda et apta naturae esse dixit, eadem illi bona appellant;

[1] *non facile illa quidem* (sc. obteri posse) *nec contemnenda esse* conj. Mdv., who prints with a mark of corruption the MSS. *non faciles illas quidem nec contemnendas* (*quid* etc.).

---

[a] This confused passage is conjecturally remedied by W. M. L. Hutchinson, *de Fin.* p. 235, who for *in sese* suggests *in stirpe* (cp. V, 10 stirpium naturas), and for *voluptatem, voluntatem* (cp. *Tusc.* IV, 12). Lastly the clause *quae nec honesta nec laudabilia dicantur* logically should come immediately after *quaeque secundum naturam sint,* though Cicero may have carelessly misplaced it. The

while some are those which are objects of pleasure in every living creature, but in man are objects of the reason also [a]; those which are dependent on the reason are called honourable, beautiful, praiseworthy; but the former class are called natural, the class which coupled with things morally worthy
59 render happiness perfect and complete. They further hold that of all those advantages, which they who call them goods rate no more highly than does Zeno who says they are not goods, by far the most excellent is Moral Worth and what is praiseworthy; but if one is offered the choice between Moral Worth plus health and Moral Worth plus disease, there is no doubt to which of the two Nature herself will guide us; though at the same time Moral Worth is so potent, and so overwhelmingly superior to all other things, that no penalties or rewards can induce it to swerve from what it has decided to be right; and all apparent hardships, difficulties and obstacles can be trodden under foot by the virtues with which nature has adorned us; not that these hardships are easily overcome or to be made light of (else where were the merit of virtue?), but so as to lead us to the verdict that these things are not the main factor in our happi-
60 ness or the reverse. In fine, the ancients entitle the same things 'good' that Zeno pronounced 'valuable,' 'to be adopted,' and 'suited to nature';

---

sentence will then run: 'Things in accordance with nature, which the Stoics pronounce neither moral nor praiseworthy, (1) in plants excite none of the appetition of which we have often spoken, but (2) in animals excite volition, and particularly (3) in man excite the reason also (i.e. are the objects of rational choice).'

vitam autem beatam illi eam quae constaret ex iis rebus quas dixi, aut plurimis aut gravissimis, Zeno autem quod suam, quod propriam[1] speciem habeat cur appetendum sit, id solum bonum appellat, beatam autem vitam eam solam quae cum virtute degatur.

XXII. "Si de re disceptari oportet, nulla mihi tecum, Cato, potest esse dissensio; nihil est enim de quo aliter tu sentias atque ego, modo commutatis verbis ipsas res conferamus. Nec hoc ille non vidit sed verborum magnificentia est et gloria delectatus: qui si ea quae dicit ita sentiret ut verba significant, quid inter eum et vel Pyrrhonem vel Aristonem interesset? Sin autem eos non probabat, quid attinuit cum iis quibuscum re concinebat verbis discrepare?
61 Quid si reviviscant Platonis illi et deinceps qui eorum auditores fuerunt et tecum ita loquantur? 'Nos cum te, M. Cato, studiosissimum philosophiae, iustissimum virum, optimum iudicem, religiosissimum testem, audiremus, admirati sumus quid esset cur nobis Stoicos anteferres, qui de rebus bonis et malis sentirent ea quae ab hoc Polemone Zeno cognoverat, nominibus uterentur iis quae prima specie admirationem, re explicata risum moverent. Tu autem, si tibi illa probabantur, cur non propriis verbis illa tenebas? sin te auctoritas commovebat, nobisne omnibus et Platoni ipsi nescio quem illum anteponebas? praesertim cum in re publica princeps esse

---

[1] *quod propriam* br. Baiter; Mdv. conj. *quendam propriam.*

and they call a life happy which comprises either the largest number or the most important of the things aforesaid: Zeno on the contrary calls nothing good but that which has a peculiar charm of its own that makes it desirable, and no life happy but the life of virtue.

Zeno's novel terminology being no improvement, why desert the ancients?

XXII. "If, Cato, the discussion is to turn on facts, disagreement between me and yourself is out of the question: since your views and mine are the same in every particular, if only we compare the actual substance after making the necessary changes in terms. Zeno was not unaware of this, but he was beguiled by the pomp and circumstance of language; had he really thought what he says, in the actual sense of the words he uses, what difference would there be between him and either Pyrrho or Aristo? If on the other hand he rejected Pyrrho and Aristo, what was the point of quarrelling about words with those with whom he agreed in substance?
61 What if those pupils of Plato were to come to life again, and their pupils again in succession, and were to address you in this fashion? 'As we listened, Marcus Cato, to so devoted a student of philosophy, so just a man, so upright a judge, so scrupulous a witness as yourself, we marvelled what reason could induce you to reject us for the Stoics, whose views on good and evil were the views that Zeno learnt from Polemo here, but who expressed those views in terms at first sight startling but upon examination ridiculous. If you accepted those views on their merits, why did you not hold them under their own terminology? or if you were swayed by authority, could you prefer that nobody to all of us, even to Plato himself? especially when you aspired to play a leading part in

velles ad eamque tuendam cum summa tua dignitate maxime a nobis ornari atque instrui posses. A[1] nobis enim ista quaesita, a nobis descripta, notata, praecepta sunt, omniumque rerum publicarum rectionis genera, status, mutationes, leges etiam et instituta ac mores civitatum perscripsimus. Eloquentiae vero, quae et principibus maximo ornamento est et qua te audimus valere plurimum, quantum tibi ex monumentis nostris addidisses!' Ea cum dixissent, quid
62 tandem talibus viris responderes?" "Rogarem te," inquit, "ut diceres pro me tu idem qui illis orationem dictavisses, vel potius paulum loci mihi ut iis responderem dares, nisi et te audire nunc mallem et istis tamen alio tempore responsurus essem, tum scilicet cum tibi."

XXIII. "Atque si verum respondere velles, Cato, haec erant dicenda, non eos tibi non probatos, tantis ingeniis homines tantaque auctoritate, sed te animadvertisse quas res illi propter antiquitatem parum vidissent, eas a Stoicis esse perspectas, eisdemque de rebus hos cum acutius disseruisse, tum sensisse gravius et fortius, quippe qui primum valetudinem bonam expetendam negent esse, eligendam dicant, nec quia bonum sit valere sed quia sit nonnihilo aestimandum (neque tamen pluris illis videtur, qui illud non dubitant bonum dicere;) hoc vero te ferre non potuisse, quod antiqui illi quasi barbati (ut nos de nostris

[1] *A* inserted by Lambinus, Mdv.

---

[a] The early Romans wore beards, whereas for several generations before Cicero it had been usual to shave.

the state, and we were the very persons to arm and equip you to protect the state with the highest honour to yourself. Why, it is we who invented political philosophy; and reduced it to a system; its nomenclature, its principles are our creation; on all the various forms of government, their stability, their revolutions, the laws, institutions and customs of states, we have written exhaustively. Oratory again is the proudest distinction of the statesman, and in it you, we are told, are pre-eminent; but how vastly you might have enriched your eloquence from the records of our genius.' What answer, pray, could you
62 give to these words from such men as those?" "I would beg of you," replied Cato, "as you had put that speech into their mouths, to be my spokesman also; or rather I would ask you to grant me a moment's space in which to answer them, if it were not that for the present I prefer to listen to you, and also intend to reply to your champions at another time, I mean when I reply to yourself."

The Stoics' claim to superior accuracy examined.

XXIII. "Well, Cato, if you wanted to answer truly, this is what you would have to say: that with all respect for the high authority of men so gifted, you had observed that the Stoics had discovered truths which they in those early days had naturally failed to see; the Stoics had discussed the same subjects with more insight and had arrived at bolder and more profound conclusions; first, they said that good health is not desirable but is worthy of selection, and that not because to be well is a good, but because it has some positive value (not that any greater value is attached to it by the older school who do not hesitate to call it a good); well then, you couldn't stand those bearded[a] old fogies (as we call our own

solemus dicere) crediderint, eius qui honeste viveret, si idem etiam bene valeret, bene audiret, copiosus esset, optabiliorem fore vitam melioremque et magis expetendam quam illius qui, aeque vir bonus, multis modis esset, ut Enni Alcmaeo,

> 'circumventus morbo, exsilio atque inopia.'

63 Illi igitur antiqui non tam acute optabiliorem illam vitam putant, praestantiorem, beatiorem; Stoici autem tantummodo praeponendam in seligendo, non quo beatior ea vita sit, sed quod ad naturam accommodatior; et qui sapientes non sint, omnes aeque miseros esse. Stoici hoc videlicet viderunt, illos autem id fugerat superiores,[1] homines sceleribus et parricidiis inquinatos nihilo miseriores esse quam eos qui, cum caste et integre viverent, nondum perfe-
64 ctam illam sapientiam essent consecuti. Atque hoc loco similitudines eas quibus illi uti solent dissimillimas proferebas. Quis enim ignorat, si plures ex alto emergere velint, propius fore eos quidem ad respirandum, qui ad summam aquam iam appropinquent sed nihilo magis respirare posse quam eos qui sint in profundo? nihil igitur adiuvat procedere et progredi in virtute quominus miserrimus sit antequam ad eam pervenerit, quoniam in aqua nihil adiuvat. Et quoniam catuli qui iam dispecturi sunt caeci aeque et ii qui modo nati, Platonem quoque necesse est, quoniam nondum videbat sapientiam, aeque caecum animo ac Phalarim fuisse.

65 XXIV. "Ista similia non sunt, Cato, in quibus

---

[1] After *superiores* MSS. add *qui arbitrabantur;* edd. omit.

Roman ancestors) believing that a man who lived morally, if he also had health, wealth and reputation, had a preferable, better, more desirable life than he who, though equally good, was, like Alcmaeon in Ennius,

> Beset on every side
> With sickness, banishment and poverty.

63 Those men of old then, with their duller wits, think
that the former life is more desirable, more excellent,
more happy; the Stoics on the other hand consider
it merely to be preferred for choice, not because it
is a happier life but because it is more adapted to
nature. The Stoics we must suppose discerned a
truth that had escaped their predecessors, namely
that men defiled by crimes and murders are no
more miserable than those who though pious and
upright in their lives have not yet attained ideal and
64 perfect wisdom. It was at this point that you brought
forward those extremely false analogies which the
Stoics are so fond of employing. Of course every-
body knows that if there are several people plunged
in deep water and trying to get out, those already
approaching the surface, though nearer to breathing,
will be no more able actually to breathe than those
at the bottom. You infer that improvement and
progress in virtue are of no avail to save a man from
being utterly wretched, until he has actually arrived
at virtue, since to rise in the water is of no avail.
Again, since puppies on the point of opening their
eyes are as blind as those only just born, it follows
that Plato, not having yet attained to the vision of
wisdom, was just as blind mentally as Phalaris!

Their analogies to prove all fools equally miserable are fallacious.

65 XXIV. "Really, Cato, there is no analogy between

quamvis multum processeris, tamen illud in eadem causa est a quo abesse velis, donec evaseris. Nec enim ille respirat antequam emersit, et catuli aeque caeci priusquam dispexerunt ac si ita futuri semper essent. Illa sunt similia: hebes acies est cuipiam oculorum, corpore alius languescit[1]; hi curatione adhibita levantur in dies; valet alter plus cotidie, alter videt; his similes sunt omnes qui virtuti student; levantur vitiis, levantur erroribus. Nisi forte censes Ti. Gracchum patrem non[2] beatiorem fuisse quam filium, cum alter stabilire rem publicam studuerit, alter evertere. Nec tamen ille erat sapiens: quis enim hoc? aut quando? aut ubi? aut unde? sed quia studebat laudi et dignitati, multum in virtute
66 processerat. Confer[3] avum tuum Drusum cum C. Graccho, eius fere aequali. Quae hic rei publicae vulnera imponebat, eadem ille sanabat. Si nihil est quod tam miseros faciat quam impietas et scelus, ut iam omnes insipientes sint miseri, quod profecto sunt, non est tamen aeque miser qui patriae consulit et is qui illam exstinctam cupit. Levatio igitur vitiorum magna fit in[4] iis qui habent ad virtutem pro-
67 gressionis aliquantum. Vestri autem progressionem ad virtutem fieri aiunt, levationem vitiorum fieri negant. At quo utantur homines acuti argumento ad probandum operae pretium est considerare.

---

[1] *languescit* inf. MSS.; *nescit* B E; *senescit* Mdv.

[2] *non* inserted by edd.

[3] *Confer*[*am*] Müller; *Conferam* B E; *Conferam autem* inf. MSS.; *Conferam* [*autem*] . . . *aequali?* Mdv.

[4] *in* E, om. B and other MSS.

progress in virtue and cases such as you describe, in which however far one advances, the situation one wishes to escape from still remains the same until one has actually emerged from it. The man does not breathe until he has risen to the surface; the puppies are as blind before they have opened their eyes as if they were going to be blind always. Good analogies would be these: one man's eyesight is dim, another's general health is weak; apply remedies, and they get better day by day; every day the one is stronger and the other sees better; similarly with all who earnestly pursue virtue; they get better, their vices and errors are gradually reduced. Surely you would not maintain that the elder Tiberius Gracchus was not happier than his son, when the one devoted himself to the service of the state and the other to its destruction. But still the elder Gracchus was not a Wise Man; who ever was? or when, or where, or how? Still he aspired to fame and honour, and therefore had advanced to a high point in virtue.

The obvious inequalities of wickedness prove that there are degrees of virtue

66 Compare your grandfather Drusus with Gaius Gracchus, who was nearly his contemporary. The former strove to heal the wounds which the latter inflicted on the state. If there is nothing that makes men so miserable as impiety and crime, granted that all who are foolish are miserable, as of course they are, nevertheless a man who serves his country is not so miserable as one who longs for its ruin. Therefore those who achieve definite progress towards virtue undergo a great diminution of their vices.

67 Your teachers, however, while allowing progress towards virtue, deny diminution of vice. But it is worth while to examine the argument on which these clever people rely for the proof. Their line is this: In

Quarum, inquit, artium summae crescere possunt, earum etiam contrariorum summa poterit augeri; ad virtutis autem summam accedere nihil potest; ne vitia quidem igitur crescere poterunt, quae sunt virtutum contraria. Utrum igitur tandem perspicuisne dubia aperiuntur an dubiis perspicua tolluntur? Atqui hoc perspicuum est, vitia alia aliis[1] esse maiora; illud dubium, ad id quod summum bonum dicitis ecquaenam fieri possit accessio. Vos autem, cum perspicuis dubia debeatis illustrare, dubiis perspicua conamini
68 tollere. Itaque eadem[2] ratione qua sum paulo ante usus haerebitis. Si enim propterea vitia alia aliis maiora non sunt quia ne ad finem quidem bonorum eum quem vos facitis quidquam potest accedere, quoniam perspicuum est vitia non esse omnium paria, finis bonorum vobis mutandus est. Teneamus enim illud necesse est, cum consequens aliquod falsum sit, illud cuius id consequens sit non posse esse verum.

XXV. "Quae est igitur causa istarum angustiarum? Gloriosa ostentatio in constituendo summo bono. Cum enim quod honestum sit id solum bonum esse confirmatur, tollitur cura valetudinis, diligentia rei familiaris, administratio rei publicae, ordo gerendorum negotiorum, officia vitae; ipsum denique illud honestum, in quo uno vultis esse omnia, deserendum est; quae diligentissime contra Aristonem dicuntur a Chrysippo. Ex ea difficultate illae 'fallaciloquae,'
69 ut ait Attius, 'malitiae,' natae sunt. Quod enim

---

[1] *alia aliis* Lambinus, Mdv.; *alia in aliis* MSS.

[2] *Itaque eadem* Mdv.; *Itaque rursus eadem* Baiter; *atque usus eadem* B E.

the case of arts or sciences which admit of advancement, the opposite of those arts and sciences will also admit of advance; but virtue is absolute and incapable of increase; therefore the vices also, being the opposite of the virtues, are incapable of gradation. Pray tell me then, does a certainty explain an uncertainty, or does an uncertainty disprove a certainty? Now, that some vices are worse than others is certain; but whether the Chief Good, as you Stoics conceive it, can be subject to increase is not certain. Yet instead of employing the certain to throw light on the uncertain, you endeavour to make the uncer-
68 tain disprove the certain. Therefore you can be checkmated by the same argument as I employed just now. If the proof that one vice cannot be worse than another depends on the fact that the End of Goods, as you conceive it, is itself incapable of increase, then you must alter your End of Goods, since it is certain that the vices of all men are not equal. For we are bound to hold that if a conclusion is false, the premise on which it depends cannot be true.

The Stoics misled by vainglory. Their inconsistency in calling the same things 'indifferent' and 'objects of choice.'

XXV. "Now what has landed you in this *impasse?* Simply your pride and vainglory in constructing your Chief Good. To maintain that the only Good is Moral Worth is to do away with the care of one's health, the management of one's estate, participation in politics, the conduct of affairs, the duties of life; nay, to abandon that Moral Worth itself, which according to you is the be-all and the end-all of existence; objections that were urged most earnestly against Aristo by Chrysippus. This is the difficulty that gave birth to those 'base conceits
69 deceitful-tongued,' as Attius has it. Wisdom had no

sapientia pedem ubi poneret non habebat sublatis officiis omnibus, officia autem tollebantur delectu omni et discrimine remoto, quae esse non[1] poterant rebus omnibus sic exaequatis ut inter eas nihil interesset, ex his angustiis ista evaserunt deteriora quam Aristonis. Illa tamen simplicia; vestra versuta. Roges enim Aristonem, bonane ei videantur haec, vacuitas doloris, divitiae, valetudo; neget. Quid? quae contraria sunt his malane? Nihilo magis. Zenonem roges; respondeat totidem verbis. Admirantes quaeramus ab utroque quonam modo vitam agere possimus si nihil interesse nostra putemus, valeamus aegrine simus, vacemus an cruciemur dolore, frigus, famem propulsare possimus necne possimus. Vives, inquit Aristo, magnifice atque praeclare; quod erit cumque visum ages; numquam
70 angere, numquam cupies, numquam timebis. Quid Zeno? Portenta haec esse dicit neque ea ratione ullo modo posse vivi; se dicere[2] inter honestum et turpe nimium quantum, nescio quid immensum, inter
71 ceteras res nihil omnino interesse. Idem adhuc; audi reliqua et risum contine si potes. Media illa, inquit, inter quae nihil interest, tamen eiusmodi sunt ut eorum alia eligenda sint, alia reicienda, alia omnino neglegenda, hoc est ut eorum alia velis, alia nolis, alia non cures.—'At modo dixeras nihil in istis

---

[1] *non* inserted by edd.

[2] *se dicere* Mdv.; *sed dicere* B, E; *sed differre* other MSS.

ground to stand on when desires were abolished; desires were abolished when all choice and distinction was done away with; distinction was impossible when all things were made absolutely equal and indifferent; and these perplexities resulted in your paradoxes, which are worse than those of Aristo. His were at all events frank and open, whereas yours are disingenuous. Ask Aristo whether he deems freedom from pain, riches, health to be goods, and he will answer No. Well, are their opposites bad? No, likewise. Ask Zeno, and his answer would be identically the same. In our surprise we should inquire of each, how can we possibly conduct our lives if we think it makes no difference to us whether we are well or ill, free from pain or in torments of agony, safe against cold and hunger or exposed to them. O, says Aristo, you will get on splendidly, capitally; you will do exactly what seems good to you; you will never know sorrow, desire or fear.
70 What is Zeno's answer? This doctrine is a philosophical monstrosity, he tells us, it renders life entirely impossible; his view is that while between the moral and the base a vast, enormous gulf is fixed, between all other things there is no difference
71 whatever. So far this is the same as Aristo; but hear what follows, and restrain your laughter if you can. These intermediate things, says Zeno, which have no difference between them, are still of such a nature that some of them are to be selected and others rejected, while others again are to be entirely ignored; that is, they are such that some you wish to have, others you wish not to have, and about others you do not care.—'But you told us just now that there was no difference among them.'—'And I say

esse quod interesset.'—'Et nunc idem dico,' inquiet, 'sed ad virtutes et ad vitia nihil interesse.'

72 XXVI. "Quis istud, quaeso, nesciebat? Verum audiamus.—'Ista,' inquit, 'quae dixisti, valere, locupletem esse, non dolere, bona non dico sed dicam Graece προηγμένα, Latine autem producta (sed praeposita aut praecipua malo; sit[1] tolerabilius et mollius); illa autem, morbum, egestatem, dolorem, non appello mala sed si libet reiectanea. Itaque illa non dico me expetere sed legere, nec optare sed sumere, contraria autem non fugere sed quasi secernere.' Quid ait Aristoteles reliquique Platonis alumni? Se omnia quae secundum naturam sint bona appellare, quae autem contra mala. Videsne igitur Zenonem tuum cum Aristone verbis consistere,[2] re dissidere; cum Aristotele et illis re consentire, verbis discrepare? Cur igitur cum de re conveniat non malumus usitate loqui? Aut doceat paratiorem me ad contemnendam pecuniam fore si illam in rebus praepositis quam si in bonis duxero, fortioremque in patiendo dolore si eum asperum et difficilem perpessu et[3] contra naturam esse quam si 73 malum dixero. Facete M. Piso familiaris noster et alia multa et hoc loco[4] Stoicos irridebat. 'Quid enim?' aiebat; 'bonum negas esse divitias, praepositum esse dicis; quid adiuvas? avaritiamne minuis?

---

[1] *sit* B, Mdv.; *fit* E; *sic* other MSS.

[2] *consistere:* inf. MS. *consentire;* Cobet, Müller *concinere.*

[3] *perpessu et* inf. MSS., Mdv.; *perpessi* B, E; *perpessu si* Görenz, Müller.

[4] *loco* Mdv. with inf. MSS.; *modo* B, E, Müller.

the same now,' he will reply, 'but I mean no difference in respect of virtue and vice.'

The Stoics' 'things preferred' are simply Aristotle's external goods.

72 XXVI. "Who, pray, did not know that? However, let us hear what he has to say.—'The things you mentioned,' he continues, 'health, affluence, freedom from pain, I do not call goods, but I will call them in Greek *proēgmena*, that is in your language "brought forward" (though I will rather use "preferred" or "pre-eminent," as these sound smoother and more acceptable) and on the other hand disease, poverty and pain I do not style evils, but, if you please, "things rejected." Accordingly I do not speak of "desiring" but "selecting" these things, not of "wishing" but "adopting" them, and not of "avoiding" their opposites but so to speak "discarding" them.' What say Aristotle and the other pupils of Plato? That they call all things in accordance with nature good and all things contrary to nature bad. Do you see therefore that between your master Zeno and Aristo there is a verbal harmony but a real difference; whereas between him and Aristotle and the rest there is a real agreement and a verbal disagreement? Why, then, as we are agreed as to the fact, do we not prefer to employ the usual terminology? Or else let him prove that I shall be readier to despise money if I believe it to be a 'thing preferred' than if I believe it to be a good, and braver to endure pain if I say it is irksome and hard to bear and contrary to nature, than
73 if I call it an evil. Our friend Marcus Piso was often witty, but never more so than when he ridiculed the Stoics on this score. 'What?' he said, 'You tell us wealth is not good but you say it is "preferred"; how does that help matters? do you

Quomodo? Si verbum sequimur, primum longius verbum praepositum quam bonum.'—'Nihil ad rem!'—'Ne sit sane; at certe gravius. Nam bonum ex quo appellatum sit, nescio; praepositum ex eo credo, quod praeponatur aliis: id mihi magnum videtur.' Itaque dicebat plus tribui divitiis a Zenone qui eas in praepositis poneret quam ab Aristotele qui bonum esse divitias fateretur sed neque magnum bonum et prae rectis honestisque contemnendum ac despiciendum nec magno opere expetendum; omninoque de istis omnibus verbis a Zenone mutatis ita disputabat, et quae bona negarentur esse ab eo et quae mala, illa laetioribus nominibus appellari ab eo quam a nobis, haec tristioribus. Piso igitur hoc modo, vir optimus tuique, ut scis, amantissimus; nos paucis ad haec additis finem faciamus aliquando; longum est enim ad omnia respondere quae a te dicta sunt.

74 XXVII. "Nam ex eisdem verborum praestigiis et regna nata vobis sunt et imperia et divitiae, et tantae quidem ut omnia quae ubique sint sapientis esse dicatis. Solum praeterea formosum, solum liberum, solum civem; stultos[1] omnia contraria, quos etiam insanos esse vultis. Haec παράδοξα illi, nos admirabilia dicamus. Quid autem habent admirationis cum prope accesseris? Conferam tecum quam cuique

---

[1] *stultos* inserted by Mdv.

diminish avarice? In what way? If it is a question of words, to begin with "preferred" is a longer word than "good."'—'That is no matter.'—'Granted, by all means; but it is certainly more impressive. For I do not know the derivation of "good," whereas "preferred" I suppose means "placed before" other things; this implies to my mind something very important.' Accordingly he would maintain that Zeno gives more importance to wealth, by classing it as 'preferred,' than did Aristotle, who admitted wealth to be a good, yet not a great good, but one to be thought lightly of and despised in comparison with uprightness and Moral Worth, and not to be greatly desired; and on Zeno's innovations in terminology generally he would declare that the names he actually gave to the things which he denied to be good or evil were more and less attractive respectively than the names by which we call them. So said Piso, an excellent man and, as you know, a devoted friend to yourself. For my part, let me add a few words more and then finally conclude. For it would be a long task to reply to all your arguments.

Their paradoxes turn out to be truisms, and their favourite analogies will not hold water.

74 XXVII. "The same verbal legerdemain supplies you with your kingdoms and empires and riches, riches so vast that you declare that everything the world contains is the property of the Wise Man. He alone, too, you say, is handsome, he alone a free man and a citizen: while the foolish are the opposite of all these, and according to you insane into the bargain. The Stoics call these *paradoxa*, as we might say 'startling truths.' But what is there so startling about them viewed at close quarters? I will consult you as to the meaning you

verbo rem subicias; nulla erit controversia. Omnia peccata paria dicitis. Non ego tecum iam ita iocabor ut iisdem his de rebus cum L. Murenam te accusante defenderem. Apud imperitos tum illa dicta sunt; aliquid etiam coronae datum; nunc
75 agendum est subtilius. Peccata paria.—Quonam modo?—Quia nec honesto quidquam honestius nec turpi turpius.—Perge porro, nam de isto magna dissensio est; illa argumenta propria videamus cur omnia sint paria peccata.[1]—Ut, inquit, fidibus pluribus, si nulla earum ita contenta nervis sit ut concentum servare possit, omnes aeque incontentae sint, sic peccata, quia discrepant, aeque discrepant; paria sunt igitur.—Hic ambiguo ludimur. Aeque enim contingit omnibus fidibus ut incontentae sint; illud non continuo ut aeque incontentae. Collatio igitur ista te nihil iuvat; nec enim, omnes avaritias si aeque avaritias esse dixerimus, sequetur ut etiam
76 aequas esse dicamus. Ecce aliud simile dissimile: ut enim, inquit, gubernator aeque peccat si palearum navem evertit et si auri, item aeque peccat qui parentem et qui servum iniuria verberat.—Hoc non videre, cuius generis onus navis vehat, id ad gubernatoris artem nihil pertinere! itaque aurum paleamne portet, ad bene aut ad male gubernandum nihil interesse; at quid inter parentem et servulum

[1] *sint paria peccata* B, E, Mdv.; *peccata sint paria* inf. MSS.

---

[a] See the remarkable passage in Cicero's *Pro Murena*, 6c 66.

attach to each term; there shall be no dispute. You Stoics say that all transgressions are equal. I won't jest with you now, as I did on the same subjects when you were prosecuting and I defending Lucius Murena.[a] On that occasion I was addressing a jury, not an audience of scholars, and I even had to play to the gallery a little; but now I must reason 75 more closely. Transgressions are equal.—How so, pray?—Because nothing can be better than good or baser than base.—Explain further, for there is much disagreement on this point; let us have your special arguments to prove how all transgressions are equal, —Suppose, says my opponent, of a number of lyres not one is so strung as to be in tune; then all are equally out of tune; similarly with transgressions, since all are departures from rule, all are equally departures from rule; therefore all are equal.—Here we are put off with an equivocation. All the lyres equally are out of tune; but it does not follow that all are equally out of tune. So your comparison does not help you; for it does not follow that because we pronounce every case of avarice equally to be avarice, we must therefore pronounce 76 them all to be equal. Here is another of these false analogies: A skipper, says my adversary, commits an equal transgression if he loses his ship with a cargo of straw and if he does so when laden with gold; similarly a man is an equal transgressor if he beats his parent or his slave without due cause.—Fancy not seeing that the nature of the cargo has nothing to do with the skill of the navigator! so that whether he carries gold or straw makes no difference as regards good or bad seamanship; whereas the distinction between a parent and a mere slave

intersit intellegi et potest et debet. Ergo in gubernando nihil, in officio plurimum interest quo in genere peccetur. Et si in ipsa gubernatione neglegentia est navis eversa, maius est peccatum in auro quam in palea. Omnibus enim artibus volumus attributam esse eam quae communis appellatur prudentia, quam omnes qui cuique[1] artificio praesunt debent habere. Ita ne hoc quidem modo paria[2] peccata sunt.

77 XXVIII. "Urguent tamen et nihil remittunt, Quoniam, inquiunt, omne peccatum imbecillitatis et inconstantiae est, haec autem vitia in omnibus stultis aeque magna sunt, necesse est paria esse peccata. Quasi vero aut concedatur in omnibus stultis aeque magna esse vitia et eadem imbecillitate et inconstantia L. Tubulum fuisse qua illum cuius is condemnatus est rogatione P. Scaevolam; et quasi nihil inter res quoque ipsas in quibus peccatur intersit, ut, quo hae maiores minoresve sint, eo quae peccentur in
78 his rebus aut maiora sint aut minora! Itaque (iam enim concludatur oratio) hoc uno vitio maxime mihi premi videntur tui Stoici, quod se posse putant duas contrarias sententias obtinere. Quid enim est tam repugnans quam eundem dicere quod honestum sit solum id bonum esse, qui dicat appetitionem rerum ad vivendum accommodatarum a natura profectam? Ita cum ea volunt retinere quae superiori sententiae

---

[1] *qui cuique* MSS., Müller; *cuicumque* Mdv.
[2] *ne hoc quidem modo paria* Lambinus, Müller; *ne hoc modo paria quidem* MSS., Mdv.

is one that cannot and ought not to be overlooked. Hence the nature of the object upon which the offence is committed, which in navigation makes no difference, in conduct makes all the difference. Indeed in the case of navigation too, if the loss of the ship is due to negligence, the offence is greater with a cargo of gold than with one of straw. For the virtue known generally as prudence is an attribute as we hold of all the arts, and every master craftsman in each branch of art ought to possess it. Hence this proof also of the equality of transgression breaks down.

All wickednesses are obviously not equal.

77 XXVIII. "However, they press the matter, and will not give way. Every transgression, they argue, is a proof of weakness and instability of character; but all the foolish possess these vices in an equal manner; therefore all transgressions must be equal. As though it were admitted that all foolish people possess an equal degree of vice, and that Lucius Tubulus was exactly as weak and unstable as Publius Scaevola who brought in the bill for his condemnation; and as though there were no difference also between the respective circumstances in which the transgressions are committed, so that the magnitude of the transgression varies in proportion to the importance of the circumstances! 78 And therefore (since my discourse must now conclude) this is the one chief defect under which your friends the Stoics seem to me to labour,—they think they can maintain two contrary opinions at once. How can you have a greater inconsistency than for the same person to say both that Moral Worth is the sole good and that we have a natural instinct to seek the things conducive to life? Thus in their desire to retain ideas consonant

Stoicism is an attempt to combine incompatible views.

convenient, in Aristonem incidunt; cum id fugiunt, re eadem defendunt quae Peripatetici, verba tenent mordicus. Quae rursus dum sibi evelli ex ordine[1] nolunt,[2] horridiores evadunt, asperiores, duriores et
79 oratione et moribus. Quam illorum tristitiam atque asperitatem fugiens Panaetius nec acerbitatem sententiarum nec disserendi spinas probavit, fuitque in altero genere mitior, in altero illustrior, semperque habuit in ore Platonem, Aristotelem, Xenocratem, Theophrastum, Dicaearchum, ut ipsius scripta declarant. Quos quidem tibi studiose et diligenter
80 tractandos magno opere censeo. Sed quoniam et advesperascit et mihi ad villam revertendum est, nunc quidem hactenus; verum hoc idem faciamus saepe." "Nos vero," inquit ille; "nam quid possumus facere melius? Et hanc quidem primam exigam a te operam, ut audias me quae a te dicta sunt refellentem. Sed memento te quae nos sentiamus omnia probare, nisi quod verbis aliter utamur, mihi autem vestrorum nihil probari." "Scrupulum," inquam, "abeunti; sed videbimus." Quae cum essent dicta, discessimus.

---

[1] *ordine* MSS., Mdv. (explaining 'ex ordine disciplinae'); *ore* Manutius; perhaps *oratione*.
[2] *nolunt* inf. MSS.; *volunt* B, E.

with the former doctrine they are landed in the position of Aristo; and when they try to escape from this they adopt what is in reality the position of the Peripatetics, though still clinging tooth and nail to their own terminology. Unwilling again to take the next step and weed out this terminology, they end by being rougher and more uncouth than ever, full of asperities of style and even of manners.

79 Panaetius strove to avoid this uncouth and repellant development of Stoicism, censuring alike the harshness of its doctrines and the crabbedness of its logic. In doctrine he was mellower, and in style more lucid. Plato, Aristotle, Xenocrates, Theophrastus and Dicearchus were constantly on his lips, as his writings show; and these authors I strongly advise you to take up for your most careful study.

80 But evening is closing in, and I must be getting home. So enough for the present; but I hope we may often renew this conversation." "Indeed we will," he replied; "for how could we be better employed? and the first favour I shall ask of you is to listen to my refutation of what you have said. But bear in memory that whereas you really accept all of our opinions save for the difference of terminology, I on the contrary do not accept any of the tenets of your school." "A parting shot indeed!" said I; "but we shall see." And with these words I took my leave.

CICERO DE FINIBUS

BOOK V

M. TULLI CICERONIS
DE
FINIBUS BONORUM ET MALORUM
LIBER QUINTUS

1 I. Cum audissem Antiochum, Brute, ut solebam,[1] cum M. Pisone in eo gymnasio quod Ptolemaeum vocatur, unaque nobiscum Q. frater et T. Pomponius Luciusque Cicero, frater noster cognatione patruelis, amore germanus, constituimus inter nos ut ambulationem postmeridianam conficeremus in Academia, maxime quod is locus ab omni turba id temporis vacuus esset. Itaque ad tempus ad Pisonem omnes. Inde vario sermone sex illa a Dipylo stadia confecimus. Cum autem venissemus in Academiae non sine causa nobilitata spatia, solitudo erat ea quam volue-
2 ramus. Tum Piso: "Naturane nobis hoc," inquit, "datum dicam an errore quodam, ut, cum ea loca videamus in quibus memoria dignos viros acceperimus multum esse versatos, magis moveamur quam si quando eorum ipsorum aut facta audiamus aut scriptum aliquod legamus? Velut ego nunc moveor. Venit enim mihi Platonis in mentem, quem accepimus primum hic disputare solitum; cuius etiam illi propinqui hortuli non memoriam solum mihi afferunt sed ipsum videntur in conspectu meo ponere. Hic Speusippus, hic Xenocrates, hic eius auditor Polemo;

---

[1] *solebam* Mdv.; *solebat* MSS.

DE FINIBUS

BOOK V

Bk. V: The Ethics of Antiochus.

1. Introduction: Persons and Scene of the third dialogue

1 I. My Dear Brutus,—Once I had been attending
a lecture of Antiochus, as I was in the habit of
doing, with Marcus Piso, in the building called the
School of Ptolemy; and with us were my brother
Quintus, Titus Pomponius, and Lucius Cicero, whom
I loved as a brother but who was really my first cousin.
We arranged to take our afternoon stroll in the
Academy, chiefly because the place would be quiet
and deserted at that hour of the day. Accordingly
at the time appointed we met at our rendezvous,
Piso's lodgings, and starting out beguiled with conversation
on various subjects the three-quarters of a
mile from the Dipylon Gate. When we reached the
walks of the Academy, which are so deservedly famous,
we had them entirely to ourselves, as we had
2 hoped. Thereupon Piso remarked: "Whether it is
a natural instinct or a mere illusion, I can't say; but
one's emotions are more strongly aroused by seeing
the places that tradition records to have been the
favourite resort of men of note in former days, than
by hearing about their deeds or reading their writings.
My own feelings at the present moment are a case
in point. I am reminded of Plato, the first philosopher,
so we are told, that made a practice of holding
discussions in this place; and indeed the garden
close at hand yonder not only recalls his memory but
seems to bring the actual man before my eyes. This
was the haunt of Speusippus, of Xenocrates, and of
Xenocrates' pupil Polemo, who used to sit on the

Philosophical and literary associations of Athens.

cuius illa ipsa sessio fuit quam videmus. Equidem etiam curiam nostram (Hostiliam dico, non hanc novam, quae minor mihi esse videtur posteaquam est maior) solebam intuens Scipionem, Catonem, Laelium, nostrum vero in primis avum cogitare; tanta vis admonitionis inest in locis; ut non sine causa ex iis memoriae ducta sit disciplina."

3 Tum Quintus: "Est plane, Piso, ut dicis," inquit. "Nam me ipsum huc modo venientem convertebat ad sese Coloneus ille locus, cuius incola Sophocles ob oculos versabatur, quem scis quam admirer quamque eo delecter. Me quidem ad altiorem memoriam Oedipodis huc venientis et illo mollissimo carmine quaenam essent haec ipsa loca requirentis species quaedam commovit, inaniter scilicet, sed commovit tamen."

Tum Pomponius: "At ego, quem vos ut deditum Epicuro insectari soletis, sum multum equidem cum Phaedro, quem unice diligo, ut scitis, in Epicuri hortis, quos modo praeteribamus, sed veteris proverbi admonitu 'vivorum memini'; nec tamen Epicuri licet oblivisci, si cupiam, cuius imaginem non modo in tabulis nostri familiares sed etiam in poculis et in anulis habent."

---

[a] The senate-house, ascribed by tradition to King Tullus Hostilius, was enlarged by Sulla a year or two before the date of the dialogue.

[b] Presumably L. Piso Frugi, the 'Man of Worth,' cp. II, 90.

[c] Greek Mnemonics or memoria technica, said to have been invented by the poet Simonides, cp. II, 104, seems to have been based on visual memory; it arranged the subjects to be remembered in τόποι, loci. The art was associated with Inventio as a branch of Rhetoric, cp. IV, 10.

very seat we see over there. For my own part even the sight of our senate-house at home (I mean the Curia Hostilia, not the present new building, which looks to my eyes smaller since its enlargement)[a] used to call up to me thoughts of Scipio, Cato, Laelius, and chief of all, my grandfather;[b] such powers of suggestion do places possess. No wonder the scientific training of the memory is based upon locality."[c]

3 "Perfectly true, Piso," rejoined Quintus. "I myself on the way here just now noticed yonder village of Colonus, and it brought to my imagination Sophocles who resided there, and who is as you know my great admiration and delight. Indeed my memory took me further back; for I had a vision of Oedipus, advancing towards this very spot and asking in those most tender verses,[d] 'What place is this?'—a mere fancy no doubt, yet still it affected me strongly."

"For my part," said Pomponius, "you are fond of attacking me as a devotee of Epicurus, and I do spend much of my time with Phaedrus, who as you know is my dearest friend, in Epicurus's Gardens[e] which we passed just now; but I obey the old saw:[f] I 'think of those that are alive.' Still I could not forget Epicurus, even if I wanted; the members of our body not only have pictures of him, but even have his likeness on their drinking-cups and rings."

---

[d] Sophocles *Oedipus Coloneus,* 1 f.:

> *τέκνον τυφλοῦ γέροντος, Ἀντιγόνη, τίνας*
> *χώρους ἀφίγμεθ' ἢ τινῶν ἀνδρῶν πόλιν;*

[e] Bequeathed by Epicurus as a sort of college to his successors.

[f] 'Vivorum meminerimus' occurs in Petronius 43 and 75, of shaking off vain regrets—'let the dead bury their dead.'

4 II. Hic ego: "Pomponius quidem," inquam, "noster iocari videtur, et fortasse suo iure; ita enim se Athenis collocavit ut sit paene unus ex Atticis, ut id etiam cognomen videatur habiturus; ego autem tibi, Piso, assentior, usu hoc venire ut acrius aliquanto et attentius de claris viris locorum admonitu cogitemus. Scis enim me quodam tempore Metapontum venisse tecum neque ad hospitem ante devertisse quam Pythagorae ipsum illum locum ubi vitam ediderat sedemque viderim. Hoc autem tempore, etsi multa in omni parte Athenarum sunt in ipsis locis indicia summorum virorum, tamen ego illa moveor exhedra; modo enim fuit Carneadis; quem videre videor (est enim nota imago), a sedeque ipsa tanta ingeni magnitudine orbata desiderari illam vocem puto."

5 Tum Piso: "Quoniam igitur aliquid omnes, quid Lucius noster?" inquit; "an eum locum libenter invisit ubi Demosthenes et Aeschines inter se decertare soliti sunt? Suo enim quisque[1] studio maxime ducitur."

Et ille, cum erubuisset, "Noli," inquit, "ex me quaerere, qui in Phalericum etiam descenderim, quo in loco ad fluctum aiunt declamare solitum Demosthenem ut fremitum assuesceret voce vincere. Modo etiam paulum ad dexteram de via declinavi ut ad Pericli sepulcrum accederem. Quamquam id qui-

[1] *quisque* Mdv. with inf. MSS.; *unus quisque* B, E.

---

[a] This prophecy after the event shows that Cicero's friend and correspondent derived the name by which he is best known from his long residence at Athens.

[b] Carneades died 129 B.C., fifty years before the supposed date of this dialogue.

4 II. "As for our friend Pomponius," I interposed, "I believe he is joking; and no doubt he is a licensed wit, for he has so taken root in Athens that he is almost an Athenian; in fact I expect he will get the surname of Atticus![a] But I, Piso, agree with you; it is a common experience that places do strongly stimulate the imagination and vivify our ideas of famous men. You remember how I once came with you to Metapontum, and would not go to the house where we were to stay until I had seen the very place where Pythagoras breathed his last and the seat he sat in. All over Athens, I know, there are many reminders of eminent men in the actual place where they lived; but at the present moment it is that alcove over there which appeals to me, for not long ago[b] it belonged to Carneades. I fancy I see him now (for his portrait is familiar), and I can imagine that the very place where he used to sit misses the sound of his voice, and mourns the loss of that mighty intellect."

5 "Well, then," said Piso, "as we all have some association that appeals to us, what is it that interests our young friend Lucius? Does he enjoy visiting the spot where Demosthenes and Aeschines used to fight their battles? For we are all specially influenced by our own favourite study."

"Pray don't ask me," answered Lucius with a blush; "I have actually made a pilgrimage down to the Bay of Phalerum, where they say Demosthenes used to practise declaiming on the beach, to learn to pitch his voice so as to overcome an uproar. Also only just now I turned off the road a little way on the right, to visit the tomb of Pericles. Though in fact there

dem infinitum est in hac urbe; quacumque enim ingredimur, in aliqua historia vestigium ponimus."

6 Tum Piso: "Atqui, Cicero, inquit, ista studia si ad imitandos summos viros spectant, ingeniosorum sunt, sin tantummodo ad indicia veteris memoriae cognoscenda, curiosorum; te autem hortamur omnes, currentem quidem ut spero, ut eos quos novisse vis imitari etiam velis." Hic ego: "Etsi facit hic quidem," inquam, "Piso, ut vides, ea quae praecipis, tamen mihi grata hortatio tua est." Tum ille amicissime, ut solebat: "Nos vero," inquit, "omnes omnia ad huius adulescentiam conferamus, in primisque ut aliquid suorum studiorum philosophiae quoque impertiat, vel ut te imitetur quem amat, vel ut illud ipsum quod studet facere possit ornatius. Sed utrum hortandus es nobis, Luci," inquit, "an etiam tua sponte propensus es? Mihi quidem Antiochum, quem audis, satis belle videris attendere." Tum ille timide vel potius verecunde: "Facio," inquit, "equidem; sed audistine modo de Carneade? Rapior illuc; revocat autem Antiochus; nec est praeterea, quem audiamus."

7 III. Tum Piso: "Etsi hoc," inquit, "fortasse non poterit sic abire cum hic adsit" (me autem dicebat), "tamen audebo te ab hac Academia nova ad illam veterem vocare, in qua, ut dicere Antiochum audiebas, non ii soli numerantur qui Academici vocantur, Speusippus, Xenocrates, Polemo, Crantor ceterique, sed etiam Peripatetici veteres, quorum princeps Aristoteles, quem excepto Platone haud scio an recte

is no end to it in this city; wherever we go we tread historic ground."

6 "Well, Cicero," said Piso, "these enthusiasms befit a young man of parts, if they lead him to copy the example of the great. If they only stimulate antiquarian curiosity, they are mere dilettantism. But we all of us exhort you—though I hope it is a case of spurring a willing steed—to resolve to imitate your heroes as well as to know about them." "He is practising your precepts already, Piso," said I, "as you are aware; but all the same thank you for encouraging him." "Well," said Piso, with his usual amiability, "let us all join forces to promote the lad's improvement; and especially let us try to make him spare some of his interest for philosophy, either so as to follow the example of yourself for whom he has such an affection, or in order to be better equipped for the very study to which he is devoted. But, Lucius," he asked, "do you need our urging, or have you a natural leaning of your own towards philosophy? You are keeping Antiochus's lectures, and seem to me to be a pretty attentive pupil." "I try to be," replied Lucius with a timid or rather a modest air; "but have you heard any lectures on Carneades lately? He attracts me immensely; but Antiochus calls me in the other direction; and there is no other lecturer to go to."

Piso recommends the 'Old Academy,' i.e. the views advanced by Antiochus as common to the early Academics and Peripatetics.

7 III. "Perhaps," said Piso, "it will not be altogether easy, while our friend here" (meaning me) "is by, still I will venture to urge you to leave the present New Academy for the Old, which includes, as you heard Antiochus declare, not only those who bear the name of Academics, Speusippus, Xenocrates, Polemo, Crantor and the rest, but also the early Peripatetics, headed by their chief, Aristotle, who,

dixerim principem philosophorum. Ad eos igitur converte te, quaeso. Ex eorum enim scriptis et institutis cum omnis doctrina liberalis, omnis historia, omnis sermo elegans sumi potest, tum varietas est tanta artium ut nemo sine eo instrumento ad ullam rem illustriorem satis ornatus possit accedere. Ab his oratores, ab his imperatores ac rerum publicarum principes exstiterunt. Ut ad minora veniam, mathematici, poetae, musici, medici denique ex hac tamquam omnium artificum[1] officina profecti sunt."

8 Atque ego: "Scis me," inquam, "istud idem sentire, Piso, sed a te opportune facta mentio est; studet enim meus audire Cicero quaenam sit istius veteris quam commemoras Academiae de finibus bonorum Peripateticorumque sententia. Censemus autem facillime te id explanare posse, quod et Staseam Neapolitanum multos annos habueris apud te et complures iam menses Athenis haec ipsa te ex Antiocho videamus exquirere." Et ille ridens: "Age, age," inquit, "(satis enim scite me nostri sermonis principium esse voluisti), exponamus adulescenti si quae forte possumus. Dat enim id nobis solitudo, quod si qui deus diceret, numquam putarem, me in Academia tamquam philosophum disputaturum. Sed ne, dum huic obsequor, vobis molestus sim." "Mihi," inquam, "qui te id ipsum rogavi?" Tum, Quintus et Pomponius cum idem se velle dixissent, Piso exorsus est; cuius oratio attende quaeso, Brute,

---

[1] *artificum* B, E, Müller; *artium* with inf. MSS. Mdv.

if Plato be excepted, I almost think deserves to be called the prince of philosophers. Do you then join them, I beg of you. From their writings and teachings can be learnt the whole of liberal culture, of history and of style; moreover they include such a variety of sciences, that without the equipment that they give no one can be adequately prepared to embark on any of the higher careers. They have produced orators, generals and statesmen. To come to the less distinguished professions, this factory of experts in all the sciences has turned out mathema-
3 ticians, poets, musicians and physicians." "You know that I agree with you about that, Piso," I replied; "but you have raised the point most opportunely; for my cousin Cicero is eager to hear the doctrine of the Old Academy of which you speak, and of the Peripatetics, on the subject of the Ends of Goods. We feel sure you can expound it with the greatest ease, for you have had Staseas from Naples in your household for many years, and also we know you have been studying this very subject under Antiochus for several months at Athens." "Here goes, then," replied Piso, smiling, "(for you have rather craftily arranged for our discussion to start with me), let me see what I can do to give the lad a lecture. If an oracle had foretold that I should find myself discoursing in the Academy like a philosopher, I should not have believed it, but here I am, thanks to our having the place to ourselves. Only don't let me bore the rest of you while I am obliging our young friend." "What, bore me?" said I. "Why, it is I who asked you to speak." Thereupon Quintus and Pomponius having declared that they wished it too, Piso began. And I will ask you, Brutus, kindly to consider

satisne videatur Antiochi complexa esse sententiam, quam tibi qui fratrem eius Aristum frequenter audieris maxime probatam existimo.

9 IV. Sic est igitur locutus. "Quantus ornatus in Peripateticorum disciplina sit, satis est a me, ut brevissime potuit, paulo ante dictum. Sed est forma eius disciplinae, sicut fere ceterarum, triplex: una pars est naturae, disserendi altera, vivendi tertia. Natura sic ab iis investigata est ut nulla pars caelo, mari, terra (ut poetice loquar) praetermissa sit. Quin etiam, cum de rerum initiis omnique mundo locuti essent, ut multa non modo probabili argumentatione sed etiam necessaria mathematicorum ratione concluderent, maximam materiam ex rebus per se investigatis ad rerum occultarum cognitionem attu-
10 lerunt. Persecutus est Aristoteles animantium omnium ortus, victus, figuras, Theophrastus autem stirpium naturas omniumque fere rerum quae e terra gignerentur causas atque rationes; qua ex cognitione facilior facta est investigatio rerum occultissimarum. Disserendique ab iisdem non dialectice solum sed etiam oratorie praecepta sunt tradita; ab Aristoteleque principe de singulis rebus in utramque partem dicendi exercitatio est instituta, ut non contra omnia semper, sicut Arcesilas, diceret, et tamen ut in omnibus rebus quidquid ex utraque parte dici posset
11 expromeret. Cum autem tertia pars bene vivendi praecepta quaereret, ea quoque est ab iisdem non

whether you think his discourse a satisfactory summary of the doctrine of Antiochus, which I believe to be the system which you most approve, as you have often attended the lectures of his brother Aristus.

2. Preliminary remarks on the Peripatetic System (§§ 9-14): its Natural Philosophy; Logic and Rhetoric; Ethics and Politics.

9 IV. Accordingly Piso spoke as follows: "About the educational value of the Peripatetic system I have said enough, in the briefest possible way, a few moments ago. Its arrangement, like that of most other systems, is threefold: one part deals with nature, the second with discourse, and the third with conduct. Natural Philosophy the Peripatetics have investigated so thoroughly that no region in sky or sea or land (to speak poetically) has been passed over. Nay more, in treating of the elements of being and the constitution of the universe they have established much of their doctrine not merely by probable arguments but by conclusive mathematical demonstration, applying a quantity of material derived from facts that they have themselves investigated to the discovery of other facts beyond the reach of observation. 10 Aristotle gave a complete account of the birth, nutrition and structure of all living creatures, Theophrastus of the natural history of plants and the causes and constitution of vegetable organisms in general; and the knowledge thus attained facilitated the investigation of the most obscure questions. In Logic their teachings include the rules of rhetoric as well as of dialectic; and Aristotle their founder started the practice of arguing both pro and contra upon every topic, not like Arcesilas, always controverting every proposition, but setting out all the possible arguments on either side in every subject. 11 The third division of philosophy investigates the rules of human well-being;

solum ad privatae vitae rationem, sed etiam ad rerum publicarum rectionem relata. Omnium fere civitatum non Graeciae solum, sed etiam barbariae ab Aristotele mores, instituta, disciplinas, a Theophrasto leges etiam cognovimus. Cumque uterque eorum docuisset qualem in re publica principem esse[1] conveniret, pluribus praeterea conscripsisset qui esset optimus rei publicae status, hoc amplius Theophrastus, quae essent in re publica rerum inclinationes et momenta temporum quibus esset moderandum utcumque res postularet. Vitae autem degendae ratio maxime illis quidem placuit quieta, in contemplatione et cognitione posita rerum, quae quia deorum vitae erat simillima, sapiente visa est dignissima. Atque his de rebus et splendida est eorum et illustris oratio.

12 V. "De summo autem bono quia duo genera librorum sunt, unum populariter scriptum quod ἐξωτερικόν appellabant, alterum limatius quod in commentariis reliquerunt, non semper idem dicere videntur; nec in summa tamen ipsa aut varietas est ulla, apud hos quidem quos nominavi, aut inter ipsos dissensio. Sed cum beata vita quaeratur idque sit unum quod philosophia spectare et sequi debeat, sitne ea tota sita in potestate sapientis an possit aut labefactari aut eripi rebus adversis, in eo nonnumquam variari inter eos et dubitari videtur. Quod maxime efficit Theo-

[1] *esse* inserted by edd.

---

[a] Not only the extant treatises on Ethics but the whole of the extant works of Aristotle, except the recently-discovered *Athenian Constitution*, belong to this latter class.

this too was treated by the Peripatetics, so as to comprise not only the principles of individual conduct but also of the government of states. From Aristotle we learn the manners, customs and institutions, and from Theophrastus the laws also, of nearly all the states not only of Greece but of the barbarians as well. Both described the proper qualifications of a statesman, both moreover wrote lengthy treatises on the best form of constitution; Theophrastus treated the subject more fully, discussing the forces and occasions of political change, and their control as circumstances demand. Among the alternative ideals of conduct they gave the highest place to the life of retirement, devoted to contemplation and to study. This was pronounced to be most worthy of the Wise Man, as most nearly resembling the life of the gods. And these topics they handle in a style as brilliant as it is illuminating.

Divergences within the School on the importance of external goods.

12 V. "Their books on the subject of the Chief Good fall into two classes, one popular in style, and this class they used to call their *exoteric* works; the other more carefully wrought.[a] The latter treatises they left in the form of note-books. This distinction occasionally gives them an appearance of inconsistency; but as a matter of fact in the main body of their doctrine there is no divergence, at all events among the philosophers I have mentioned, nor did they disagree among themselves. But on the chief object of inquiry, namely Happiness, and the one question which philosophy has to consider and to investigate, whether this lies entirely within the control of the Wise Man, or whether it can be impaired or destroyed by adversity, here there does appear sometimes to exist among them some divergence and uncertainty. This effect is chiefly produced by Theophrastus's

phrasti de beata vita liber, in quo multum admodum
fortunae datur; quod si ita se habeat, non possit
beatam vitam praestare sapientia. Haec mihi videtur
delicatior, ut ita dicam, molliorque ratio quam
virtutis vis gravitasque postulat. Quare teneamus
Aristotelem et eius filium Nicomachum, cuius accurate
scripti de moribus libri dicuntur illi quidem
esse Aristoteli, sed non video cur non potuerit patri
similis esse filius. Theophrastum tamen adhibeamus
ad pleraque, dum modo plus in virtute teneamus
13 quam ille tenuit firmitatis et roboris. Simus igitur
contenti his. Namque horum posteri meliores illi
quidem, mea sententia, quam reliquarum philosophi
disciplinarum, sed ita degenerant ut ipsi ex se nati
esse videantur. Primum Theophrasti, Strato, physicum
se voluit; in quo etsi est magnus, tamen nova
pleraque, et perpauca de moribus. Huius, Lyco,
oratione locuples, rebus ipsis ieiunior. Concinnus
deinde et elegans huius, Aristo, sed ea quae desideratur
a magno philosopho gravitas in eo non
fuit; scripta sane et multa et polita, sed nescio
quo pacto auctoritatem oratio non habet.

14 "Praetereo multos, in his doctum hominem et suavem, Hieronymum, quem iam cur Peripateticum appellem nescio; summum enim bonum exposuit vacuitatem doloris; qui autem de summo bono dis-

---

[a] Aristotle's principal work on Ethics is entitled *The Nichomachean Ethics*, to distinguish it from two other treatises ascribed to him, the *Eudemian Ethics* and the *Magna Moralia*. The title may imply that the book was dedicated to, or possibly that it was edited by, Nichomachus; but hardly, *pace* Cicero, that it was written by him, since he died in battle while still a youth. It seems certain that Cicero had never read, or had forgotten, the book, for he entirely ignores its distinctive doctrines. Cp. IV 12 n.

book *On Happiness*, in which a very considerable amount of importance is assigned to fortune; though if this be correct, wisdom alone could not guarantee happiness. This theory seems to me to be, if I may so call it, too enervating and unmanly to be adequate to the force and dignity of virtue. Hence we had better keep to Aristotle and his son Nicomachus; the latter's elaborate volumes on Ethics are ascribed, it is true, to Aristotle, but I do not see why the son should not have been capable of emulating the father.[a] Still, we may use Theophrastus on most points, so long as we maintain a larger element of strength and solidity in virtue than he

Decline of the Peripatetic School.

13 did. Let us then limit ourselves to these authorities. Their successors are indeed in my opinion superior to the philosophers of any other school, but are so unworthy of their ancestry that one might imagine them to have been their own teachers. To begin with, Theophrastus's pupil Strato set up to be a natural philosopher; but great as he is in this department, he is nevertheless for the most part an innovator; and on ethics he has hardly anything. His successor Lyco has a copious style, but his matter is somewhat barren. Lyco's pupil Aristo is polished and graceful, but has not the authority that we expect to find in a great thinker; he wrote much, it is true, and he wrote well, but his style is somehow lacking in weight.

14 "I pass over a number of writers, including the learned and entertaining Hieronymus. Indeed I know no reason for calling the latter a Peripatetic at all; for he defined the Chief Good as freedom from pain: and to hold a different view of the Chief Good is to hold a different system of philo-

sentit, de tota philosophiae ratione dissentit. Critolaus imitari voluit antiquos; et quidem est gravitate proximus et redundat oratio; ac tamen ne[1] is quidem in patriis institutis manet. Diodorus, eius auditor, adiungit ad honestatem vacuitatem doloris. Hic quoque suus est, de summoque bono dissentiens dici vere Peripateticus non potest. Antiquorum autem sententiam Antiochus noster mihi videtur persequi diligentissime, quam eandem Aristoteli fuisse et Polemonis docet.

15 VI. "Facit igitur Lucius noster prudenter qui audire de summo bono potissimum velit; hoc enim constituto in philosophia constituta sunt omnia. Nam ceteris in rebus sive praetermissum sive ignoratum est quidpiam, non plus incommodi est quam quanti quaeque earum rerum est in quibus neglectum est aliquid; summum autem bonum si ignoretur, vivendi rationem ignorari necesse est; ex quo tantus error consequitur ut quem in portum se recipiant scire non possint. Cognitis autem rerum finibus, cum intellegitur quid sit et bonorum extremum et malorum, inventa vitae via est conforma-
16 tioque omnium officiorum, inventum igitur,[2] quo quidque referatur; ex quo, id quod omnes expetunt, beate vivendi ratio inveniri et comparari potest.

"Quod quoniam in quo sit magna dissensio est, Carneadia nobis adhibenda divisio est, qua noster

---

[1] *ne* added by edd.

[2] *inventum igitur* Müller; *cum igitur* B, E; *est igitur* inf. MSS.; *cum exigitur* (i.e. examinatur) Mdv.

sophy altogether. Critolaus professed to imitate the ancients; and he does in fact come nearest to them in weight, and has a flowing style; all the same, even he is not true to the principles of his ancestors. Diodorus, his pupil, couples with Moral Worth freedom from pain. He too stands by himself; differing about the Chief Good he cannot correctly be called a Peripatetic. Our master Antiochus seems to me to adhere most scrupulously to the doctrine of the ancients, which according to his teaching was common to Aristotle and to Polemo.

Antiochus has reverted to the ancients.

3. The first principle (§§ 15-23): the Chief Good must be based on our natural instincts.

15 VI. "Our young friend Lucius is therefore well advised in desiring most of all to hear about the Chief Good; for when you have settled that point in a system of philosophy, you have settled everything. On any other topic, some degree of incompleteness or uncertainty causes no more mischief than is proportionate to the importance of the particular topic on which the neglect has occurred; but uncertainty as to the Chief Good necessarily involves uncertainty as to the principles of conduct, and this must carry men so far out of their course that they cannot know what harbour to steer for. On the other hand when we have ascertained the Ends of things, knowing the ultimate Good and ultimate Evil, we have discovered a map of life, a chart of all the
16 duties; and therefore have discovered a standard to which each action may be referred; and from this we can discover and construct that rule of happiness which all desire.

"Now there is great difference of opinion as to what constitutes the Chief Good. Let us therefore adopt the classification of Carneades, which our

Carneades' classification of all possible ethical theories;

Antiochus libenter uti solet. Ille igitur vidit non
modo quot fuissent adhuc philosophorum de summo
bono sed quot omnino esse possent sententiae.
Negabat igitur ullam esse artem quae ipsa a se
proficisceretur; etenim semper illud extra est quod
arte comprehenditur. Nihil opus est exemplis hoc
facere longius; est enim perspicuum nullam artem
ipsam in se versari, sed esse aliud artem ipsam,
aliud quod propositum sit arti; quoniam igitur, ut
medicina valetudinis, navigationis gubernatio, sic
vivendi ars est prudentia, necesse est eam quoque
17 ab aliqua re esse constitutam et profectam. Constitit
autem fere inter omnes, id, in quo prudentia
versaretur et quod assequi vellet, aptum et accommodatum
naturae esse oportere et tale ut ipsum per
se invitaret et alliceret appetitum animi, quem ὁρμήν
Graeci vocant. Quid autem sit quod ita moveat
itaque a natura in primo ortu appetatur, non constat,
deque eo est inter philosophos, cum summum bonum
exquiritur, omnis dissensio. Totius enim quaestionis
eius quae habetur de finibus bonorum et malorum,
cum quaeritur in his quid sit extremum, quid ultimum,
fons reperiendus est in quo sint prima invitamenta
naturae; quo invento omnis ab eo quasi capite
de summo bono et malo disputatio ducitur.

18 VII. "Voluptatis alii primum appetitum putant et
primam depulsionem doloris; vacuitatem doloris alii

teacher Antiochus is very fond of employing. Carneades passed in review all the opinions as to the Chief Good, not only that actually had been held by philosophers hitherto, but that it was possible to hold. He then pointed out that no science or art can supply its own starting-point; its subject-matter must always lie outside it. There is no need to enlarge upon or illustrate this point; for it is evident that no art is occupied with itself: the art is distinct from the subject with which it deals; since therefore, as medicine is the art of health and navigation the art of sailing the ship, so Prudence or Practical Wisdom is the art of conduct, it follows that Prudence also must have something as its base and point of departure. Now practically all have agreed that the subject with which Prudence is occupied and the end which it desires to attain is bound to be something intimately adapted to our nature; it must be capable of directly arousing and awakening an impulse of desire, what in Greek is called *hormē.* But what it is that at the first moment of our existence excites in our nature this impulse of desire, —as to this there is no agreement. It is at this point that all the difference of opinion among students of the ethical problem arises. Of the whole inquiry into the Ends of Goods and Evils and the question which among them is ultimate and final, the fountain-head is to be found in the earliest instincts of nature; discover these and you have the source of the stream, the starting-point of the debate as to the Chief Good and Evil.

The End must be in harmony with our nature and must excite appetition.

13 VII. "One school holds that our earliest desire is for pleasure and our earliest repulsion is from pain; another thinks that freedom from pain is the earliest

The possible objects of natural appetition are: (i) pleasure, (ii) freedom from pain, (iii) the natural goods.

censent primum ascitam et primum declinatum dolorem; ab iis alii quae prima secundum naturam nominant proficiscuntur, in quibus numerant incolumitatem conservationemque omnium partium, valetudinem, sensus integros, doloris vacuitatem, vires, pulchritudinem, cetera generis eiusdem, quorum similia sunt prima in animis, quasi virtutum igniculi et semina. Ex his tribus cum unum aliquid sit quo primum natura moveatur vel ad appetendum vel ad repellendum nec quidquam omnino praeter haec tria possit esse, necesse est omnino officium aut fugiendi aut sequendi ad eorum aliquid referri, ut illa prudentia quam artem vitae esse diximus in earum trium rerum aliqua versetur a qua totius vitae ducat exordium.

19 "Ex eo autem quod statuerit esse quo primum natura moveatur, exsistet recti etiam ratio atque honesti, quae cum aliquo uno ex tribus illis congruere possit, ut aut id honestum sit, facere omnia[1] voluptatis causa etiamsi eam non consequare, aut non dolendi etiamsi id assequi nequeas, aut eorum quae secundum naturam sunt adipiscendi etiamsi nihil consequare. Ita fit ut quanta differentia est in principiis naturalibus, tanta sit in finibus bonorum malorumque dissimilitudo.—Alii rursum iisdem a principiis omne officium referent aut ad voluptatem

---

[1] After *omnia* MSS. add *aut,* Mdv. brackets.

thing welcomed, and pain the earliest thing avoided; others again start from what they term the primary objects in accordance with nature, among which they reckon the soundness and safety of all the parts of the body, health, perfect senses, freedom from pain, strength, beauty and the like, analogous to which are the primary intellectual excellences which are the sparks and seeds of the virtues. Now it must be one or other of these three sets of things which first excites our nature to feel desire or repulsion; nor can it be anything whatsoever beside these three things. It follows therefore that every right act of avoidance or of pursuit is aimed at one of these objects, and that consequently one of these three must form the subject-matter of Prudence, which we spoke of as the art of life; from one of the three Prudence derives the initial motive of the whole of conduct.

The End must consist either in the pursuit or in the attainment of one of these three:

19 "Now, from whichever Prudence decides to be the object of the primary natural impulses, will arise a theory of right and of Moral Worth which may correspond with one or other of the three objects aforesaid. Thus Morality will consist either in aiming all our actions at pleasure, even though one may not succeed in attaining it; or at absence of pain, even though one is unable to secure it; or at getting the things in accordance with nature, even though one does not attain any of them. Hence there is a divergence between the different conceptions of the Ends of Goods and Evils, precisely equivalent to the difference of opinion as to the primary natural objects.—Others again starting from the same primary objects will make the sole standard of right action the actual attainment of plea-

aut ad non dolendum aut ad prima illa secundum naturam obtinenda.

20 "Expositis iam igitur sex de summo bono sententiis, trium proximarum hi principes: voluptatis Aristippus, non dolendi Hieronymus, fruendi rebus iis quas primas secundum naturam esse diximus Carneades non ille quidem auctor sed defensor disserendi causa fuit. Superiores tres erant quae esse possent; quarum est una sola defensa eaque vehementer. Nam voluptatis causa facere omnia cum, etiamsi nihil consequamur, tamen ipsum illud consilium ita faciendi per se expetendum et honestum et solum bonum sit, nemo dixit. Ne vitationem quidem doloris ipsam per se quisquam in rebus expetendis putavit nisi etiam evitare posset. At vero facere omnia ut adipiscamur quae secundum naturam sunt etiamsi ea non assequamur, id esse et honestum et solum per se expetendum et solum bonum Stoici dicunt.

21 VIII. "Sex igitur hae sunt simplices de summa bonorum malorumque sententiae, duae sine patrono, quattuor defensae. Iunctae autem et duplices expositiones summi boni tres omnino fuerunt, nec vero plures, si penitus rerum naturam videas, esse potuerunt. Nam aut voluptas adiungi potest ad honestatem, ut Calliphonti Dinomachoque placuit, aut doloris vacuitas, ut Diodoro, aut prima naturae, ut antiquis, quos eosdem Academicos et Peripateticos nominamus.

---

[a] This is obviously incorrect; for formal completeness, Carneades ought to have made *six* composite Ends, by combining Morality with the *pursuit* of each of the three primary objects of desire as well as with their *attainment*; but no doubt at this point he felt the unreality of his scheme and drew back, since Morality, according to Aristippus, Epicurus and the Stoics *was* the pursuit of pleasure, freedom from pain, and the natural goods respectively.

sure, freedom from pain, or the primary things in accordance with nature, respectively.

20 "Thus we have now set forth six views as to the Chief Good. The leading upholders of the latter three are: of pleasure, Aristippus; of freedom from pain, Hieronymus; of the enjoyment of what we have called the primary things in accordance with nature, Carneades,—that is, he did not originate this view but he upheld it for purposes of argument. The three former were possible views, but only one of them has been actually maintained, though that with great vigour. No one has asserted pleasure to be the sole aim of action in the sense that the mere intention of attaining pleasure, although unsuccessful, is in itself desirable and moral and the only good. Nor yet has anyone held that the effort to avoid pain is in itself a thing desirable, without one's being able actually to avoid it. On the other hand, that morality consists in using every endeavour to obtain the things in accordance with nature, and that this endeavour even though unsuccessful is itself the sole thing desirable and the sole good, is actually maintained by the Stoics.

(Of these six possible Ends, four actually upheld.)

(The Stoic view.)

21 VIII. "These then are the six simple views about the End of Goods and Evils; two of them without a champion, and four actually upheld. Of composite or dualistic definitions of the Supreme Good there have been three in all; nor were more than three possible, if you examine the nature of the case closely.[a] There is the combination of Morality with pleasure, adopted by Callipho and Dinomachus; with freedom from pain, by Diodorus; or with the primary objects of nature, the view of the ancients, as we entitle both the Academics and the Peripatetics.

or the End may consist in the combination of one of these three things with Virtue.

"Sed quoniam non possunt omnia simul dici, haec
in praesentia nota esse debebunt, voluptatem semo-
vendam esse, quando ad maiora quaedam, ut iam ap-
parebit, nati sumus. De vacuitate doloris eadem fere
22 dici solent quae de voluptate.[1] Nec vero alia sunt
quaerenda contra Carneadiam illam sententiam; quo-
cumque enim modo summum bonum sic exponitur ut
id vacet honestate, nec officia nec virtutes in ea ratione
nec amicitiae constare possunt. Coniunctio autem cum
honestate vel voluptatis vel non dolendi id ipsum
honestum quod amplecti vult id efficit turpe. Ad eas
enim res referre quae agas, quarum una si quis malo
careat in summo eum bono dicat esse, altera versetur
in levissima parte naturae, obscurantis est omnem
splendorem honestatis, ne dicam inquinantis. Restant
Stoici, qui, cum a Peripateticis et Academicis omnia
transtulissent, nominibus aliis easdem res secuti sunt.

"Hos contra singulos dici est melius; sed nunc quod agimus; de illis cum volemus.

23 "Democriti autem securitas, quae est animi tranquillitas,[2] quam appellavit[3] εὐθυμίαν, eo separanda fuit ab hac disputatione, quia ista animi tranquillitas ea est ipsa beata vita; quaerimus autem non quae sit sed unde sit. Iam explosae eiectaeque sententiae Pyrrhonis, Aristonis, Erilli, quod in hunc orbem

---

[1] After *voluptate*, MSS. add: *Quoniam igitur et de voluptate cum Torquato et de honestate, in qua una omne bonum poneretur, cum Catone est disputatum, primum, quae contra voluptatem dicta sunt, eadem fere cadunt contra vacuitatem doloris.* Edd. reject this reference to the two earlier dialogues as an interpolation, since they are supposed to take place at a later date than the present one.

[2] *tranquillitas* Müller; *tranquillitas tanquam* B E; [*tamquam*] *tranq.* Mdv.

[3] *appellavit* inf. MSS., Müller; *appellant* B, E, Mdv.

"But it is impossible to set forth the whole of our position at once; so for the present we need only notice that pleasure must be discarded, on the ground that, as will be shown later, we are intended by nature for greater things. Freedom from pain is open to practically the same objections as pleasure. 22 Nor need we look for other arguments to refute the opinion of Carneades; for any conceivable account of the Chief Good which does not include the factor of Moral Worth gives a system under which there is no room either for duty, virtue or friendship. Moreover the combination with Moral Worth either of pleasure or of freedom from pain debases the very morality that it aims at supporting. For to uphold two standards of conduct jointly, one of which declares freedom from evil to be the Supreme Good, while the other is a thing concerned with the most frivolous part of our nature, is to dim, if not to defile, all the radiance of Moral Worth. There remain the Stoics, who took over their whole system from the Peripatetics and the Academics, adopting the same ideas under other names.

Rejecting such of these alternatives as include in the End pleasure or absence of pain, or do not include Virtue, as well as certain theories which do not fall under the above classification, we are left with the End of the Academics and Peripatetics, which is really that of the Stoics too, viz. Virtue plus natural goods.

"The best way to deal with these different schools would be to refute each separately; but for the present we must keep to the business in hand; we will discuss these other schools at our leisure.

23 "The calmness or tranquillity of mind which is the Chief Good of Democritus, *euthumia* as he calls it, has had to be excluded from this discussion, because this mental tranquillity is in itself the happiness in question; and we are inquiring not what happiness is, but what produces it. Again, the discredited and abandoned theories of Pyrrho, Aristo and Erillus cannot be brought within the circle we have drawn,

quem circumscripsimus incidere non possunt, adhibendae omnino non fuerunt. Nam cum omnis haec quaestio de finibus et quasi de extremis bonorum et malorum ab eo proficiscatur quod diximus naturae esse aptum et accommodatum, quodque ipsum per se primum appetatur, hoc totum et ii tollunt qui in rebus iis in quibus nihil aut honestum aut turpe sit negant esse ullam causam cur aliud alii anteponatur nec inter eas res quidquam omnino putant interesse, et Erillus, si ita sensit, nihil esse bonum praeter scientiam, omnem consili capiendi causam inventionemque offici sustulit.

"Sic exclusis sententiis reliquorum, cum praeterea nulla esse possit, haec antiquorum valeat necesse est. Igitur[1] instituto veterum, quo etiam Stoici utuntur, hinc capiamus exordium.

24 IX. "Omne animal se ipsum diligit, ac simul [et][2] ortum est id agit ut se conservet, quod hic ei primus ad omnem vitam tuendam appetitus a natura datur, se ut conservet atque ita sit affectum ut optime secundum naturam affectum esse possit. Hanc initio institutionem confusam habet et incertam, ut tantummodo se tueatur qualecumque sit; sed nec quid sit nec quid possit nec quid ipsius natura sit intellegit. Cum autem processit paulum et quatenus quidque[3] se attingat ad seque pertineat perspicere coepit, tum sensim incipit progredi seseque agnoscere et intelle-

---

[1] *Igitur:* inf. MSS. *ergo.*

[2] [*et*] Mdv. cp. II, 33.

[3] *quidque* Baiter, Müller; *quidquid* MSS., Mdv.

and so we have not been concerned to consider them at all. For the whole of this inquiry into the Ends or, so to speak, the limits of Goods and Evils must begin from that which we have spoken of as adapted and suited to nature and which is the earliest object of desire for its own sake; now this is entirely done away with by those who maintain that, in the sphere of things which contain no element of Moral Worth or baseness, there is no reason why any one thing should be preferred to any other, and who consider these things to be absolutely indifferent; and Erillus also, if he actually held that there is nothing good but knowledge, destroyed every motive of rational action and every clue to right conduct.

"Thus we have eliminated the views of all the other philosophers; and no other view is possible; therefore this doctrine of the Ancients must hold good. Let us then follow the practice of the old philosophers, adopted also by the Stoics, and start as follows.

24 IX. "Every living creature loves itself, and from the moment of birth strives to secure its own preservation; because the earliest impulse bestowed on it by nature for its life-long protection is the instinct for self-preservation and for the maintenance of itself in the best condition possible to it in accordance with its nature. At the outset this tendency is vague and uncertain, so that it merely aims at protecting itself whatever its character may be; it does not understand itself nor its own capacities and nature. When, however, it has grown a little older, and has begun to understand the degree in which different things affect and concern itself, it now gradually commences to make progress. Self-consciousness

4. Proof of the Academic-Peripatetic Chief Good. (§§ 24-75) (A) Self-preservation and self-development are the earliest instincts and later the conscious aim of all creatures.

gere quam ob causam habeat eum quem diximus animi appetitum, coeptatque et ea quae naturae sentit apta appetere et propulsare contraria. Ergo omni animali illud quod appetit positum est in eo quod naturae est accommodatum. Ita finis bonorum exsistit, secundum naturam vivere sic affectum ut optime affici possit ad naturamque accommodatissime.

25 Quoniam autem sua cuiusque animantis natura est, necesse est finem quoque omnium hunc esse ut natura expleatur (nihil enim prohibet quaedam esse et inter se animalibus reliquis et cum bestiis homini communia, quoniam omnium est natura communis), sed extrema illa et summa quae quaerimus inter animalium genera distincta et dispertita sint et sua cuique propria et ad id apta quod cuiusque natura desideret.

26 Quare cum dicimus omnibus animalibus extremum esse secundum naturam vivere, non ita accipiendum est quasi dicamus unum esse omnium extremum; sed ut omnium artium recte dici potest commune esse ut in aliqua scientia versentur, scientiam autem suam cuiusque artis esse, sic commune animalium omnium secundum naturam vivere, sed naturas esse diversas, ut aliud equo sit e natura, aliud bovi, aliud homini, et tamen in omnibus summa communis, et quidem non solum in animalibus sed etiam in rebus

dawns, and the creature begins to comprehend the reason why it possesses the instinctive appetition aforesaid, and to try to obtain the things which it perceives to be adapted to its nature and to repel their opposites. Every living creature therefore finds its object of appetition in the thing suited to its nature. Thus arises the End of Goods, namely to live in accordance with nature and in that condition which is the best and most suited to nature that is possible. At the same time every animal has

25 its own nature; and consequently, while for all alike the End consists in the realization of their nature (for there is no reason why certain things should not be common to all the lower animals, and also to the lower animals and man, since all have a common nature), yet the ultimate and supreme objects that we are investigating must be differentiated and distributed among the different kinds of animals, each kind having its own peculiar to itself and adapted to the requirements of its individual nature.

26 Hence when we say that the End of all living creatures is to live in accordance with nature, this must not be construed as meaning that all have one and the same End; but just as it is correct to say that all the arts and sciences have the common characteristic of occupying themselves with some branch of knowledge, while each art has its own particular branch of knowledge belonging to it, so all animals have the common End of living according to nature, but their natures are diverse, so that one thing is in accordance with nature for the horse, another for the ox, and another for man, and yet in all the Supreme End is common, and that not only in animals but also in all those things upon which

omnibus iis quas natura alit, auget, tuetur; in quibus videmus ea quae gignuntur e terra multa quodam modo efficere ipsa sibi per se quae ad vivendum crescendumque valeant, ut suo[1] genere perveniant ad extremum; ut iam liceat una comprehensione omnia complecti non dubitantemque dicere omnem naturam esse servatricem sui idque habere propositum quasi finem et extremum, se ut custodiat quam in optimo sui generis statu; ut necesse sit omnium rerum quae natura vigeant similem esse finem, non eundem. Ex quo intellegi debet homini id esse in bonis ultimum, secundum naturam vivere, quod ita interpretemur, vivere ex hominis natura undique perfecta et nihil
27 requirente. Haec igitur nobis explicanda sunt; sed si enodatius, vos ignoscetis. Huius enim aetati nunc[2] haec primum fortasse audientis servire debemus." "Ita prorsus," inquam; "etsi ea quidem quae adhuc dixisti quamvis ad aetatem recte isto modo dicerentur."

X. "Exposita igitur," inquit, "terminatione rerum expetendarum, cur ista se res ita habeat ut dixi deinceps demonstrandum est. Quamobrem ordiamur ab eo quod primum posui, quod idem reapse primum est, ut intellegamus omne animal se ipsum diligere. Quod quamquam dubitationem non habet (est enim infixum in ipsa natura comprehenditurque[3] suis cuiusque sensibus, sic ut contra si quis dicere

---

[1] *ut suo* Mdv.; *et suo* MSS.; Müller conj. *ut in suo.*

[2] *aetati nunc . . audientis* (conj. Mdv.) Müller; *aetati et huic nunc . . audienti* MSS., Mdv.

[3] *comprehenditurque* edd.; *comprehenditur* MSS.

nature bestows nourishment, increase and protection. Among these things we notice that plants can, in a sense, perform on their own behalf a number of actions conducive to their life and growth, so that they may attain their End after their kind. So that finally we may embrace all animate existence in one broad generalization, and say without hesitation, that all nature is self-preserving, and has before it the end and aim of maintaining itself in the best possible condition after its kind; and that consequently all things endowed by nature with life have a similar, but not an identical, End. This leads to the inference, that the ultimate Good of man is life in accordance with nature, which we may interpret as meaning life in accordance with human nature developed to its 27 full perfection and supplied with all its needs. This, then, is the theory that we have to expound; but if it requires a good deal of explanation, you will receive it with forbearance. For this is perhaps the first time that Lucius has heard the subject debated, and we must make allowance for his youth." "Very true," said I; "albeit the style of your discourse so far has been suited to hearers of any age."

Hence the End of man is the realization of human nature at its fullest development.

X. "Well then," he resumed, "having explained what the principle is which determines what things are desirable, I have next to show why the matter is as I have stated. Let us therefore begin from the position which I laid down first and which is also first in the order of reality: let us understand that every living creature loves itself. The fact that this is so admits of no doubt, for indeed it is a fundamental fact of nature, and one that everybody can grasp for himself by the evidence of his senses, so much so that did anyone choose to deny it, he would not get a hearing;

Self love universal:

velit non audiatur), tamen ne quid praetermittamus
28 rationes quoque cur hoc ita sit afferendas puto. Etsi qui potest intellegi aut cogitari esse aliquod animal quod se oderit? Res enim concurrent contrariae. Nam cum appetitus ille animi aliquid ad se trahere coeperit consulto quod sibi obsit, quia sit sibi inimicus, cum id sua causa faciet, et oderit se et simul diliget, quod fieri non potest. Necesseque est si quis ipse sibi inimicus est eum quae bona sunt mala putare, bona contra quae mala, et quae appetenda fugere et quae fugienda appetere; quae sine dubio vitae est eversio. Neque enim, si nonnulli reperiuntur qui aut laqueos aut alia exitia quaerant, aut[1] ille apud Terentium, qui 'decrevit tantisper se minus iniuriae suo nato facere (ut ait ipse) dum fiat miser,' inimicus ipse sibi
29 putandus est. Sed alii dolore moventur, alii cupiditate; iracundia etiam multi efferuntur et, cum in mala scientes irruunt, tum se optime sibi consulere arbitrantur. Itaque dicunt nec dubitant:

'Mihi sic est usus; tibi ut opus est facto, face.'

Qui ipsi sibi[2] bellum indixissent, cruciari dies, noctes torqueri vellent, nec vero sese ipsi accusarent ob eam causam quod se male suis rebus consuluisse dicerent; eorum enim est haec querela qui sibi cari sunt seseque diligunt. Quare, quotienscumque dicetur male

[1] *aut: aut ut* MSS.; *aut* [*ut*] Mdv.

[2] *Qui ipsi sibi* MSS., edd.; *qui ipsi si* E; *qui sibi ipsi* inf. MS. Perhaps *Qui si ipsi sibi* ed.

---

[a] Terence *Heautontimorumenos* (The Self-tormentor) 147.

[b] From the same play, l. 80.

nevertheless, so that no step may be omitted, I suppose I ought also to give reasons to show why it is
28 so. Yet how can you form any intelligible conception of an animal that should hate itself? The thing is a contradiction in terms. For the creature being its own enemy, the instinctive appetition we spoke of will deliberately set about drawing to itself something harmful to itself; yet it will be doing this for its own sake; therefore the animal will both hate and love itself at the same time, which is impossible. Also, if a man is his own enemy, it follows that he will think good evil and evil good; that he will avoid things that are desirable and seek things that ought to be avoided; but this undeniably would mean to turn the whole of life upside down. A few people may be found who attempt to end their lives with a halter or by other means; but these, or the character of Terence[a] who (in his own words) 'resolved that if he made himself to suffer, he so made less the wrong he did his son,' are not to be put down
29 as haters of themselves. The motive with some is grief, with others passion; many are rendered insane by anger, and plunge into ruin with their eyes open, fancying all the time that what they do is for their own best interests. Hence they say, and say in all sincerity:

'It is my way; do you do as it suits you.'[b]

Men who had really declared war against themselves would desire to have days of torment and nights of anguish, and they would not reproach themselves and say that they had been misguided and imprudent: such lamentations show that they love and care for themselves. It follows that whenever

for (i) to desire one's own harm is a contradiction in terms;

quis de se mereri sibique inimicus esse atque hostis, vitam denique fugere, intellegatur aliquam subesse eiusmodi causam ut ex eo ipso intellegi possit sibi
30 quemque esse carum. Nec vero id satis est, neminem esse qui ipse se oderit, sed illud quoque intellegendum est, neminem esse qui quomodo se habeat nihil sua censeat interesse. Tolletur enim appetitus animi si, ut in iis rebus inter quas nihil interest neutram in partem propensiores sumus, item in nobismet ipsis quemadmodum affecti simus nihil nostra arbitrabimur interesse.

XI. "Atque etiam illud si qui dicere velit, perabsurdum sit, ita diligi a sese quemque ut ea vis diligendi ad aliam rem quampiam referatur, non ad eum ipsum qui sese diligat. Hoc cum in amicitiis, cum in officiis, cum in virtutibus dicitur, quomodocumque dicitur, intellegi tamen quid dicatur potest; in nobismet ipsis autem ne[1] intellegi quidem ut[1] propter aliam quampiam rem, verbi gratia propter voluptatem, nos amemus; propter nos enim illam,
31 non propter eam nosmet ipsos diligimus. Quamquam quid est quod magis perspicuum sit quam[1] non modo carum sibi quemque, verum etiam vehementer carum esse? quis est enim aut quotus quisque cui mors cum appropinquet non

'refugiat timido sanguen atque exalbescat metu'?

Etsi hoc quidem est in vitio, dissolutionem naturae

[1] *ne, ut, quam* inserted by edd.

---

[a] From the same passage of Ennius's *Alcmaeon* as is quoted at IV, 62.

it is said of a man that he has ruined himself and is his own worst enemy, and that he is tired of life, you may be sure that there is really an explanation which would justify the inference, even from such a case as this, that every man loves him-30 self. Nor is it enough to say that nobody exists who hates himself; we must also realize that nobody exists who thinks it makes no difference to him what his own condition is. For it will be destructive of the very faculty of desire if we come to think of our own circumstances as a matter of indifference to us, and feel in our own case the absolute neutrality which is our attitude towards the things that are really indifferent.

(ii) nor is anyone indifferent to his own welfare;

XI. "It would also be utterly absurd if anyone desired to maintain that, though the fact of self-love is admitted, this instinct of affection is really directed towards some other object and not towards the person himself who feels it. When this is said of friendship, of right action or of virtue, whether correct or not, it has some intelligible meaning; but in the case of ourselves it is utterly meaningless to say that we love ourselves for the sake of something else, for example, for the sake of pleasure. Clearly we do not love ourselves for the sake of pleasure, but 31 pleasure for the sake of ourselves. Yet what fact is more self-evident than that every man not merely loves himself, but loves himself very much indeed? For who is there, what percentage of mankind, whose

(iii) love of other things, e.g. pleasure, referable to self-love;

(iv) self-love proved by dread of death, seen even in children, in animals,

'Blood does not ebb with horror, and face turn pale
with fear,'[a]

at the approach of death? No doubt it is a fault to

tam valde perhorrescere (quod item[1] est reprehendendum in dolore); sed quia fere sic afficiuntur omnes, satis argumenti est ab interitu naturam abhorrere; idque quo magis quidam ita faciunt ut iure etiam reprehendantur, hoc magis intellegendum est haec ipsa nimia in quibusdam futura non fuisse nisi quaedam essent modica natura. Nec vero dico eorum metum mortis qui, quia privari se vitae bonis arbitrentur aut quia quasdam post mortem formidines extimescant aut si[2] metuant ne cum dolore moriantur, idcirco mortem fugiant; in parvis enim saepe qui nihil eorum cogitant, si quando iis ludentes minamur praecipitaturos alicunde, extimescunt. Quin etiam 'ferae,' inquit Pacuvius,

'quibus abest ad praecavendum intellegendi astutia,'

32 iniecto terrore mortis 'horrescunt.' Quis autem de ipso sapiente aliter existimat quin, etiam cum decreverit esse moriendum, tamen discessu a suis atque ipsa relinquenda luce moveatur? Maxime autem in hoc quidem genere vis est perspicua naturae, cum et mendicitatem multi perpetiantur ut vivant, et angantur appropinquatione mortis confecti homines senectute, et ea perferant quae Philoctetam videmus in fabulis; qui cum cruciaretur non ferendis doloribus, propagabat tamen vitam aucupio; 'configebat tardus celeres, stans volantes,' ut apud Attium est,

---

[1] *item:* Mdv. conj. *idem.*
[2] *si:* Müller conj. *quia.*

recoil so violently from the dissolution of our being (and the same timidity in regard to pain is blameworthy); but the fact that practically everybody has this feeling is conclusive proof that nature shrinks from destruction; and the more some people act thus —as indeed they do to a blameworthy degree—the more it is to be inferred that this very excess would not have occurred in exceptional cases, were not a certain moderate degree of such timidity natural. I am not referring to the fear of death felt by those who shun death because they believe it means the loss of the good things of life, or because they are afraid of certain horrors after death, or if they dread lest death may be painful: for very often young children, who do not think of any of these things, are terribly frightened if in fun we threaten to let them fall from a height. Even 'wild creatures,' says Pacuvius,

> 'Lacking discourse of reason
> To look before,'

when seized with fear of death, 'bristle with 32 horror.' Who does not suppose that the Wise Man himself, even when he has resolved that he must die, will yet be effected by parting from his friends and merely by leaving the light of day? The strength of natural impulse, in this manifestation of it, is extremely obvious, since many men endure to beg their bread in order that they may live, and men broken with age suffer anguish at the approach of death, and endure torments like those of Philoctetes in the play; who though racked with intolerable pains, nevertheless prolonged his life by fowling;

In Wise Men, and in the miserable;

> 'Slow he pierced the swift with arrows, standing
> shot them on the wing,'

pennarumque contextu corpori tegumenta faciebat. 33 De hominum genere aut omnino de animalium loquor, cum arborum et stirpium eadem paene natura sit? Sive enim, ut doctissimis viris visum est, maior aliqua causa atque divinior hanc vim ingenuit, sive hoc ita fit fortuito, videmus ea quae terra gignit corticibus et radicibus valida servari, quod contingit animalibus sensuum distributione et quadam compactione membrorum. Qua quidem de re quamquam assentior iis qui haec omnia regi natura putant, quae si natura neglegat, ipsa esse non possit,[1] tamen concedo ut qui de hoc dissentiunt existiment quod velint ac vel hoc intellegant, si quando naturam hominis dicam, hominem dicere me; nihil enim hoc differt. Nam prius a se poterit quisque discedere quam appetitum earum rerum quae sibi conducant amittere. Iure igitur gravissimi philosophi initium summi boni a natura petiverunt et illum appetitum rerum ad naturam accommodatarum ingeneratum putaverunt omnibus, quia continetur[2] ea commendatione naturae qua se ipsi diligunt.

34 XII. "Deinceps videndum est, quoniam satis apertum est sibi quemque natura esse carum, quae sit hominis natura. Id est enim de quo quaerimus. Atqui perspicuum est hominem e corpore animoque constare, cum primae sint animi partes, secundae

---

[1] *possit* B, E, Mdv.; *possint* inf. MSS.

[2] *quia continetur* suggested by Mdv., who prints *quia continentur*; *qui continentur* MSS.; *qui continetur* Schömann.

as Attius has it, and wove their plumage together to make himself garments. But do I speak of the human race or of animals generally, when the nature of trees and plants is almost the same? For whether it be, as very learned men have thought, that this capacity has been engendered in them by some higher and diviner power, or whether it is the result of chance, we see that the vegetable species secure by means of their bark and roots that support and protection which animals derive from the distribution of the sensory organs and from the well-knit framework of the limbs. On this matter I agree, it is true, with those who hold that all these things are regulated by nature, because if nature were to neglect them her own existence would be impossible; yet I allow those who think otherwise on this point to hold what view they please: whenever I mention 'the nature of man,' let them, if they like, understand me to mean 'man,' as it makes no difference. For the individual can no more lose the instinct to seek the things that are good for him than he can divest himself of his own personality. The wisest authorities have therefore been right in finding the basis of the Chief Good in nature, and in holding that this instinctive desire for things suited to our nature is innate in all men, because it is founded on that natural attraction which makes them love themselves.

33

(v) the law of self-preservation inherent in all animate nature.

34 XII. "Having made it sufficiently clear that self-love is an instinct of nature, we must next examine what is the nature of man; for it is human nature that is the object of our investigation. Now it is manifest that man consists of body and mind, although the mind plays the more important part

Review of man's nature.

corporis. Deinde id quoque videmus, et ita figuratum corpus ut excellat aliis, animumque ita constitutum ut et sensibus instructus sit et habeat praestantiam mentis cui tota hominis natura pareat, in qua sit mirabilis quaedam vis rationis et cognitionis et scientiae virtutumque omnium. Nam quae corporis sunt ea nec auctoritatem cum animi partibus comparandam et cognitionem habent faciliorem. Itaque ab his ordiamur.

35 "Corporis igitur nostri partes totaque figura et forma et statura quam apta ad naturam sit apparet, neque est dubium quin frons, oculi, aures et reliquae partes quales propriae sint hominis intellegatur; sed certe opus est ea valere et vigere et naturales motus ususque habere, ut nec absit quid eorum nec aegrum debilitatumve sit. Id enim natura desiderat. Est autem etiam actio quaedam corporis quae motus et status naturae congruentes tenet; in quibus si peccetur distortione et depravatione quadam ac motu statuve deformi, ut si aut manibus ingrediatur quis aut non ante sed retro, fugere plane se ipse et hominem exuens ex homine naturam odisse videatur. Quamobrem etiam sessiones quaedam et flexi fractique motus, quales protervorum hominum aut mollium esse solent, contra naturam sunt, ut etiamsi animi

and the body the less. Next we further observe both that man's body is of a structure surpassing that of other animals, and that his mind is so constituted as not only to be equipped with senses but also to possess the dominant factor of intellect, which commands the obedience of the whole of man's nature, being endowed with the marvellous faculties of reason, of cognition, of knowledge and of all the virtues. In fact the faculties of the body are not comparable in importance with the parts of the mind. Moreover they are easier to understand. We will therefore begin with them.

35 "It is manifest how well the parts of our body, and its entire shape, form and attitude are adapted to our nature; and that special conformation of the brow, eyes, ears and other parts which is appropriate to man can be recognized without hesitation by the understanding. But of course it is necessary that these organs should be healthy and vigorous and possessed of their natural motions and uses; no part must be lacking and none must be diseased or enfeebled—this is a requirement of nature. Again, there is also a certain form of bodily activity which keeps the motions and postures in harmony with nature; and any error in these, due to distortion or deformity or abnormality of movement or posture,—for example, if a man were to walk on his hands, or backwards instead of forwards,—would make a man appear alienated from himself, as if he had stripped off his proper humanity and hated his own nature. Hence certain attitudes in sitting, and slouching, languishing movements, such as are affected by the wanton and the effeminate, are contrary to nature, and though really arising from a

The body; its uses and excellences indicated by its parts.

vitio id eveniat tamen in corpore mutari hominis
36 natura videatur. Itaque e contrario moderati aequabilesque habitus, affectiones ususque corporis apti esse ad naturam videntur.

"Iam vero animus non esse solum sed etiam cuiusdam modi debet esse, ut et omnes partes suas habeat incolumes et de virtutibus nulla desit. Atque in sensibus est sua cuiusque virtus, ut ne quid impediat quo minus suo sensus quisque munere fungatur in iis rebus celeriter expediteque percipiendis quae subiectae sunt sensibus. XIII. Animi autem[1] et eius animi partis quae princeps est quaeque mens nominatur plures sunt virtutes, sed duo prima genera, unum earum quae ingenerantur suapte natura appellanturque non voluntariae, alterum[2] earum quae in voluntate positae magis proprio nomine appellari solent, quarum est excellens in animorum laude praestantia. Prioris generis est docilitas, memoria; quae fere omnia appellantur uno ingeni nomine, easque virtutes qui habent ingeniosi vocantur. Alterum autem genus est magnarum verarumque virtutum quas appellamus voluntarias, ut prudentiam, temperantiam, fortitudinem, iustitiam et reliquas generis eiusdem.

37 "Et summatim quidem haec erant de corpore animoque dicenda, quibus quasi informatum est quid hominis natura postulet; ex quo perspicuum est, quoniam ipsi a nobis diligamur omniaque et in animo

---

[1] *animi autem* br. Martha as including *sensus.*

[2] *alterum* inf. MSS., Mdv.; *alterum autem* E.

defect of mind, suggest to the eye a bodily perver-
36 sion of man's nature. And so, on the contrary, a controlled and well-regulated bearing, condition and movement of the body has the appearance of being in harmony with nature.

The Senses.

"Turning now to the mind, this must not only exist, but also be of a certain character; it must have all its parts intact and lack none of the virtues. The senses also possess their several virtues or excellences, consisting in the unimpeded performance of their several functions of swiftly and readily perceiving sensible objects. XIII. The mind, on the other hand, and that dominant part of the mind which is called the intellect, possess many excellences or virtues, but these are of two main classes; one class consists of those excellences which are implanted by their own nature, and which are called non-volitional; and the other of those which, depending on our volition, are usually styled 'virtues' in the more special sense; and the latter are the pre-eminent glory and distinction of the mind. To the former class belong receptiveness and memory; and practically all the excellences of this class are included under one name of 'talent,' and their possessors are spoken of as 'talented.' The other class consists of the lofty virtues properly so called, which we speak of as dependent on volition, for instance, Prudence, Temperance, Courage, Justice, and the others of the same kind.

The mind, and its excellences, (i) innate, viz. intellectual gifts; (ii) depending on volition, viz., moral virtues.

Self-love comprehends the realization of all these excellences:

37 "Such is the account, a brief one, it is true, that it was necessary to give of the body and the mind. It has indicated in outline what the requirements of man's nature are; and it has clearly shown that, since we love ourselves, and desire all our

et in corpore perfecta velimus esse, ea nobis ipsa cara esse propter se et in iis esse ad bene vivendum momenta maxima. Nam cui proposita sit conservatio sui, necesse est huic partes quoque sui caras esse, carioresque quo perfectiores sint et magis in suo genere laudabiles. Ea enim vita expetitur quae sit animi corporisque expleta virtutibus, in eoque summum bonum poni necesse est, quando quidem id tale esse debet ut rerum expetendarum sit extremum. Quo cognito dubitari non potest quin, cum ipsi homines sibi sint per se et sua sponte cari, partes quoque et corporis et animi et earum rerum quae sunt in utriusque motu et statu sua caritate colantur
38 et per se ipsae appetantur. Quibus expositis facilis est coniectura ea maxime esse expetenda ex nostris quae plurimum habent dignitatis, ut optimae cuiusque partis quae[1] per se expetatur virtus sit expetenda maxime. Ita fiet ut animi virtus corporis virtuti anteponatur animique virtutes non voluntarias vincant virtutes voluntariae, quae quidem proprie virtutes appellantur multumque excellunt, propterea quod ex ratione gignuntur qua nihil est in homine divinius. Etenim omnium rerum quas et creat natura et tuetur, quae aut sine animo sunt aut non[2] multo secus, earum summum bonum in corpore est; ut non inscite illud dictum videatur in sue, animum illi pecudi datum pro sale, ne putisceret. XIV. Sunt

---

[1] Perhaps *quae maxime per se* ed.
[2] *non* inserted by edd.

faculties both of mind and body to be perfect, those faculties are themselves dear to us for their own sakes, and are of the highest importance for our general well-being. For he who aims at the preservation of himself, must necessarily feel an affection for the parts of himself also, and the more so, the more perfect and admirable in their own kind they are. For the life we desire is one fully equipped with the virtues of mind and body; and such a life must constitute the Chief Good, inasmuch as it must necessarily be such as to be the limit of things desirable. This truth realized, it cannot be doubted that, as men feel an affection towards themselves for their own sakes and of their own accord, the parts also of the body and mind, and of those faculties which are displayed in each while in motion or at rest, are esteemed for their own attractiveness and desired
38 for their own sake. From these explanations, it may readily be inferred that the most desirable of our faculties are those possessed of the highest intrinsic worth; so that the most desirable excellences are the excellences of the noblest parts of us, which are desirable for their own sake. The result will be that excellence of mind will be rated higher than excellence of body, and the volitional virtues of the mind will surpass the non-volitional; the former, indeed, are the 'virtues' specially so called, and are far superior, in that they spring from reason, the most divine element in man. For the inanimate or nearly inanimate creatures that are under nature's charge, all of them have their supreme good in the body; hence it has been cleverly said, as I think, about the pig, that a mind has been bestowed upon this animal to serve as salt and keep it from going bad.

especially of moral virtue, as springing from reason, the highest part of man;

autem bestiae quaedam in quibus inest aliquid simile virtutis, ut in leonibus, ut in canibus, ut[1] in equis, in quibus non corporum solum ut in suibus sed etiam animorum aliqua ex parte motus quosdam videmus. In homine autem summa omnis animi est et in animo rationis, ex qua virtus est, quae rationis absolutio definitur, quam etiam atque etiam explicandam putant.

39 "Earum etiam rerum quas terra gignit educatio quaedam et perfectio est non dissimilis animantium; itaque et vivere vitem et mori dicimus, arboremque et novellam et vetulam et vigere et senescere; ex quo non est alienum ut animantibus sic illis et apta quaedam ad naturam putare et aliena, earumque augendarum et alendarum quandam cultricem esse, quae sit scientia atque ars agricolarum, quae circumcidat, amputet, erigat, extollat, adminiculet, ut quo natura ferat eo possint ire; ut ipsae vites si loqui possint ita se tractandas tuendasque esse fateantur. Et nunc quidem quod eam tuetur, ut de vite potissimum loquar, est id extrinsecus; in ipsa enim parum magna vis inest ut quam optime se habere possit si nulla 40 cultura adhibeatur. At vero si ad vitem sensus accesserit, ut appetitum quendam habeat et per se ipsa moveatur, quid facturam putas? An ea quae per vinitorem antea consequebatur per se ipsa cura-

[1] *ut* inserted by edd.

---

[a] This definition of moral virtue and the doctrine above of its superiority to intellectual excellence (the exact opposite of Aristotle's view) are Stoic tenets foisted on the Peripatetics by Antiochus.

XIV. But there are some animals which possess something resembling virtue, for example, lions, dogs and horses; in these we observe not only bodily movements as in pigs, but in some degree a sort of mental activity also. In man, however, the whole importance belongs to the mind, and to the rational part of the mind, which is the source of virtue; and virtue is defined as the perfection of reason,[a] a doctrine which the Peripatetics think cannot be expounded too often.

but also the excellences of the lower parts of his nature, which he shares with animals and even plants.

39 "Plants also have a development and progress to maturity that is not unlike that of animals; hence we speak of a vine as living and dying, or of a tree as young or old, in the prime of life or decrepit; consequently it is appropriate to suppose that with them as with animals certain things are suited and certain other things foreign to their nature; and that their growth and nurture is tended by a foster-mother, the science and art of husbandry, which trims and prunes, straightens, raises and props, enabling them to advance to the goal that nature prescribes, till the vines themselves, could they speak, would acknowledge this to be their proper mode of treatment and of tendance. In reality, of course, the power that tends the vine, to take that particular instance, is something outside of it; for the vine does not possess force enough in itself to be able to attain its highest possible development with-

40 out the aid of cultivation. But suppose the vine to receive the gift of sensation, bestowing on it some degree of appetition and power of movement; then what do you think it will do? Will it not endeavour to provide for itself the benefits which it previously obtained by the aid of the vine-dresser? But do

bit? Sed videsne accessuram ei curam ut sensus quoque suos eorumque omnem appetitum et si qua sint adiuncta ei membra tueatur? Sic ad illa quae semper habuit iunget ea quae postea accesserint,[1] nec eundem finem habebit quem cultor eius habebat, sed volet secundum eam naturam quae postea ei adiuncta erit[2] vivere. Ita similis erit ei finis boni atque antea fuerat, neque idem tamen; non enim iam stirpis bonum quaeret sed animalis. Quid si non sensus modo ei datus sit verum etiam animus hominis? non necesse est et illa pristina manere ut tuenda sint et haec multo esse cariora quae accesserint, animique optimam quamque partem carissimam, in eaque expletione naturae summi boni finem consistere, cum longe multumque praestet mens atque ratio? Sic exstitit[3] extremum omnium appetendorum atque ductum a prima commendatione naturae multis gradibus ascendit ut ad summum perveniret, quod cumulatur ex integritate corporis et ex mentis ratione perfecta.

41 XV. "Cum igitur ea sit quam exposui forma naturae, si ut initio dixi simul atque ortus esset se quisque cognosceret iudicareque posset quae vis et totius esset naturae et partium singularum, continuo videret quid esset hoc quod quaerimus, omnium rerum quas expetimus summum et ultimum, nec ulla in re peccare posset. Nunc vero a primo quidem mirabiliter occulta natura est nec perspici nec

---

[1] *accesserint* MSS., edd.; Mdv. suggests *accesserunt.*

[2] *erit* Müller; *sit* MSS.; *est* Mdv.

[3] *sic extitit* Mdv.; *sic et, sicque, sitque* MSS.

you mark how it will further be concerned to protect its sensory faculties also and all their appetitive instincts, and any additional organs it may have developed? Thus with the properties that it always possessed it will combine those subsequently added to it, and it will not have the same End as the husbandman who tended it had, but will desire to live in accordance with that nature which it has subsequently acquired. And so its End or Good will be similar to, but not the same as, what it was before; it will no longer seek the Good of a plant, but that of an animal. Suppose again that it have bestowed upon it not merely sensation but also a human mind. Will it not result that while its former properties remain objects of its care, these added properties will be far more dear to it, and that the best parts of the mind will be the dearest of all? Will it not find its End or Chief Good in this crowning development of its nature, inasmuch as intellect and reason are far and away the highest of all faculties? Thus there has emerged the final term of the series of objects of desire; thus starting from the primary attraction of nature, by gradual stages of ascent we have arrived at the summit, the consummation of perfect bodily integrity combined with the full development of the mental faculty of reason.

Man's End the perfection of his whole being.

41 XV. "The plan of our nature being then that which I have explained, if, as I said at the outset, every man as soon as he is born could know himself and could appreciate the powers of his nature as a whole and of its several parts, he would at once perceive the true essence of the thing that is the subject of our inquiry, namely the highest and last of the objects of our desires, and he would be

Man attains only gradually to a knowledge of his nature,

cognosci potest; progredientibus autem aetatibus sensim tardeve potius quasi nosmet ipsos cognoscimus. Itaque prima illa commendatio quae a natura nostri facta est nobis incerta et obscura est, primusque appetitus ille animi tantum agit ut salvi atque integri esse possimus; cum autem dispicere coepimus[1] et sentire quid simus et quid ab[2] animantibus ceteris differamus, tum ea sequi incipimus ad quae
42 nati sumus. Quam similitudinem videmus in bestiis, quae primo in quo loco natae sunt ex eo se non commovent; deinde suo quaeque appetitu movetur; serpere anguiculos, nare anaticulas, evolare merulas, cornibus uti videmus boves, nepas aculeis, suam denique cuique naturam esse ad vivendum ducem. Quae similitudo in genere etiam humano apparet. Parvi enim primo ortu sic iacent, tamquam omnino sine animo sint; cum autem paulum firmitatis accessit,[3] et animo utuntur et sensibus, conitunturque sese ut erigant, et manibus utuntur, et eos agnoscunt a quibus educantur; deinde aequalibus delectantur libenterque se cum iis congregant dantque se ad ludendum fabellarumque auditione ducuntur, deque eo quod ipsis superat aliis gratificari volunt, animadvertuntque ea quae domi fiunt curiosius, incipiuntque commentari aliquid et discere, et eorum quos vident volunt non ignorare nomina, quibusque rebus cum aequalibus decertant si vicerunt efferunt se laetitia, victi debilitantur animosque demittunt;

---

[1] *coepimus* Mdv. with some MSS. (cp. 42 *accessit*), *coeperimus* B, E.

[2] *ab* added by edd.

[3] *accessit* Mdv. with B and E, inf. MSS. *accesserit.*

incapable of error in anything. But as it is, our nature at all events at the outset is curiously hidden from us, and we cannot fully realize or understand it; yet as we grow older we gradually or I should say tardily come, as it were, to know ourselves. Accordingly, the earliest feeling of attraction which nature has created in us towards ourselves is vague and obscure, and the earliest instinct of appetition only strives to secure our safety and freedom from injury. When, however, we begin to look about us and to perceive what we are and how we differ from the rest of living creatures, we then commence to pursue the objects for which we are intended by
42 nature. Some resemblance to this process we observe in the lower animals. At first they do not move from the place where they were born. Then they begin to move, under the influence of their several instincts of appetition; we see little snakes gliding, ducklings swimming, blackbirds flying, oxen using their horns, scorpions their stings; each in fact has its own nature as its guide to life. A similar process is clearly seen in the human race. Infants just born lie helpless, as if absolutely inanimate; when they have acquired a little more strength, they exercise their mind and their senses; they strive to stand erect, they use their hands, they recognize their nurses; then they take pleasure in the society of other children, and enjoy meeting them, they take part in games and love to hear stories; they desire to bestow of their own abundance in bounty to others; they take an inquisitive interest in what goes on in their homes; they begin to reflect and to learn, and want to know the names of the people they see; in their contests with their companions they are elated by victory, discouraged and disheartened

43 quorum sine causa fieri nihil putandum est. Est enim natura sic generata vis hominis ut ad omnem virtutem percipiendam facta videatur, ob eamque causam parvi virtutum simulacris quarum in se habent semina sine doctrina moventur; sunt enim prima elementa naturae, quibus auctis virtutis quasi germen[1] efficitur. Nam cum ita nati factique simus ut et agendi aliquid et diligendi aliquos et liberalitatis et referendae gratiae principia in nobis contineremus atque ad scientiam, prudentiam, fortitudinem aptos animos haberemus a contrariisque rebus alienos, non sine causa eas quas dixi in pueris virtutum quasi scintillas videmus, e quibus accendi philosophi ratio debet, ut eam quasi deum ducem subsequens ad naturae perveniat extremum. Nam ut saepe iam dixi in infirma aetate imbecillaque mente vis naturae quasi per caliginem cernitur; cum autem progrediens confirmatur animus, agnoscit ille quidem naturae vim, sed ita ut progredi possit longius, per se sit tantum[2] inchoata.

44 XVI. "Intrandum igitur est in rerum naturam et penitus quid ea postulet pervidendum; aliter enim nosmet ipsos nosse non possumus. Quod praeceptum quia maius erat quam ut ab homine videretur, idcirco assignatum est deo. Iubet igitur nos Pythius Apollo noscere nosmet ipsos; cognitio autem haec est una nostri ut vim corporis animique norimus sequamurque eam vitam quae rebus iis[3] perfruatur.

---

[1] *germen* Gronovius, Mdv.; *carmen* MSS.

[2] *tantum* Mdv.; *tamen* MSS.

[3] *rebus iis* Müller (cp. § 46 and IV, 28, utraque re); *rebus hijs* B, E; *rebus ipsis* inf. MSS.; [*rebus*] *iis* Mdv.

by defeat. For every stage of this development there 43 must be supposed to be a reason. It is that human capacity is so constituted by nature that it appears designed to achieve every kind of virtue; hence children, without instruction, are actuated by semblances of the virtues, of which they possess in themselves the seeds, for these are primary elements of our nature, and they sprout and blossom into virtue. For we are so constituted from birth as to contain within us the primary instincts of action, of affection, of liberality and of gratitude; we are also gifted with minds that are adapted to knowledge, prudence and courage, and averse from their opposites; hence there is a reason why we observe in children those sparks of virtue I have mentioned, from which the philosopher's torch of reason must be kindled, that he may follow reason as his divine guide and so arrive at nature's goal. For as I have repeatedly said already, in the years of immaturity when the intellect is weak the powers of our nature are discerned as through a mist; but as the mind grows older and stronger it learns to know the capacity of our nature, while recognizing that this nature is susceptible of further development and has by itself only reached an incomplete condition.

(but the germ of the virtues is contained in the impulses of childhood).

44 XVI. "We must therefore penetrate into the nature of things, and come to understand thoroughly its requirements; otherwise we cannot know ourselves. That maxim was too lofty for it to be thought to have emanated from a human being, and it was therefore ascribed to a god. Accordingly the Pythian Apollo bids us 'learn to know ourselves'; but the sole road to self-knowledge is to know our powers of body and of mind, and to follow the path of life that gives us their full employment.

To know ourselves, the whole of nature must be studied.

"Quoniam autem is animi appetitus a principio fuit, ut ea quae dixi quam perfectissima natura haberemus, confitendum est, cum id adepti simus quod appetitum sit, in eo quasi in ultimo consistere naturam atque id esse summum bonum; quod certe universum sua sponte ipsum expeti et propter se necesse est, quoniam ante demonstratum est etiam singulas eius partes esse per se expetendas.

45 "In enumerandis autem corporis commodis si quis praetermissam a nobis voluptatem putabit, in aliud tempus ea quaestio differatur. Utrum enim sit voluptas in iis rebus quas primas secundum naturam esse diximus necne sit, ad id quod agimus nihil interest. Si enim, ut mihi quidem videtur, non explet bona naturae voluptas, iure praetermissa est; sin autem est in ea quod quidam volunt, nihil impedit hanc nostram comprehensionem summi boni; quae enim constituta sunt prima naturae, ad ea si voluptas accesserit, unum aliquod accesserit commodum corporis neque eam constitutionem summi boni quae est proposita mutaverit.

46 XVII. "Et adhuc quidem ita nobis progressa ratio est ut ea duceretur omnis a prima commendatione naturae. Nunc autem aliud iam argumentandi sequamur genus, ut non solum quia nos diligamus sed quia cuiusque partis naturae et in corpore et in animo sua quaeque vis sit, idcirco in his rebus summe[1]

[1] *summe* edd.; *summa* MSS.

---

[a] *his rebus* seems to refer to *cuiusque partis naturae,* cp. § 44 note, and § 56 ' et corpore et animo moveri.'

"Now inasmuch as our original instinct of desire was for the possession of the parts aforesaid in their fullest natural perfection, it must be allowed that, when we have attained the object of our desire, our nature takes its stand in this as its final End, and this constitutes our Chief Good; and that this End as a whole must be desired intrinsically and in and for itself, follows of necessity from the fact that the several parts of it also have already been proved to be desirable for themselves.

The perfection of the whole self is therefore the Chief Good.

45 "If however anyone thinks that our enumeration of bodily advantages is incomplete owing to the omission of pleasure, let us postpone this question to another time. For whether pleasure is or is not one of the objects we have called the primary things in accordance with nature makes no difference for our present inquiry. If, as I hold, pleasure adds nothing to the sum-total of nature's goods, it has rightly been omitted. If on the contrary pleasure does possess the property that some assign to it, this fact does not impair the general outline we have just given of the Chief Good; since if to the primary objects of nature as we have explained them, pleasure be added, this only adds one more to the list of bodily advantages, and does not alter the interpretation of the Chief Good which has been propounded.

(It is immaterial whether pleasure is or is not included in the End, as a bodily good.)

46 XVII. "So far as our argument has proceeded hitherto, it has been based entirely upon the primary attractions of nature. But from this point on let us adopt a different line of reasoning, namely to show that, in addition to the argument from self-love, the fact that each part of our nature, both mental and bodily, possesses its own peculiar faculty goes to prove that the activity of our several parts[2] is pre-eminently

(B) The perfection and action of each part of man's nature desirable for its own sake.

nostra sponte moveamur. Atque ut a corpore ordiar, videsne ut si quae in membris prava aut debilitata aut imminuta sint occultent homines? ut etiam contendant et elaborent, si efficere possint, ut aut non appareat corporis vitium aut quam minimum appareat, multosque etiam dolores curationis causa perferant ut, si ipse usus membrorum non modo non maior verum etiam minor futurus sit, eorum tamen species ad naturam revertatur? Etenim cum omnes natura totos se expetendos putent, nec id ob aliam rem sed propter ipsos, necesse est eius etiam partes propter se expeti quod universum propter se expe-
47 tatur. Quid? in motu et in statu corporis nihil inest quod animadvertendum esse ipsa natura iudicet? quemadmodum quis ambulet, sedeat, qui ductus oris, qui vultus in quoque sit, nihilne est in his rebus quod dignum libero aut indignum esse ducamus? Nonne odio multos dignos putamus qui quodam motu aut statu videntur naturae legem et modum contempsisse? Et quoniam haec deducuntur de corpore, quid est cur non recte pulchritudo etiam ipsa propter se expetenda ducatur? Nam si pravitatem imminutionemque corporis propter se fugiendam putamus, cur non etiam, ac fortasse magis, propter se formae dignitatem sequamur? Et si turpitudinem fugimus in statu et motu corporis, quid est cur pulchritudinem non sequamur? Atque etiam valetudinem, vires, vacuitatem doloris non propter utilitatem solum sed etiam ipsas propter se ex-

The body: health, strength and beauty instinctively desired.

spontaneous. To start with the body, do you notice how men try to hide a deformed or infirm or maimed limb? They actually take great pains and trouble to conceal, if they possibly can, their bodily defect, or at all events to let it be seen as little as possible; they even undergo painful courses of treatment in order to restore the natural appearance of their limbs, even though the actual use of them will not only not be improved but will even be diminished. In fact, since every man instinctively thinks that he himself in his entirety is a thing to be desired, and this not for the sake of anything else but for his own sake, it follows that when a thing is desired as a whole for its own sake, the parts also of that thing
47 are desired for their own sakes. Again, is there nothing in the movements and postures of the body which Nature herself judges to be of importance? A man's mode of walking and sitting, his particular cast of features and expression—is there nothing in these things that we consider worthy or unworthy of a free man? Do we not often think people deserving of dislike, who by some movement or posture appear to have violated a law or principle of nature? And since people try to get rid of these defects of bearing, why should not even beauty have a good claim to be considered as desirable for its own sake? For if we think imperfection or mutilation of the body things to be avoided for their own sake, why should we not with equal or perhaps still greater reason pursue distinction of form for its own sake? And if we avoid ugliness in bodily movement and posture, why should we not pursue beauty? Health also, and strength and freedom from pain we shall desire not merely for their utility

petemus. Quoniam enim natura suis omnibus expleri partibus vult, hunc statum corporis per se ipsum expetit qui est maxime e natura, quae tota perturbatur si aut aegrum corpus est aut dolet aut caret viribus.

48 XVIII. "Videamus animi partes, quarum est conspectus illustrior; quae quo sunt excelsiores, eo dant clariora indicia naturae. Tantus est igitur innatus in nobis cognitionis amor et scientiae ut nemo dubitare possit quin ad eas res hominum natura nullo emolumento invitata rapiatur. Videmusne ut pueri ne verberibus quidem a contemplandis rebus perquirendisque deterreantur? ut pulsi recurrant? ut aliquid scire se gaudeant? ut id aliis narrare gestiant? ut pompa, ludis atque eiusmodi spectaculis teneantur ob eamque rem vel famem et sitim perferant? Quid vero? qui ingenuis studiis atque artibus delectantur, nonne videmus eos nec valetudinis nec rei familiaris habere rationem omniaque perpeti ipsa cognitione et scientia captos et cum maximis curis et laboribus compensare
49 eam quam ex discendo capiant voluptatem? Mihi quidem Homerus huiusmodi quiddam vidisse videtur in iis quae de Sirenum cantibus finxerit.[1] Neque enim vocum suavitate videntur aut novitate quadam et varietate cantandi revocare eos solitae qui praetervehebantur, sed quia multa se scire profitebantur, ut homines ad earum saxa discendi cupiditate ad-

---

[1] *finxerit* inf. MSS.; others *finxit* (perhaps rightly Mdv.); *finxerint* B, E.

but also for their own sakes. For since our nature aims at the full development of all its parts, she desires for its own sake that state of body which is most in accordance with himself; because she is thrown into utter disorder if the body is diseased or in pain or weak.

The mind: (i) the cognitive faculty; knowledge attractive apart from its utility:

48 XVIII. "Let us consider the parts of the mind, which are of nobler aspect. The loftier these are, the more unmistakable indications of nature do they afford. So great is our innate love of learning and of knowledge, that no one can doubt that man's nature is strongly attracted to these things even without the lure of any profit. Do we notice how children cannot be deterred even by punishment from studying and inquiring into the world around them? Drive them away, and back they come. They delight in knowing things; they are eager to impart their knowledge to others; pageants, games and shows of that sort hold them spell-bound, and they will even endure hunger and thirst so as to be able to see them. Again, take persons who delight in the liberal arts and studies; do we not see them careless of health or business, patiently enduring any inconvenience when under the spell of learning and of science, and repaid for endless toil and trouble by the 49 pleasure they derive from acquiring knowledge? For my part I believe Homer had something of this sort in view in his imaginary account of the songs of the Sirens. Apparently it was not the sweetness of their voices or the novelty and diversity of their songs, but their professions of knowledge that used to attract the passing voyagers; it was the passion for learning that kept men rooted to the Sirens'

haerescerent. Ita enim invitant Ulixem (nam verti, ut quaedam Homeri, sic istum ipsum locum):

> O decus Argolicum, quin puppim flectis, Ulixes,
> Auribus ut nostros possis agnoscere cantus?
> Nam nemo haec umquam est transvectus caerula cursu,
> Quin prius astiterit vocum dulcedine captus,
> Post, variis avido satiatus pectore musis,
> Doctior ad patrias lapsus pervenerit oras.
> Nos grave certamen belli clademque tenemus,
> Graecia quam Troiae divino numine vexit,
> Omniaque e latis rerum vestigia terris.

Vidit Homerus probari fabulam non posse si cantiunculis tantus irretitus vir teneretur; scientiam pollicentur, quam non erat mirum sapientiae cupido patria esse[1] cariorem. Atque omnia quidem scire cuiuscumquemodi sint cupere curiosorum, duci vero maiorum rerum contemplatione ad cupiditatem scientiae summorum virorum est putandum.

50 XIX. "Quem enim ardorem studi censetis fuisse in Archimede, qui dum in pulvere quaedam describit attentius, ne patriam quidem captam esse senserit! quantum Aristoxeni ingenium consumptum videmus in musicis! quo studio Aristophanem putamus aetatem in litteris duxisse! Quid de Pythagora, quid de Platone aut de Democrito loquar? a quibus propter discendi cupiditatem videmus ultimas terras esse peragratas. Quae qui non vident, nihil umquam magnum ac[2] cognitione dignum amaverunt.

[1] *esse* most MSS. omit.
[2] *magnum-ac* Bremius, Mdv.; *magna* MSS.

---

[a] *Odyssey,* 12, 184 ff.

rocky shores. This is their invitation to Ulysses (for I have translated this among other passages of Homer):

> Ulysses, pride of Argos, turn thy bark
> And listen to our music. Never yet
> Did voyager sail these waters blue, but stayed
> His course, enchanted by our voices sweet,
> And having filled his soul with harmony,
> Went on his homeward way a wiser man.
> We know the direful strife and clash of war
> That Greece by Heaven's mandate bore to Troy,
> And whatsoe'er on the wide earth befalls.[a]

Homer was aware that his story would not sound plausible if the magic that held his hero immeshed was merely an idle song! It is knowledge that the Sirens offer, and it was no marvel if a lover of wisdom held this dearer than his home. A passion for miscellaneous omniscience no doubt stamps a man as a mere dilettante; but it must be deemed the mark of a superior mind to be led on by the contemplation of high matters to a passionate love of knowledge.

50 XIX. "What an ardour for study, think you, possessed Archimedes, who was so absorbed in a diagram he was drawing in the dust that he was unaware even of the capture of his native city! What genius do we see expended by Aristoxenus on the theory of music! Imagine the zeal of a lifetime that Aristophanes devoted to literature! Why should I speak of Pythagoras, or of Plato, or Democritus? For they, we are told, in their passion for learning travelled through the remotest parts of the earth! Those who are blind to these facts have never been enamoured of some high and worthy study. And

Atque hoc loco qui propter animi voluptates coli dicunt ea studia quae dixi, non intellegunt idcirco esse ea propter se expetenda quod nulla utilitate obiecta delectentur animi atque ipsa scientia etiamsi
51 incommodatura sit gaudeant. Sed quid attinet de rebus tam apertis plura requirere? Ipsi enim quaeramus a nobis stellarum motus contemplationesque rerum caelestium eorumque omnium quae naturae obscuritate occultantur cognitiones quemadmodum nos moveant, et quid historia delectet quam solemus persequi usque ad extremum, praetermissa repetimus, inchoata persequimur. Nec vero sum nescius esse utilitatem in historia, non modo voluptatem. Quid cum fictas fabulas e quibus utilitas nulla elici
52 potest cum voluptate legimus? Quid cum volumus nomina eorum qui quid gesserint nota nobis esse, parentes, patriam, multa praeterea minime necessaria? Quid quod homines infima fortuna, nulla spe rerum gerendarum, opifices denique delectantur historia? maximeque eos videre possumus res gestas audire et legere velle qui a spe gerendi absunt confecti senectute. Quocirca intellegi necesse est in ipsis rebus quae discuntur et cognoscuntur invitamenta inesse quibus ad discendum cognoscendumque
53 moveamur. Ac veteres quidem philosophi in beatorum insulis fingunt qualis futura sit vita sapientium,

those who in this connexion allege that the studies I have mentioned are pursued for the sake of mental pleasure fail to see that they are proved to be desirable for their own sake by the very fact that the mind feels delight in them when no bait of advantage is held out, and finds enjoyment in the mere possession of knowledge even though it is likely to be a positive disadvantage to its possessor.
51 But what is the point of inquiring further into matters so obvious? Let us ask ourselves the question, how it is we are interested in the motions of the stars and in contemplating the heavenly bodies and studying all the obscure and secret realms of nature; why we derive pleasure from history, which we are so fond of following up, to the remotest detail, turning back to parts we have omitted, and pushing on to the end when we have once begun. Not that I am unaware that history is useful as well as entertaining. But what of our reading
52 fiction, from which no utility can be extracted? What of our eagerness to learn the names of people who have done something notable, their parentage, birthplace, and many quite unimportant details beside? What of the delight that is taken in history by men of the humblest station, who have no expectation of participating in public life, even mere artisans? Also we may notice that the persons most eager to hear and read of public affairs are those who are debarred by the infirmities of age from any prospect of taking part in them. Hence we are forced to infer that the objects of study and knowledge contain in themselves the allurements that entice us to study and to
53 learning. The old philosophers picture what the life of the Wise will be in the Islands of the Blest, and

quos cura omni liberatos, nullum necessarium vitae cultum aut paratum requirentes, nihil aliud acturos putant nisi ut omne tempus inquirendo ac discendo in naturae cognitione consumant. Nos autem non solum beatae vitae istam esse oblectationem videmus sed etiam levamentum miseriarum; itaque multi cum in potestate essent hostium aut tyrannorum, multi in custodia, multi in exsilio dolorem suum
54 doctrinae studiis levarunt. Princeps huius civitatis Phalereus Demetrius, cum patria pulsus esset iniuria, ad Ptolemaeum se regem Alexandream contulit. Qui cum in hac ipsa philosophia ad quam te hortamur excelleret Theophrastique esset auditor, multa praeclara in illo calamitoso otio scripsit non ad usum aliquem suum quo erat orbatus; sed animi cultus ille erat ei quasi quidam humanitatis cibus. Equidem e Cn. Aufidio, praetorio, erudito homine, oculis capto, saepe audiebam cum se lucis magis quam utilitatis desiderio moveri diceret. Somnum denique nobis, nisi requietem corporibus et medicinam quandam laboris afferret, contra naturam putaremus datum; aufert enim sensus actionemque tollit omnem; itaque si aut requietem natura non quaereret aut eam posset alia quadam ratione consequi, facile pateremur, qui etiam nunc agendi aliquid discendique causa prope contra naturam vigilias suscipere soleamus.

55 XX. "Sunt autem etiam clariora vel plane perspicua minimeque dubitanda indicia naturae, maxime scilicet

think that being released from all anxiety and needing none of the necessary equipment or accessories of life, they will do nothing but spend their whole time upon study and research in the science of nature. We on the other hand see in such studies not only the amusement of a life of happiness, but also the alleviation of misfortune; hence the numbers of men who when they had fallen into the power of enemies or tyrants, or when they were in prison or in exile, have solaced their sorrow with the pursuit
54 of learning. Demetrius of Phalerum, a ruler of this city, when unjustly banished from his country, repaired to the court of King Ptolemy at Alexandria. Being eminent in the very system of philosophy which we are recommending to you, and a pupil of Theophrastus, he employed the leisure afforded by his disaster in composing a number of excellent treatises, not for any practical use of his own, for he was debarred from affairs; but he found a sort of food for his higher nature in thus cultivating his mind. I myself frequently heard the blind ex-praetor and scholar Gnaeus Aufidius declare that he felt the actual loss of light more than the inconvenience of blindness. Take lastly the gift of sleep: did it not bring us repose for our bodies and an antidote to labour, we should think it a violation of nature, for it robs us of sensation and entirely suspends our activity; so that if our nature did not require repose or could obtain it in some other manner, we should be quite content, inasmuch as even as it is we frequently deny ourselves slumber, almost to the point of doing violence to nature, in the interests of business or of study.

55 XX. "Even more striking, and in fact absolutely obvious and convincing natural indications are not

(ii) the moral nature: the love of activity universal.

in homine sed in omni animali, ut appetat animus agere semper aliquid neque ulla condicione quietem sempiternam possit pati. Facile est hoc cernere in primis puerorum aetatulis. Quamquam enim vereor ne nimius in hoc genere videar, tamen omnes veteres philosophi, maxime nostri, ad incunabula accedunt, quod[1] in pueritia facillime se arbitrentur naturae voluntatem posse cognoscere. Videmus igitur ut conquiescere ne infantes quidem possint; cum vero paulum processerunt, lusionibus vel laboriosis delectantur, ut ne verberibus quidem deterreri possint. Eaque cupiditas agendi aliquid adulescit una cum aetatibus. Itaque ne si iucundissimis quidem nos somniis usuros putemus, Endymionis somnum nobis velimus dari, idque si accidat mortis instar putemus.
56 Quin etiam inertissimos homines, nescio qua singulari nequitia praeditos, videmus tamen et corpore et animo moveri semper et, cum re nulla impediantur necessaria, aut alveolum poscere aut quaerere quempiam ludum aut sermonem aliquem requirere, cumque non habeant ingenuas ex doctrina oblectationes, circulos aliquos et sessiunculas consectari. Ne[2] bestiae quidem quas delectationis causa concludimus, cum copiosius alantur quam si essent liberae, facile patiuntur sese contineri, motusque solutos et vagos a natura sibi
57 tributos requirunt. Itaque ut quisque optime natus institutusque est, esse omnino nolit in vita si gerendis negotiis orbatus possit paratissimis vesci voluptatibus.

---

[1] *quod . . arbitrentur* inf. MSS., Müller; others *quod . . arbitrantur*; *qui . . arbitrentur* B, E, Mdv.

[2] *Ne* inf. MSS., Mdv.; *quin ne* B, *quin te* E.

wanting, more particularly no doubt in man, but also in every living creature, of the presence of a positive craving for constant activity. Perpetual repose is unendurable on any terms. This is a fact that may be readily detected in children of the tenderest age, if I may risk being thought to lay undue stress on a field of observation sanctioned by the older thinkers, all of whom, and my own school more than others, go to the nursery, because they believe that Nature reveals her plan to them most clearly in childhood. Even infants, we notice, are incapable of keeping still. Children of a somewhat more advanced age delight in games involving considerable exertion, from which not even fear of punishment can restrain them. And this passion for activity grows as they grow older. The prospect of the most delightful dreams would not reconcile us to falling asleep for ever : Endymion's fate we should consider no better
56 than death. Observe the least energetic among men : even in a notorious idler both mind and body are constantly in motion ; set him free from unavoidable occupations, and he calls for a dice-board, goes off to some sport, or looks for somebody to chat with, seeking at the club or at some trivial social gathering a substitute for higher and more intellectual amusements. Even the wild animals that we keep caged up for our amusement find their captivity irksome, although they are better fed than if they were at large ; they miss their natural birthright of free
57 and untrammelled movement. Hence the abler and more accomplished a man is, the less he would care to be alive at all if debarred from taking part in affairs, although allowed to batten on the most exquisite pleasures. Men of ability either choose

Nam aut privatim aliquid gerere malunt, aut qui altiore animo sunt capessunt rem publicam honoribus imperiisque adipiscendis, aut totos se ad studia doctrinae conferunt; qua in vita tantum abest ut voluptates consectentur, etiam curas, sollicitudines, vigilias perferunt, optimaque parte hominis, quae in nobis divina ducenda est, ingeni et mentis acie fruuntur, nec voluptatem requirentes nec fugientes laborem; nec vero intermittunt aut admirationem earum rerum quae sunt ab antiquis repertae aut investigationem novarum; quo studio cum satiari non possint,[1] omnium ceterarum rerum obliti nihil abiectum, nihil humile cogitant; tantaque est vis talibus in studiis, ut eos etiam qui sibi alios proposuerunt fines bonorum, quos utilitate aut voluptate dirigunt, tamen in rebus quaerendis explicandisque naturis aetates conterere videamus.

58 XXI. "Ergo hoc quidem apparet, nos ad agendum esse natos. Actionum autem genera plura, ut obscurentur etiam maioribus minora, maximae autem sunt primum, ut mihi quidem videtur et iis quorum nunc in ratione versamur, consideratio cognitioque rerum caelestium et earum quas a natura occultatas et latentes indagare ratio potest, deinde rerum publicarum administratio aut administrandi scientia, tum prudens, temperata, fortis, iusta ratio, reliquaeque virtutes et actiones virtutibus congruentes, quae uno verbo complexi omnia honesta dicimus; ad quorum

[1] *possint* Ernesti, Müller; *possunt* MSS., Mdv.

---

[a] A reference to the Epicureans' interest in natural science, illustrated by Lucretius.

a life of private activity, or, if of loftier ambition, aspire to a public career of political or military office, or else they devote themselves entirely to study and learning; and the devotees of learning are so far from making pleasure their aim, that they actually endure care, anxiety and loss of sleep, and in the exercise of the noblest part of man's nature, the divine element within us (for so we must consider the keen edge of the intellect and the reason), they ask for no pleasure and avoid no toil; they are ceaselessly occupied in marvelling at the discoveries of the ancients or in pursuing new researches of their own; insatiable in their appetite for study, they forget all else besides, and harbour not one base or mean thought. So potent is the spell of these pursuits, that even those who profess to follow other Ends of Goods, defined by utility or pleasure, may yet be seen to spend their whole lives in investigating and unfolding the processes of nature.[a]

The virtues are activities, implanted as instincts by nature, and developed by reason.

58 XXI. "It is therefore at all events manifest that we are designed by nature for activity. Activities vary in kind, so much so that the more important actually eclipse the less; but the most important are, first (according to my own view and that of those with whose system we are now occupied) the contemplation and the study of the heavenly bodies and of those secrets and mysteries of nature which reason has the capacity to penetrate; secondly, the practice and the theory of politics; thirdly, the principles of Prudence, Temperance, Courage and Justice, with the remaining virtues and the activities consonant therewith, all of which we may sum up under the single term of Morality; towards the knowledge and practice of which, when

et cognitionem et usum iam corroborati natura ipsa praeeunte deducimur. Omnium enim rerum principia parva sunt, sed suis progressionibus usa augentur; nec sine causa; in primo enim ortu inest teneritas ac mollitia quaedam, ut nec res videre optimas nec agere possint. Virtutis enim beataeque vitae, quae duo maxime expetenda sunt, serius lumen apparet, multo etiam serius, ut plane qualia sint intellegantur. Praeclare enim Plato: 'Beatum cui etiam in senectute contigerit ut sapientiam verasque opiniones assequi possit!' Quare quoniam de primis naturae commodis satis dictum est, nunc de maioribus
59 consequentibusque videamus. Natura igitur corpus quidem hominis sic et genuit et formavit ut alia in primo ortu perficeret, alia progrediente aetate fingeret, neque sane multum adiumentis externis et adventiciis uteretur; animum autem reliquis rebus ita perfecit ut corpus; sensibus enim ornavit ad res percipiendas idoneis ut nihil aut non multum adiumento ullo ad suam confirmationem indigerent[1]; quod autem in homine praestantissimum atque optimum est, id deseruit. Etsi dedit talem mentem quae omnem virtutem accipere posset, ingenuitque sine doctrina notitias parvas rerum maximarum et quasi instituit docere, et induxit in ea quae inerant tamquam elementa virtutis. Sed virtutem ipsam
60 inchoavit; nihil amplius. Itaque nostrum est (quod nostrum dico, artis est) ad ea principia quae accepi-

[1] *indigerent* Bremi; *indigeret* Mdv. with MSS.

---

[a] Plato, *Laws* 653A.

we have grown to maturity, we are led onward by nature's own guidance. All things are small in their first beginnings, but they grow larger as they pass through their regular stages of progress. And there is a reason for this, namely that at the moment of birth we possess a certain weakness and softness which prevent our seeing and doing what is best. The radiance of virtue and of happiness, the two things most to be desired, dawns upon us later, and far later still comes a full understanding of their nature. 'Happy the man,' Plato well says, 'who even in old age has the good fortune to be able to achieve wisdom and true opinions.'[a] Therefore since enough has been said about the primary goods of nature, let us now consider the more important things that follow
59 later. In generating and developing the human body, Nature's procedure was to make some parts perfect at birth, and to fashion other parts as it grew up, without making much use of external and artificial aids. The mind on the other hand she endowed with its remaining faculties in the same perfection as the body, equipping it with senses already adapted to their function of perception and requiring little or no assistance of any kind to complete their development; but the highest and noblest part of man's nature she neglected. It is true she bestowed an intellect capable of receiving every virtue, and implanted in it at birth and without instruction embryonic notions of the loftiest ideas, laying the foundation of its education, and introducing among its endowments the elementary constituents, so to speak, of virtue. But of virtue itself she merely
60 gave the germ and no more. Therefore it rests with us (and when I say with us, I mean with our

mus consequentia exquirere, quoad sit id quod volumus effectum; quod quidem pluris est haud paulo magisque ipsum propter se expetendum quam aut sensus aut corporis ea quae diximus, quibus tantum praestat mentis excellens perfectio ut vix cogitari possit quid intersit. Itaque omnis honos, omnis admiratio, omne studium ad virtutem et ad eas actiones quae virtuti consentaneae sunt refertur, eaque omnia quae aut ita in animis sunt aut ita geruntur uno nomine honesta dicuntur.

"Quorum omnium quae sint notitiae quaeque significentur rerum[1] vocabulis quaeque cuiusque vis et
61 natura sit mox videbimus; XXII. hoc autem loco tantum explicemus, haec honesta quae dico, praeterquam quod nosmet ipsos diligamus, praeterea suapte natura per se esse expetenda. Indicant pueri, in quibus ut in speculis natura cernitur. Quanta studia decertantium sunt! quanta ipsa certamina! ut illi efferuntur laetitia cum vicerunt! ut pudet victos! ut se accusari nolunt! quam cupiunt laudari! quos illi labores non[2] perferunt ut aequalium principes sint! quae memoria est in iis bene merentium, quae referendae gratiae cupiditas! Atque ea in optima quaque indole maxime apparent, in qua haec honesta quae intellegimus a natura tamquam adumbrantur.
62 Sed haec in pueris; expressa vero in iis aetatibus quae iam confirmatae sunt. Quis est tam dissimilis

---

[1] *significentur rerum* inf. MSS., Mdv.; *significent rerum* B, E; Mdv. conj. *significentur eorum*; Davis *quibusque significentur* [*rerum*].

[2] *non* bracketed by Mdv.

---

a Viz. § 67.

science), in addition to the elementary principles bestowed upon us, to seek out their logical developments, until our full purpose is realized. For this is much more valuable and more intrinsically desirable than either the senses or the endowments of the body above alluded to; since those are surpassed in an almost inconceivable degree by the matchless perfection of the intellect. Therefore all honour, all admiration, all enthusiasm is directed towards virtue and towards the actions in harmony with virtue, and all such properties and processes of the mind are entitled by the single name of Moral Worth.

Moral excellence an End in itself: proved from (a) the conduct of children,

"The connotation of all these conceptions and the signification of the terms that denote them, and their several values and natures we shall study later[a];
61 XXII. for the present let us merely explain that this Morality to which I allude is an object of our desire, not only because of our love of self, but also intrinsically and for its own sake. A hint of this is given by children, in whom nature is discerned as in a mirror. How hotly they pursue their rivalries! how fierce their contests and competitions! what exultation they feel when they win, and what shame when they are beaten! How they dislike blame! how they covet praise! what toils do they not undergo to stand first among their companions! how good their memory is for those who have shown them kindness, and how eager they are to repay it! And these traits are most apparent in the noblest characters, in which the moral excellences, as we understand them,
62 are already roughly outlined by nature. But this belongs to childhood; the picture is filled in at the age when the character is fully formed. Who is

(b) popular sentiment.

homini qui non moveatur et offensione turpitudinis et comprobatione honestatis? quis est qui non oderit libidinosam, protervam adulescentiam? quis contra in illa aetate pudorem, constantiam, etiamsi sua nihil intersit, non tamen diligat? quis Pullum Numitorium Fregellanum proditorem, quamquam rei publicae nostrae profuit, non odit? quis huius[1] urbis conservatorem Codrum, quis Erechthei filias non maxime laudat? cui Tubuli nomen odio non est? quis Aristidem non mortuum diligit? An obliviscimur quanto opere in audiendo in[2] legendoque moveamur cum pie, cum amice, cum magno animo aliquid factum
63 cognoscimus? Quid loquar[3] de nobis qui ad laudem et ad decus nati, suscepti, instituti sumus? qui clamores vulgi atque imperitorum excitantur in theatris, cum illa dicuntur:

Ego sum Orestes,

contraque ab altero:

Immo enimvero ego sum, inquam, Orestes!

Cum autem etiam exitus ab utroque datur conturbato errantique regi:

Ambo ergo una necarier precamur,

quotiens hoc agitur, ecquandone nisi admirationibus maximis? Nemo est igitur quin hanc affectionem animi probet atque laudet qua non modo utilitas nulla quaeritur sed contra utilitatem etiam conserva-
64 tur fides. Talibus exemplis non fictae solum fabulae verum etiam historiae refertae sunt, et quidem

[1] *huius* inserted by Müller, suggested by Mdv.
[2] *in* (om. inf. MSS.) Mdv. brackets.
[3] *loquar* Morgenstern: *loquor.*

---

[a] Cf. II, 79, note.

so unlike a human being as to feel no repulsion at baseness and no approval for goodness? Who is there that does not hate a youth spent in debauchery and wantonness? Who on the contrary would not esteem modesty and orderliness in the young, even though he has no personal concern in them? Who does not hate the traitor Pullus Numitorius of Fregellae, although he did a service to our country? Who does not praise and extol Codrus, the preserver of this city, or honour the daughters of Erechtheus? or loathe the very name of Tubulus? or love the memory of Aristides? Do we forget the strong emotion that we feel when we hear or read of some

63 deed of piety, of friendship or of magnanimity? But I need not speak of ourselves, whose birth, breeding and education point us towards glory and towards honour; think of the uneducated multitude,—what a tempest of applause rings through the theatre at the words:

I am Orestes,

and at the rejoinder:

No, no, 'tis I, I say, I am Orestes.

And then when each offers a solution to the king in his confusion and perplexity:

Then prithee slay us both; we'll die together:

as often as this scene[a] is acted, does it ever fail to arouse the greatest enthusiasm? This proves that all men without exception approve and applaud the disposition that not only seeks no advantage for itself, but is loyal and true even to its own disadvantage.

64 These high examples crowd the pages not only of romance but also of history, and especially the history

maxime nostrae. Nos enim ad sacra Idaea accipienda optimum virum delegimus; nos tutores regibus misimus; nostri imperatores pro salute patriae sua capita voverunt; nostri consules regem inimicissimum moenibus iam appropinquantem monuerunt a veneno ut caveret; nostra in re publica et quae per vim oblatum stuprum voluntaria morte lueret inventa est et qui filiam interficeret ne stupraretur; quae quidem omnia et innumerabilia praeterea quis est quin intellegat et eos qui fecerint dignitatis splendore ductos immemores fuisse utilitatum suarum nosque cum ea laudemus nulla alia re nisi honestate duci?

XXIII. "Quibus rebus breviter expositis (nec enim sum copiam quam potui, quia dubitatio in re nulla erat, persecutus), sed his rebus concluditur profecto et virtutes omnes et honestum illud quod ex iis oritur et in illis haeret per se esse expetendum.
65 In omni autem honesto de quo loquimur nihil est tam illustre nec quod latius pateat quam coniunctio inter homines hominum et quasi quaedam societas et communicatio utilitatum et ipsa caritas generis humani, quae nata a primo satu, quod a procreatoribus nati diliguntur et tota domus coniugio et stirpe coniungitur, serpit sensim foras, cognationibus primum, tum affinitatibus, deinde amicitiis, post vicini-

---

[a] Publius Cornelius Scipio Nasica, chosen, in obedience to an oracle, as man of blameless life, to receive the image of Cybele, which was brought from Phrygia to Rome 204 B.C.

[b] M. Aemilius Lepidus administered Egypt, on the death of King Ptolemy Epiphanes, 181 B.C., as guardian of his sons.

[c] The Decii, cp. II, 61.

[d] C. Fabricius and Q. Aemilius Papius, 278 B.C., warned Pyrrhus that his physician had offered to poison him.

[e] Lucretia, cp. II, 66. [f] Virginius, *ibid.*

of our own country. It was we who chose our most virtuous citizen[a] to receive the sacred emblems from Ida; we who sent guardians to royal princes;[b] our generals[c] sacrificed their lives to save their country; our consuls[d] warned the king who was their bitterest foe, when close to the walls of Rome, to be on his guard against poison; in our commonwealth was found the lady[e] who expiated her outraged honour by a self-sought death, and the father[f] who killed his daughter to save her from shame. Who is there who cannot see that all these deeds and countless others besides were done by men who were inspired by the splendour of moral greatness to forget all thought of interest, and are praised by us from no other consideration but that of Moral Worth?

(C) Relation of virtue to bodily and external goods.

XXIII. "The considerations thus briefly set out (for I have not aimed at such a full account as I might have given, since the matter admitted of no uncertainty), these considerations then lead to the undoubted conclusion that all the virtues, and the Moral Worth which springs from them and inheres in them, are intrinsically desirable. But in the whole moral sphere of which we are speaking there is nothing more glorious nor of wider range than the solidarity of mankind, that species of alliance and partnership of interests and that actual affection which exists between man and man, which, coming into existence immediately upon our birth, owing to the fact that children are loved by their parents and the family as a whole is bound together by the ties of marriage and parenthood, gradually spreads its influence beyond the home, first by blood relationships, then by connections through marriage, later by friendships, afterwards by the bonds of neighbourhood,

65 Justice the leading virtue, and in a sense includes the rest,

tatibus, tum civibus et iis qui publice socii atque amici sunt, deinde totius complexu gentis humanae; quae animi affectio suum cuique tribuens atque hanc quam dico societatem coniunctionis humanae munifice et aeque tuens iustitia dicitur, cui sunt adiunctae pietas, bonitas, liberalitas, benignitas, comitas, quaeque sunt generis eiusdem. Atque haec ita iustitiae propria sunt ut sint virtutum reliquarum
66 communia. Nam cum sic hominis natura generata sit ut habeat quiddam ingenitum quasi civile atque populare, quod Graeci πολιτικόν vocant, quidquid aget quaeque virtus, id a communitate et ea quam exposui caritate ac societate humana non abhorrebit, vicissimque iustitia, ut ipsa fundet se usu in ceteras virtutes, sic illas expetet. Servari enim iustitia nisi a forti viro, nisi a sapiente non potest. Qualis est igitur omnis haec quam dico conspiratio consensusque virtutum, tale est illud ipsum honestum; quando quidem honestum aut ipsa virtus est aut res gesta virtute; quibus rebus vita consentiens virtutibusque respondens recta et honesta et constans et naturae congruens existimari potest.

67 "Atque haec coniunctio confusioque virtutum tamen a philosophis ratione quadam distinguitur. Nam cum ita copulatae connexaeque sint ut omnes omnium participes sint nec alia ab alia possit separari, tamen proprium suum cuiusque munus est,

then to fellow-citizens and political allies and friends, and lastly by embracing the whole of the human race. This sentiment, assigning each his own and maintaining with generosity and equity that human solidarity and alliance of which I speak, is termed Justice; connected with it are dutiful affection, kindness, liberality, good-will, courtesy and the other graces of the same kind. And while these belong peculiarly to Justice, they are also factors
66 shared by the remaining virtues. For human nature is so constituted at birth as to possess an innate element of civic and national feeling, termed in Greek *politikon*; consequently all the actions of every virtue will be in harmony with the human affection and solidarity I have described, and Justice in turn will diffuse its agency through the other virtues, and so will aim at the promotion of these. For only a brave and a wise man can preserve Justice. Therefore the qualities of this general union and combination of the virtues of which I am speaking belong also to the Moral Worth aforesaid; inasmuch as Moral Worth is either virtue itself or virtuous action; and life in harmony with these and in accordance with the virtues can be deemed right, moral, consistent, and in agreement with nature.

although they can be distinguished theoretically.

67 "At the same time this complex of interfused virtues can yet be theoretically resolved into its separate parts by philosophers. For although the virtues are so closely united that each participates in every other and none can be separated from any other, yet on the other hand each has its own special function. Thus Courage is displayed in toils and dangers, Temperance in forgoing pleasures, Prudence in the choice of goods and evils, Justice in

ut fortitudo in laboribus periculisque cernatur, temperantia in praetermittendis voluptatibus, prudentia in delectu bonorum et malorum, iustitia in suo cuique tribuendo. Quando igitur inest in omni virtute cura quaedam quasi foras spectans aliosque appetens atque complectens, exsistit illud, ut amici, ut fratres, ut propinqui, ut affines, ut cives, ut omnes denique (quoniam unam societatem hominum esse volumus) propter se expetendi sint. Atqui eorum nihil est eius generis ut sit in fine atque extremo bonorum.
68 Ita fit ut duo genera propter se expetendorum reperiantur, unum quod est in iis in quibus completur illud extremum, quae sunt aut animi aut corporis; haec autem quae sunt extrinsecus, id est quae neque in animo insunt neque in corpore, ut amici, ut parentes, ut liberi, ut propinqui, ut ipsa patria, sunt illa quidem sua sponte cara, sed eodem in genere quo illa non sunt. Nec vero umquam summum bonum assequi quisquam posset si omnia illa, quae sunt extra quamquam expetenda, summo bono continerentur.

69 XXIV. "Quomodo igitur, inquies, verum esse poterit omnia referri ad summum bonum, si amicitiae, si propinquitates, si reliqua externa summo bono non continentur? Hac videlicet ratione, quod ea quae externa sunt iis tuemur officiis quae oriuntur a suo cuiusque genere virtutis. Nam et amici cultus et parentis ei qui officio fungitur in eo ipso prodest quod ita fungi officio in recte factis est, quae sunt orta a[1] virtutibus. Quae quidem sapientes sequuntur utentes tamquam[2] duce natura; non perfecti autem

---

[1] *a* inserted by Lambinus, Mdv.

[2] *utentes tamquam* Mdv. brackets; *utentes sequuntur tamquam* MSS.; Mdv. conj. *videntes sequuntur duce natura eam viam.*

giving each his due. As then each virtue contains an element not merely self-regarding, which embraces other men and makes them its end, there results a state of feeling in which friends, brothers, kinsmen, connections, fellow-citizens, and finally all human beings (since our belief is that all mankind are united in one society) are things desirable for their own sakes. Yet none of these relations is such as to form part of the End and Ultimate Good.

All involve relations with other men; which are therefore external goods, ends in themselves, but not part of the Chief Good;

68 Hence it results that we find two classes of things desirable for their own sakes; one class consists of those things which constitute the Ultimate Good aforesaid, namely goods of mind or body; the latter set, which are external goods, that is, goods that belong neither to the mind nor to the body, such as friends, parents, children, relatives and one's country itself, while intrinsically precious to us, yet are not included in the same class as the former. Indeed, no one could ever attain the Chief Good, if all those goods, which though desirable are external to us, formed part of the Chief Good.

69 XXIV. "How then, you will object, can it be true that all things are means to the Chief Good, if friendships and relationships and the other external goods are not part of the Chief Good? The answer is that it is in this way: we maintain these external goods by those acts of duty which spring from the particular class of virtue connected with each. For example, dutiful conduct towards friends and parents benefits the doer from the very fact that such performance of duty is a right action, and right actions take their rise from virtues. And whereas the Wise, under nature's guidance, make right action their aim, on the other hand men not perfect and yet

although to do our duty to others is a part of virtue.

Love of honour a lower form of virtue.

homines et tamen ingeniis excellentibus praediti
excitantur saepe gloria, quae habet speciem hone-
statis et similitudinem. Quod si ipsam honestatem
undique perfectam atque absolutam, rem unam prae-
clarissimam omnium maximeque laudandam, penitus
viderent, quonam gaudio complerentur, cum tanto
70 opere eius adumbrata opinione laetentur! Quem
enim deditum voluptatibus, quem cupiditatum in-
cendiis inflammatum in iis potiendis quae acerrime
concupivisset tanta laetitia perfundi arbitramur quanta
aut superiorem Africanum Hannibale victo aut poste-
riorem Carthagine eversa? Quem Tiberina descensio
festo illo die tanto gaudio affecit quanto L. Paulum,
cum regem Persem captum adduceret, eodem flumine
71 invectio? Age nunc, Luci noster, exstrue animo altitu-
dinem excellentiamque virtutum; iam non dubitatis
quin earum compotes homines magno animo erectoque
viventes semper sint beati; qui omnes motus fortunae
mutationesque rerum et temporum leves et imbecillos
fore intellegant si in virtutis certamen venerint. Illa
enim quae sunt a nobis bona corporis numerata com-
plent ea quidem beatissimam vitam, sed ita ut sine
illis possit beata vita exsistere. Ita enim parvae et
exiguae sunt istae accessiones bonorum ut, quemad-
modum stellae in radiis solis, sic istae in virtutum
72 splendore ne cernantur quidem. Atque hoc ut vere
dicitur, parva esse ad beate vivendum momenta ista
corporis commodorum, sic nimis violentum est nulla
esse dicere; qui enim sic disputant, obliti mihi

---

[a] The festival of Fors Fortuna, June 24, described by Ovid *Fasti*, 6, 774.

endowed with noble characters often respond to the stimulus of honour, which has some show and semblance of Moral Worth. But if they could fully discern Moral Worth itself in its absolute perfection and completeness, the one thing of all others most splendid and most glorious, how enraptured would they be, if they take such a delight in the mere
70 shadow and reputation of it! What devotee of pleasure, though consumed by most glowing passions, can be supposed to feel such transports of rapture in winning the objects of his keenest desires, as were felt by the elder Africanus upon the defeat of Hannibal, or by the younger at the overthrow of Carthage? Who ever experienced so much delight from the voyage down the Tiber on the day of the festival[a] as Lucius Paulus felt when he sailed up the river leading King Perses captive in his train?

Virtue alone gives happiness: bodily goods merely add completeness to it.

71 Come now, my dear Lucius, build in your imagination the lofty and towering structure of the virtues; then you will feel no doubt that those who achieve them, guiding themselves by magnanimity and uprightness, are always happy; realizing as they do that all the vicissitudes of fortune, the ebb and flow of time and of circumstance, will be trifling and feeble if brought into conflict with virtue. The things we reckon as bodily goods do, it is true, form a factor in supreme happiness, but yet happiness is possible without them. For those supplementary goods are so small and slight that in the full radiance of the virtues they are as invisible as the stars in
72 sunlight. Yet true though it is that these bodily advantages are of but slight importance for happiness, to say that they are of no importance is too sweeping; those who maintain this appear to me to

videntur quae ipsi fecerint[1] principia naturae. Tribuendum est igitur his aliquid, dum modo quantum tribuendum sit intellegas. Est enim[2] philosophi non tam gloriosa quam vera quaerentis nec pro nihilo putare ea quae secundum naturam illi ipsi gloriosi esse fateantur,[3] et videre tantam vim virtutis tantamque ut ita dicam auctoritatem honestatis esse[4] ut reliqua non illa quidem nulla sed ita parva sint ut nulla esse videantur. Haec est nec omnia spernentis praeter virtutem et virtutem ipsam suis laudibus amplificantis oratio; denique haec est undique completa et perfecta explicatio summi boni.

"Hinc ceteri particulas arripere conati suam quisque videri voluit afferre sententiam. XXV. 73 Saepe ab Aristotele, a Theophrasto mirabiliter est laudata per se ipsa rerum scientia; hoc uno captus Erillus scientiam summum bonum esse defendit, nec rem ullam aliam per se expetendam. Multa dicta sunt ab antiquis de contemnendis ac despiciendis rebus humanis; hoc unum Aristo tenuit: praeter vitia atque virtutes negavit rem esse ullam aut fugiendam aut expetendam. Positum est a nostris in iis esse rebus quae secundum naturam essent non dolere; hoc Hieronymus summum bonum esse dixit. At vero Callipho et post eum Diodorus, cum alter voluptatem adamasset, alter vacuitatem

---

[1] *fecerint* Lambinus, Mdv.; *egerint* MSS.; *iecerint* Gifanius.

[2] *enim* Davis, Mdv.; *tamen* MSS.

[3] *fateantur* (conj. Mdv.) Müller; *fatentur* E, Mdv.; *fatebantur* B and inf. MSS.

[4] *esse* inserted by Mdv.

have forgotten those first principles of nature which they have themselves established. Some weight then must be given to bodily goods provided one understands what is the proper amount of weight. The genuine philosopher, who aims at truth and not ostentation, while refusing on the one hand to deny all value to the things which even those high-sounding teachers themselves admit to be in accordance with nature, will on the other hand realize that virtue is so potent, Moral Worth invested so to speak with such prestige, that all those other goods, though not worthless, are so small as to appear worthless. This is the language that a man will hold who while not despising all else but virtue yet extols virtue herself with her own proper praises; in short, this is the full, finished and complete account of the Chief Good.

(D) This the sole complete system: other schools have borrowed fragments of it, the Stoics have conveyed it whole.

"From this system all the other schools have endeavoured to appropriate fragments, which each has
73 hoped may pass for original. XXV. Aristotle and Theophrastus often and admirably praised knowledge for its own sake; Erillus, captivated by this single tenet, maintained that knowledge was the Chief Good and that nothing else was desirable as an end in itself. The ancients enlarged on the duty of rising proudly superior to human fortunes; Aristo singled out this one point, and declared that nothing but vice or virtue was either to be avoided or desired. Our school included freedom from pain among the things in accordance with nature; Hieronymus made it out to be the Supreme Good. On the other hand Callipho and later Diodorus, the one having fallen in love with pleasure, and the other with freedom from pain, could neither of them dispense

doloris, neuter honestate carere potuit, quae est a
74 nostris laudata maxime. Quin etiam ipsi voluptarii deverticula quaerunt et virtutes habent in ore totos dies voluptatemque dumtaxat primo expeti dicunt,[1] deinde consuetudine quasi alteram quandam naturam effici, qua impulsi multa faciant[2] nullam quaerentes voluptatem. Stoici restant. Ei quidem non unam aliquam aut alteram rem[3] a nobis, sed totam ad se nostram philosophiam transtulerunt. Atque ut reliqui fures earum rerum quas ceperunt signa commutant, sic illi ut sententiis nostris pro suis uterentur nomina tamquam rerum notas mutaverunt. Ita relinquitur sola haec disciplina digna studiosis ingenuarum artium, digna eruditis, digna claris viris, digna principibus, digna regibus."

75 Quae cum dixisset paulumque institisset, "Quid est?" inquit; "satisne vobis videor pro meo iure in vestris auribus commentatus?" Et ego: "Tu vero," inquam, "Piso, ut saepe alias, sic hodie ita nosse ista visus es ut, si tui nobis potestas saepius fieret, non multum Graecis supplicandum putarem. Quod quidem eo probavi magis quia memini Staseam Neapolitanum, doctorem illum tuum, nobilem sane Peripateticum, aliquanto ista secus dicere solitum, assentientem iis qui multum in fortuna secunda aut adversa, multum in bonis aut malis corporis ponerent." "Est ut dicis," inquit; "sed haec ab Antiocho, familiari nostro, dicuntur multo melius et fortius

---

[1] *quaerunt . . habent . . dicunt* Lambinus, Müller; *quaerant . . habeant . . dicant* MSS., Mdv., with mark of corruption; *quaerunt, ut . . habeant . . dicant* Davis.

[2] *faciant* T. Bentley, Müller; *faciunt* MSS., Mdv.

[3] *rem* inserted by T. Bentley, Mdv.

with Moral Worth, which by our school was extolled
74 above all else. Even the votaries of pleasure take refuge in evasions: the name of virtue is on their lips all the time, and they declare that pleasure is only at first the object of desire, and that later habit produces a sort of second nature, which supplies a motive for many actions not aiming at pleasure at all. There remain the Stoics. The Stoics have conveyed from us not some one or other item, but our entire system of philosophy. It is a regular practice of thieves to alter the marks upon stolen goods; and the Stoics, in order to pass off our opinions as their own, have changed the names, which are the marks of things. Our system therefore is left as the sole philosophy worthy of the student of the liberal arts, of the learned and the eminent, of statesmen and princes."

75 After these words he paused, and then added: "How now? Do you think I have made good use of my privilege of having you hear me say over my lesson?" "Why, Piso," I replied, "you have shown such a knowledge of your theory, on this, as on many other occasions, that I do not think we should have to rely much upon the aid of the Greeks, if we had more frequent opportunities of hearing you. And I was all the more ready to be convinced by you because I remember that your great teacher, Staseas of Naples, a Peripatetic of unquestionable repute, used to give a somewhat different account of your system, agreeing with those who attached great importance to good and bad fortune, and to bodily goods and evils." "That is true," said he; "but our friend Antiochus is a far better and far more uncompromising exponent of the

quam a Stasea dicebantur. Quamquam ego non quaero quid tibi a me probatum sit, sed huic Ciceroni nostro, quem discipulum cupio a te abducere."

76 XXVI. Tum Lucius: "Mihi vero ista valde probata sunt, quod item fratri puto." Tum mihi Piso: "Quid ergo?" inquit; "dasne adulescenti veniam? an eum discere ea mavis quae cum plane perdidicerit nihil sciat?" "Ego vero isti," inquam, "permitto; sed nonne meministi licere mihi ista probare quae sunt a te dicta? Quis enim potest ea quae probabilia videantur ei[1] non probare?" "An vero," inquit, "quisquam potest probare quod perceptum, quod comprehensum, quod cognitum non habet?" "Non est ista," inquam, "Piso, magna dissensio. Nihil est enim aliud quamobrem mihi percipi nihil posse videatur nisi quod percipiendi vis ita definitur a Stoicis ut negent quidquam posse percipi nisi tale verum quale falsum esse non possit. Itaque haec cum illis est dissensio, cum Peripateticis nulla sane. Sed haec omittamus; habent enim et bene longam
77 et satis litigiosam disputationem; illud mihi a te nimium festinanter dictum videtur, sapientes omnes esse semper beatos. Nescio quomodo praetervolavit oratio. Quod nisi ita efficitur, quae Theophrastus de fortuna, de dolore, de cruciatu corporis dixit, cum quibus coniungi vitam beatam nullo modo posse

[1] *ei* MSS., edd.; *ea* two inf. MSS.; perhaps *potest quae probabilia sibi videantur ea* ed.

---

[a] A reference to the scepticism of the New Academy of Arcesilas and Carneades; their doctrines, that certainty was unattainable and that reasonable probability was a sufficient guide for life, are avowed by Cicero in the following sentences.

system than Staseas used to be. Though I don't want to know how far I succeeded in convincing you, but how far I convinced our friend Cicero here; I want to kidnap your pupil from you."

5. Charge of inconsistency rebutted (§§ 76-94) Cicero: This system not incompatible with the principles of the New Academy.

76 XXVI. To this Lucius replied: "Oh, I am quite convinced by what you have said, and I think my cousin is so too." "How now?" said Piso to me, "Has the young man your consent? or would you rather he should study a system which, when he has mastered it, will lead to his knowing nothing?"[a] "Oh, I leave him his liberty," said I; "but don't you remember that it is quite open to me to approve the doctrines you have stated? Since who can refrain from approving statements that appear to him probable?" "But," said he, "can anyone approve that of which he has not full perception, comprehension and knowledge?" "There is no great need to quarrel about that, Piso," I rejoined. "The only thing that makes me deny the possibility of perception is the Stoics' definition of that faculty; they maintain that nothing can be perceived except a true presentation having such a character as no false presentation can possess. Here then I have a quarrel with the Stoics, but certainly none with the Peripatetics. However let us drop this question, for it involves a very long and somewhat contentious

but is it consistent? If external goods form part of the End, is Virtue sufficient for happiness?

77 debate. It is the doctrine that the Wise Man is always and invariably happy that I would challenge as too hurriedly touched upon by you. Your discourse somehow skimmed past this point. But unless this doctrine is proved, I am afraid that the truth will lie with Theophrastus, who held that misfortune, sorrow and bodily anguish were incom-

putavit, vereor ne vera sint. Nam illud vehementer repugnat, eundem beatum esse et multis malis oppressum. Haec quomodo conveniant non sane intellego." "Utrum igitur tibi," inquit, "non placet virtutisne esse tantam vim ut ad beate vivendum se ipsa contenta sit, an, si id probas, fieri ita posse negas ut ii qui virtutis compotes sint etiam quibusdam malis affecti beati sint?" "Ego vero volo in virtute vim esse quam maximam; sed quanta sit alias, nunc tantum possitne esse tanta, si quidquam extra virtu-
78 tem habeatur in bonis." "Atqui," inquit, "si Stoicis concedis ut virtus sola si assit vitam efficiat beatam, concedis etiam Peripateticis. Quae enim mala illi non audent appellare, aspera autem et incommoda et reicienda et aliena naturae esse concedunt, ea nos mala dicimus sed exigua et paene minima. Quare si potest esse beatus is qui est in asperis reiciendisque rebus, potest is quoque esse qui est in parvis malis." Et ego: "Piso, inquam, si est quisquam qui acute in causis videre soleat quae res agatur, is es profecto tu. Quare attende, quaeso. Nam adhuc, meo fortasse vitio, quid ego quaeram non perspicis." "Istic sum," inquit, "exspectoque quid ad id quod quaerebam respondeas."

79 XXVII. "Respondebo me non quaerere," inquam, "hoc tempore quid virtus efficere possit, sed quid constanter dicatur, quid ipsum a se dissentiat." "Quo," inquit, "modo?" "Quia cum a Zenone,"

patible with happiness. For it is violently inconsistent to call a man happy and at the same time say that he is overwhelmed with evils. How happiness and misfortune can go together I entirely fail to understand." "Which position then do you question?" he replied; "that virtue is so potent that she need not look outside herself for happiness? or, if you accept this, do you deny that the virtuous can be happy even when afflicted by certain evils?" "Oh, I would rate the potency of virtue as high as possible; but let us defer the question of her exact degree of greatness; the only point is now, could she be so great as she is, if anything outside virtue be classed
78 as a good?" "Yet," said he, "if you concede to the Stoics that the presence of virtue alone can produce happiness, you concede this also to the Peripatetics. What the Stoics have not the courage to call evils, but admit to be irksome, detrimental, 'to be rejected,' and not in accordance with nature, we say are evils, though small and almost negligible evils. Hence if a man can be happy when surrounded by circumstances that are irksome and to be rejected, he can also be happy when surrounded by trifling evils." "Piso," I rejoined, "you, if anyone, are a sharp enough lawyer to see at a glance the real point at issue in a dispute. Therefore I beg your close attention. For so far, though perhaps I am to blame, you do not grasp the point of my question." "I am all attention," he replied," and await your reply to my inquiry."

Piso: Yes, Virtue is the foundation of happiness, and external evils are insignificant.

79 XXVII. "My reply will be," said I, "that I am not at the present asking what result virtue can produce, but what is a consistent and what a self-contradictory account of it." "How do you mean?" said he. "Why," I said, "first Zeno enunciates the lofty and

Cicero: But if misfortunes are evils, can Virtue guarantee happiness?

inquam, "hoc magnifice tamquam ex oraculo editur: 'Virtus ad beate vivendum se ipsa contenta est,' 'Quare?' inquit; respondet: 'Quia nisi quod honestum est nullum est aliud bonum.' Non quaero iam verumne sit; illud dico, ea quae dicat praeclare inter
80 se cohaerere. Dixerit hoc idem Epicurus, semper beatum esse sapientem; quod quidem solet ebullire nonnumquam; quem quidem cum summis doloribus conficiatur, ait dicturum: 'Quam suave est! quam nihil curo!' Non pugnem cum homine, cur tantum aberret[1] in natura boni; illud urgueam, non intellegere eum quid sibi dicendum sit cum dolorem summum malum esse dixerit. Eadem nunc mea adversum te oratio est. Dicis eadem omnia et bona et mala quae quidem[2] dicunt ii qui numquam philosophum pictum ut dicitur viderunt, valetudinem, vires, staturam, formam, integritatem unguiculorum omnium bona,[3] deformitatem, morbum, debilitatem
81 mala. Iam illa externa parce tu quidem; sed haec cum corporis bona sint, eorum conficientia certe in bonis numerabis, amicos, liberos, propinquos, divitias, honores, opes. Contra hoc attende me nihil dicere; illud dicere,[4] si ista mala sunt in quae potest incidere sapiens, sapientem esse non satis esse ad beate vivendum." "Immo vero," inquit, "ad beatissime vivendum parum est, ad beate satis." "Animadverti," inquam, "te isto modo paulo ante ponere, et scio ab Antiocho nostro dici sic solere; sed quid

---

[1] *aberret* Müller; *habeat* MSS.; *abeat* ('tam longe a nobis discedat') Mdv.

[2] *quidem* Mdv. brackets.

[3] *bona* inserted by Lambinus, Mdv.

[4] *illud dicere* inserted by Mdv.

oracular utterance, 'Virtue need not look outside herself for happiness'; 'Why?' says some one. 'Because,' he answers, 'nothing else is good but what is morally good.' I am not now asking whether this is true; I merely say that Zeno's statements are
80 admirably logical and consistent. Suppose Epicurus to say the same thing, that the Wise Man is always happy,—for he is fond of ranting like this now and then, and indeed tells us that when the Wise Man is suffering torments of pain, he will say 'How pleasant this is! how little I mind!'—Well, I should not join issue with the man as to why he goes so far astray about the nature of the Good; but I should insist that he does not understand what is the necessary corollary of his own avowal that pain is the supreme evil. I take the same line now against you. As to what is good and what is evil, your account agrees entirely with that of those who have never set eyes on a philosopher even in a picture, as the saying is: you call health, strength, poise, beauty, soundness of every part from top to toe, goods, and ugliness,
81 disease and weakness evils. As for external goods, you were, it is true, cautious; but since these bodily excellences are goods, you will doubtless reckon as goods the things productive of them, namely friends, children, relations, riches, rank and power. Mark that against this I say nothing; what I say is, if misfortunes which a Wise Man may encounter are as you say evils, to be wise is not enough for happiness." "Say rather," said he, "not enough for supreme happiness, but it is enough for happiness." "I noticed," I replied, "you made that distinction a little time ago, and I am aware that our master Antiochus is fond of saying the same; but what can be more un-

Piso: Yes, though not the greatest happiness.

Cicero: How can there be degrees of happiness?

minus probandum quam esse aliquem beatum nec satis beatum? Quod autem satis est, eo quidquid accessit[1] nimium est; et nemo nimium beatus est;
82 igitur[2] nemo beato beatior." "Ergo," inquit, "tibi Q. Metellus, qui tres filios consules vidit, e quibus unum etiam et censorem et triumphantem, quartum autem praetorem, eosque salvos reliquit et tres filias nuptas, cum ipse consul, censor, augur fuisset et triumphasset, ut sapiens fuerit, nonne beatior quam, ut item sapiens fuerit, qui in potestate hostium vigiliis et inedia necatus est, Regulus?"

83 XXVIII. "Quid me istud," inquam, "rogas? Stoicos roga." "Quid igitur," inquit, "eos responsuros putas?" "Nihilo beatiorem esse Metellum quam Regulum." "Inde igitur," inquit, "ordiendum est." "Tamen a proposito," inquam, "aberramus. Non enim quaero quid verum sed quid cuique dicendum sit. Utinam quidem dicerent alium alio beatiorem! iam ruinas videres. In virtute enim sola et in ipso honesto cum sit bonum positum cumque nec virtus ut placet illis nec honestum crescat, idque bonum solum sit quo qui potiatur necesse est beatus sit, cum augeri id non possit in quo uno positum est beatum esse, qui potest esse quisquam alius alio beatior? Videsne ut haec concinant? Et hercule (fatendum est enim quod sentio) mirabilis est apud illos contextus rerum. Respondent extrema primis,

---

[1] *accessit* Müller (cf. IV, 37 *perduxit*); *accesserit* MSS., Mdv.

[2] *igitur* Müller; *et* MSS., Mdv. who marks as corrupt.

satisfactory than to say that a man is happy but not happy enough? Any addition to what is enough makes it too much; now no one has too much happiness; therefore no one can be happier than happy."

Piso: It is obvious that there are.

82 "Then what is your view," he said, "of Quintus Metellus, who saw three sons consuls, and one of these made censor and celebrating a triumph as well, and a fourth praetor, and who left his four sons alive and well and three daughters married, having himself been consul, censor and augur and having had a triumph? Supposing him to have been a Wise Man, was he not happier than Regulus, who died a captive in the hands of the enemy, from starvation and want of sleep, allowing him also to have been a Wise Man?"

Cicero: But it is inconsistent to say that the Wise Man is always happy, unless with the Stoics you deny pain to be an evil.

83 XXVIII. "Why," said I, "do you ask that question of me? Ask the Stoics." "What answer then," he said, "do you think they would give?" "That Metellus is no happier than Regulus." "Well then," said he, "let us start from that." "Still," said I, "we are wandering from our subject. For I am not inquiring what is true, but what each school ought consistently to say. I only wish that they did allow degrees of happiness! then you would see a collapse! For since the Good consists solely in virtue and in actual Moral Worth, and neither virtue nor Moral Worth, as they hold, admits of increase, and since that alone is good which necessarily makes its possessor happy, when that which alone constitutes happiness does not allow of increase, how can anyone possibly be happier than anyone else? Do you see how logical this is? And in fact (for I must confess what I really think) their system is a marvellously consistent whole.

media utrisque, omnia omnibus; quid sequatur, quid repugnet, vident. Ut in geometria, prima si dederis, danda sunt omnia. Concede nihil esse bonum nisi quod honestum sit; concedendum est in virtute positam esse[1] vitam beatam. Vide rursus retro. Dato hoc, dandum est illud. Quod vestri non item.

84 'Tria genera bonorum': proclivi currit oratio. Venit ad extremum; haeret in salebra; cupit enim dicere nihil posse ad beatam vitam deesse sapienti. Honesta oratio, Socratica, Platonis etiam. 'Audeo dicere,' inquit. Non potes, nisi retexueris illa. Paupertas si malum est, mendicus esse beatus nemo potest quamvis sit sapiens. At Zeno eum non beatum modo sed etiam divitem dicere ausus est. Dolere malum est; in crucem qui agitur beatus esse non potest. Bonum liberi; misera orbitas; bonum patria; miserum exsilium; bonum valetudo; miser morbus; bonum integritas corporis; misera debilitas; bonum incolumis acies; misera caecitas. Quae si potest singula consolando levare, universa quomodo sustinebit? Sit enim idem caecus, debilis, morbo gravissimo affectus, exsul, orbus, egens, torqueatur eculeo; quem hunc appellas, Zeno? 'Beatum,' inquit. Etiam beatissimum? 'Quippe,' inquiet, 'cum tam[2] docu-

---

[1] *esse* inserted by Mdv.

[2] *cum tam* inf. MSS., edd.; *cum* B, E; *cum . . non magis habere* Baiter.

The conclusions agree with the first principles, the middle steps with both, in fact every part with every other. They understand what inference follows from and what contradicts a given premise. It is like geometry: grant the premises and you must grant everything. Admit that there is no good but Moral Worth, and you are bound to admit that happiness consists in virtue. Or again conversely: given the
84 latter, you must grant the former. Your school are not so logical. 'Three classes of goods': your exposition runs smoothly on. But when it comes to its conclusion, it finds itself in trouble; for it wants to assert that the Wise Man can lack no requisite of happiness. That is the moral style, the style of Socrates, and of Plato too. 'I dare assert it,' cries the Academic. You cannot, unless you recast the earlier part of the argument. If poverty is an evil, no beggar can be happy, be he as wise as you like. But Zeno dared to say that a wise beggar was not only happy but also wealthy. Pain is an evil: then a man undergoing crucifixion cannot be happy. Children are a good: then childlessness is miserable; one's country is a good: then exile is miserable; health is a good: then sickness is miserable; soundness of body is a good: then infirmity is miserable; good eyesight is a good: then blindness is miserable. Perhaps the philosopher's consolations can alleviate each of these misfortunes singly; but how will he enable us to endure them all together? Suppose a man to be at once blind, infirm, afflicted by dire disease, in exile, childless, destitute and tortured on the rack; what is your name, Zeno, for him? 'A happy man,' says Zeno. A supremely happy man as well? 'To be sure,' he will reply,

erim gradus istam rem non habere quam virtutem,
85 in qua sit ipsum etiam beatum.' Tibi hoc incredibile quod beatissimum; quid? tuum credibile? Si enim ad populum me vocas, eum qui ita sit affectus beatum esse numquam probabis; si ad prudentes, alterum fortasse dubitabunt, sitne tantum in virtute ut ea praediti vel in Phalaridis tauro beati sint; alterum non dubitabunt, quin et Stoici convenientia sibi dicant et vos repugnantia. 'Theophrasti igitur,' inquit, 'tibi liber ille placet de beata vita?' Tamen aberramus a proposito, et ne longius, prorsus, inquam,
86 Piso, si ista mala sunt, placet." "Nonne igitur," inquit, "tibi videntur mala?" "Id quaeris," inquam, "in quo utrum respondero verses te huc atque illuc necesse est." "Quo tandem modo?" inquit. "Quia si mala sunt, is qui erit in iis beatus non erit; si mala non sunt, iacet omnis ratio Peripateticorum." Et ille ridens: "Video," inquit, "quid agas; ne discipulum abducam times." "Tu vero," inquam, "ducas licet si sequetur; erit enim mecum si tecum erit."

XXIX. "Audi igitur," inquit, "Luci; tecum enim mihi instituenda oratio est. Omnis auctoritas philosophiae, ut ait Theophrastus, consistit in beata vita comparanda; beate enim vivendi cupiditate incensi

'because I have proved that happiness no more admits of degrees than does virtue, in which happiness itself consists.' 85 You draw the line at this; you can't believe that he is supremely happy. Well, but can one believe what you say either? Call me before a jury of ordinary people, and you will never persuade them that the man so afflicted is happy; refer the case to the learned, and it is possible that on one of the two counts they will be doubtful about their verdict, whether virtue has such efficacy that the virtuous will be happy even in the bull of Phalaris: but on the other, they will find without hesitation that the Stoic doctrine is consistent and yours self-contradictory. 'Ah,' says the Academic, 'then you agree with Theophrastus in his great work *On Happiness?'* However, we are wandering from the subject; and to cut the matter short, Piso," I said, "I do fully 86 agree with Theophrastus, if misfortunes, as you say, are evils." "Then don't you think they are evils?" he said. "To that question," said I, "whichever reply I make, you are bound to be in difficulties." "How so exactly?" he asked. "Because," I replied, "if they are evils, the man who suffers from them will not be happy; and on the other hand if they are not evils, down topples the whole Peripatetic system." "I see what you are at," cried he smiling; "you are afraid of my robbing you of a pupil." "Oh," said I, "you are welcome to convert him if he wants to be converted; for if he is in your fold, he will be in mine."

Piso: No; all philosophers have found happiness in wisdom. The Stoics admit prosperity is 'preferable'; it is only a question of terms;

XXIX. "Listen then, Lucius," said Piso, "for I must address myself to you. The whole importance of philosophy lies, as Theophrastus says, in the attainment of happiness; since an ardent desire for happi-

87 omnes sumus. Hoc mihi cum tuo fratre convenit. Quare hoc videndum est, possitne nobis hoc ratio philosophorum dare. Pollicetur certe. Nisi enim id faceret, cur Plato Aegyptum peragravit ut a sacerdotibus barbaris numeros et caelestia acciperet? cur post Tarentum ad Archytam? cur ad reliquos Pythagoreos, Echecratem, Timaeum, Arionem Locros, ut, cum Socratem expressisset, adiungeret Pythagoreorum disciplinam eaque quae Socrates repudiabat addisceret? cur ipse Pythagoras et Aegyptum lustravit et Persarum magos adiit? cur tantas regiones barbarorum pedibus obiit, tot maria transmisit? cur haec eadem Democritus? qui (vere falsone, non quaeremus[1]) dicitur se oculis privasse; certe, ut quam minime animus a cogitationibus abduceretur, patrimonium neglexit, agros deseruit incultos, quid quaerens aliud nisi vitam beatam? Quam si etiam in rerum cognitione ponebat, tamen ex illa investigatione naturae consequi volebat bono ut esset animo; id enim ille summum bonum *εὐθυμίαν* et saepe *ἀθαμβίαν* appellat, id est animum terrore liberum.
88 Sed haec etsi praeclare, nondum tamen perpolita; pauca enim, neque ea ipsa enucleate, ab hoc de virtute quidem dicta. Post enim haec in hac urbe primum a Socrate quaeri coepta, deinde in hunc locum delata sunt, nec dubitatum quin in virtute

---

[1] *non quaeremus* Davis: *quaereremus.*

87 ness possesses us all. On this your cousin and I are agreed. Hence what we have to consider is this, can the systems of the philosophers give us happiness? They certainly profess to do so. Were it not so, why did Plato travel through Egypt to learn arithmetic and astronomy from barbarian priests? Why did he later visit Archytas at Tarentum, or the other Pythagoreans, Echecrates, Timaeus and Arion, at Locri, intending to append to his picture of Socrates an account of the Pythagorean system and to extend his studies into those branches which Socrates repudiated? Why did Pythagoras himself scour Egypt and visit the Persian magi? why did he travel on foot through those vast barbarian lands and sail across those many seas? Why did Democritus do the same? It is related of Democritus (whether truly or falsely we are not concerned to inquire) that he deprived himself of eyesight; and it is certain that in order that his mind should be distracted as little as possible from reflection, he neglected his paternal estate and left his land uncultivated, engrossed in the search for what else but happiness? Even if he supposed happiness to consist in knowledge, still he designed that his study of natural philosophy should bring him cheerfulness of mind; since that is his conception of the Chief Good, which he entitles *euthumia*, or often *athambia*, that is
88 freedom from alarm. But what he said on the subject, however excellent, nevertheless lacks the finishing touches; for indeed about virtue he said very little, and that not clearly expressed. For it was later that these inquiries began to be pursued at Athens by Socrates, first in the city, and afterwards the study was transferred to the place where we now are; and

omnis ut bene sic etiam beate vivendi spes poneretur. Quae cum Zeno didicisset a nostris, ut in actionibus praescribi solet, DE EADEM RE FECIT[1] ALIO MODO. Hoc tu nunc in illo probas. Scilicet vocabulis rerum mutatis inconstantiae crimen ille effugit, nos effugere non possumus! Ille Metelli vitam negat beatiorem quam Reguli, praeponendam tamen; nec magis expetendam, sed magis sumendam; et, si optio esset, eligendam Metelli, Reguli reiciendam; ego, quam ille praeponendam et magis eligendam, beatiorem hanc appello, nec ullo minimo[2] momento plus
89 ei vitae tribuo quam Stoici. Quid interest, nisi quod ego res notas notis verbis appello, illi nomina nova quaerunt quibus idem dicant? Ita quemadmodum in senatu semper est aliquis qui interpretem postulet, sic isti nobis cum interprete audiendi sunt. Bonum appello quidquid secundum naturam est, quod contra, malum; nec ego solus, sed tu etiam, Chrysippe, in foro, domi; in schola desinis. Quid ergo? aliter homines, aliter philosophos loqui putas oportere? Quanti quidque sit, aliter docti et indocti; sed cum constiterit inter doctos quanti res quaeque sit,—si homines essent, usitate loquerentur;—dum res maneant, verba fingant arbitratu suo.

[1] FECIT edd. bracket.

[2] *minimo* inf. MSS., Mdv.; *omnino* B, E.

---

[a] This preamble seems to have guarded the plaintiff against being non-suited on a plea of *chose jugée*, in case that having failed in his suit he chose to bring it in again under a different *formula*.

[b] i.e. when an audience was given to Greek-speaking envoys.

no one doubted that all hope alike of right conduct and of happiness lay in virtue. Zeno having learnt this doctrine from our school proceeded to deal with 'the same matter in another manner,' as the common preamble[a] to an indictment has it. You now approve of this procedure on his part. He, no doubt, can change the names of things and be acquitted of inconsistency, but we cannot! He denies that the life of Metellus was happier than that of Regulus, yet calls it 'preferable'; not more desirable, but 'more worthy of adoption'; and given the choice, that of Metellus is 'to be selected' and that of Regulus 'rejected.' Whereas the life he called 'preferable' and 'more worthy to be selected' I term happier, though I do not assign any the minutest fraction more value to
89 that life than do the Stoics. What is the difference, except that I call familiar things familiar names, whereas they invent new terms to express the same meaning? Thus just as in the senate there is always some one who demands an interpreter,[b] so we must use an interpreter when we give audience to your school. I call whatever is in accordance with nature good and what is contrary to nature bad; nor am I alone in this: you, Chrysippus, do so too in business and in private life, but you leave off doing so in the lecture-room. What then? do you think philosophers should speak a different language from ordinary human beings? The learned and the unlearned may differ as to the values of things; but when the learned are agreed what each thing's value is,—if they were human beings, they would adopt the recognized form of expression; but so long as the substance remains the same,—let them coin new words at their pleasure.

90 XXX. "Sed venio ad inconstantiae crimen, ne saepius dicas me aberrare; quam tu ponis in verbis, ego positam in re putabam. Si satis erit hoc perceptum, in quo adiutores Stoicos optimos habemus, tantam vim esse virtutis ut omnia si ex altera parte ponantur ne appareant quidem, cum omnia quae illi commoda certe dicunt esse et sumenda et eligenda et praeposita (quae ita definiunt ut satis magno aestimanda sint), haec igitur cum ego tot nominibus a Stoicis appellata, partim novis et commenticiis ut ista 'producta' et 'reducta,' partim idem significantibus (quid enim interest, expetas an eligas? mihi quidem etiam lautius videtur quod eligitur et ad quod delectus adhibetur), sed, cum ego ista omnia bona dixero, tantum refert quam magna dicam; cum expetenda, quam valde. Sin autem nec expetenda ego magis quam tu eligenda, nec illa pluris aestimanda ego qui bona, quam tu qui producta appellas, omnia ista necesse est obscurari nec apparere et in
91 virtutis tamquam in solis radios incurrere. At enim qua in vita est aliquid mali, ea beata esse non potest. Ne seges quidem igitur spicis uberibus et crebris si avenam uspiam videris, nec mercatura quaestuosa si

90 XXX. "But I come to the charge of inconsistency, or you will say I digress too often. You make inconsistency a matter of words, but I imagined it to be a question of fact. Only let it be clearly grasped, and in this we have the Stoics as our strongest supporters, that such is the power of virtue that all other things, if ranged in contrast with it, are absolutely eclipsed and extinguished; then, as for all the things which they admit to be advantageous and 'to be adopted' and 'selected' and 'preferred' (terms which they define so as to mean possessed of considerable value), when I style these things, which receive so many names from the Stoics, some new and original, like your words 'promoted' and 'degraded,' some identical in meaning (for what difference is there between 'desiring' a thing and 'selecting' it? to my ear there is a more sumptuous sound about a thing that is selected, and to which choice is applied), —however, when I call all these things good, the only thing that matters is, how good do I mean, when I call them desirable, the only question is, how desirable? But if on the other hand I do not think them *more* 'to be desired' than you 'to be selected,' and if I who call them good do not deem them *more valuable* than you who call them 'promoted,' all these external things will necessarily be overwhelmed and eclipsed by the side of virtue; its radiance will envelop them like the rays of the sun. But you will say that a life which contains some evil cannot be happy. At that rate a crop of corn is not a heavy and abundant crop if you can spy a single stalk of wild oat anywhere among it; a business is not profitable if among

we assign no higher value tc externals by calling them 'goods.'

If you say that happiness cannot include any evil, we reply that a thing is judged by its predominant quality:

in maximis lucris paulum aliquid damni contraxerit.
An hoc usquequaque, aliter in vita? et non ex
maxima parte de tota iudicabis? an dubium est quin
virtus ita maximam partem obtineat in rebus humanis
ut reliquas obruat? Audebo igitur cetera quae
secundum naturam sint bona appellare nec fraudare
suo vetere nomine potius quam aliquod[1] novum exquirere;
virtutis autem amplitudinem quasi in altera
92 librae lance ponere. Terram, mihi crede, ea lanx
et maria deprimet. Semper enim ex eo quod maximas
partes continet latissimeque funditur tota res
appellatur. Dicimus aliquem hilare vivere; ergo
si semel tristior effectus est hilara vita amissa est?
At hoc in eo M. Crasso, quem semel ait in vita
risisse Lucilius, non contigit, ut ea re minus ἀγέλαστος,
ut ait idem, vocaretur. Polycratem Samium felicem
appellabant. Nihil acciderat ei quod nollet nisi
quod anulum quo delectabatur in mari abiecerat.
Ergo infelix una molestia, felix rursus cum is ipse
anulus in praecordiis piscis inventus est? Ille
vero si insipiens (quod certe, quoniam tyrannus),
numquam beatus; si sapiens, ne tum quidem miser
cum ab Oroete praetore Darei in crucem actus est.
'At multis malis affectus.' Quis negat? sed ea mala
virtutis magnitudine obruebantur.

[1] *potius quam aliquod* Lambinus, Müller; *quam aliquia* (*aliquam* B, E) *potius* MSS., Mdv. with mark of corruption, suggesting *reque aliquid potius.*

---

[a] i.e. 'unsmiling.'

[b] The story is told by Herodotus, 3.40 foll.

[c] i.e. on the supposition that he was a Wise Man.

enormous profits it incurs a trifling loss. Does one principle hold good in everything else, but another in conduct? And will you not judge the whole of life by its largest part? Is there any doubt that virtue plays so far the largest part in human affairs that it obliterates everything else. Well, then, I shall make bold to call the other things in accordance with nature 'goods,' and not cheat them of their old name, rather than excogitate some new one; but I shall place the massive bulk of virtue in the opposite

Virtue outweighs all else.

92 scale of the balance. Believe me, that scale will weigh down earth and sea combined. It is a universal rule that any whole takes its name from its most predominant and preponderant part. We say that a man is a cheerful fellow; but if for once he falls into low spirits, has he therefore lost his title to cheerfulness for ever? Well, the rule was not applied to Marcus Crassus, who according to Lucilius laughed but once in his life; that did not prevent his having the name of *agelastos*,[a] as Lucilius says he had. Polycrates of Samos was called 'the fortunate.' Not a single untoward accident had ever befallen him, except that he had thrown his favourite ring overboard at sea.[b] Did that single annoyance then make him unfortunate? and did he become fortunate again when the very same ring was found in a fish's belly? But Polycrates, if he was foolish (which he certainly was, since he was a tyrant), was never happy; if wise, he was not unhappy even when crucified by Oroetes, the satrap of Darius. 'But,' you say, 'many evils befell him!' Who denies it? but those evils were eclipsed by the magnitude of his virtue.[c]

93 XXXI. "An ne hoc quidem Peripateticis concedis, ut dicant omnium bonorum virorum, id est sapientium, omnibus virtutibus ornatorum, vitam omnibus partibus plus habere semper boni quam mali? Quis hoc dicit? Stoici scilicet. Minime; sed isti ipsi qui voluptate et dolore omnia metiuntur, nonne clamant sapienti plus semper adesse quod velit quam quod nolit? Cum tantum igitur in virtute ponant ii qui fatentur se virtutis causa, nisi ea voluptatem faceret,[1] ne manum quidem versuros fuisse, quid facere nos oportet qui quamvis minimam praestantiam animi omnibus bonis corporis anteire dicamus ut ea ne in conspectu quidem relinquantur? Quis est enim qui hoc cadere in sapientem dicere audeat, ut si fieri possit virtutem in perpetuum abiciat ut dolore omni liberetur? Quis nostrum dixerit (quos non pudet ea quae Stoici aspera dicunt mala dicere), melius esse turpiter aliquid facere cum voluptate
94 quam honeste cum dolore? Nobis Heracleotes ille Dionysius flagitiose descivisse videtur a Stoicis propter oculorum dolorem. Quasi vero hoc didicisset a Zenone, non dolere cum doleret! Illud audierat nec tamen didicerat, malum illud non esse quia turpe non esset, et esse[2] ferendum viro. Hic si Peripateticus fuisset, permansisset, credo, in sententia, qui dolorem malum dicunt esse, de asperitate autem eius fortiter ferenda praecipiunt eadem, quae Stoici. Et

---

[1] *faceret* Mikkelsen, Müller; *acciret* inf. MSS., Mdv. with mark of corruption; *voluptate maceret* B, E.

[2] *esse* Manutius, Mdv., *esset* MSS.

93 XXXI. "Or do you even refuse to let the Peripatetics say that the life of all good, that is of all wise men, men whom every virtue decks, always comprises infinitely more good than evil? Who does say this? The Stoics, you suppose? Not at all; but the very people who measure all things by pleasure and pain, do not these cry aloud that the Wise Man always has more things that he likes than that he dislikes? When therefore so much importance is assigned to virtue by those who confess that they would not raise a hand for the sake of virtue if it did not produce pleasure, what are we to do, who say that the smallest amount you like to mention of mental excellence surpasses all the goods of the body, and renders them completely imperceptible? For who is there who would venture to say that it would become the Wise Man to discard virtue for ever (were this possible) for the sake of securing absolute freedom from pain? Who of our school (which is not ashamed to call evils what the Stoics term 'hardships') was ever known to say that it is better to commit a pleasant sin than to do the painful right?

Even the Epicureans hold that the Wise Man always enjoys a balance of what he desires.

94 We think it was scandalous of Dionysius of Heraclea to secede from the Stoics because of a malady of the eyes. As though Zeno had ever taught him that to feel pain was not painful! What he had heard, though he had not learnt the lesson, was that pain was not an evil, because not morally bad, and that it was manly to endure it. Had Dionysius been a Peripatetic, I believe he would never have changed his opinions; the Peripatetics say that pain is an evil, but on the duty of bearing the annoyance it causes with fortitude their teaching is the same as that of the Stoics. And indeed your friend

In not denying pain to be evil, Peripateticism is more fortifying than Stoicism.

quidem Arcesilas tuus, etsi fuit in disserendo pertinacior, tamen noster fuit; erat enim Polemonis; is cum arderet podagrae doloribus visitassetque hominem Charmides Epicureus[1] perfamiliaris et tristis exiret, 'Mane, quaeso,' inquit, 'Charmide noster; nihil illinc huc pervenit.' Ostendit pedes et pectus. Ac tamen hic mallet non dolere.

95 XXXII. "Haec igitur est nostra ratio, quae tibi videtur inconstans, cum propter virtutis caelestem quandam et divinam tantamque praestantiam, ut, ubi virtus sit resque magnae et summe laudabiles virtute gestae, ibi esse miseria et aerumna non possit, tamen labor possit, possit molestia, non dubitem dicere omnes sapientes semper esse beatos, sed tamen fieri posse ut sit alius alio beatior." "Atqui iste locus est, Piso, tibi etiam atque etiam confirmandus," inquam; "quem si tenueris, non modo meum Ciceronem sed etiam me ipsum abducas licebit." Tum 96 Quintus: "Mihi quidem," inquit, "satis hoc confirmatum videtur, laetorque eam[2] philosophiam, cuius antea supellectilem pluris aestimabam quam possessiones reliquarum (ita mihi dives videbatur ut ab ea petere possem quidquid in studiis nostris concupissem), hanc igitur laetor etiam acutiorem repertam quam ceteras, quod quidam ei deesse dicebant." "Non quam nostram quidem," inquit Pomponius iocans; "sed mehercule pergrata mihi fuit[3] oratio tua. Quae enim dici Latine posse non arbitrabar,

---

[1] *Epicureus* Mdv.; *Epicurus* B, E; *Epicuri* inf. MSS.
[2] *laetorque eam* Davis, Mdv.; *laetor quidem* MSS.
[3] *fuit* inserted by Mdv.

Arcesilas, though he was rather too dogmatic in debate, was still one of us, for he was a pupil of Polemo. When he was racked with the torments of gout he was visited by an intimate friend, the Epicurean Charmides. The latter was departing in distress. 'Stay, I beg of you, friend Charmides,' cried Arcesilas; 'no pain from there has got to here' (pointing to his feet and his breast). Yet he would have preferred to have no pain at all.

6. Conclusion.

95 XXXII. "This then is our system which you think inconsistent. I on the other hand, seeing the celestial and divine excellence of virtue, excellence so great that where virtue and the mighty and most glorious deeds that she inspires are found, there misery and sorrow cannot be, though pain and annoyance can, do not hesitate to declare that every Wise Man is always happy, but yet that it is possible for one to be happier than another." "Well, Piso," said I, "that is a position which you will find needs a great deal of defending; and if you can hold to it, you are welcome to convert not only my cousin
96 Cicero, but also myself." "For my part," remarked Quintus, "I think the position has been satisfactorily defended, and I am delighted that the philosophy whose homely gear I already valued more highly than the estates of the other schools (I deemed her rich enough for me to find in her all that I coveted in our studies), I rejoice, I say, that this philosophy has been found to be also subtler than the rest,—a quality in which she was said by some to be deficient." "Not subtler than ours at all events," said Pomponius playfully; "but I protest I was most delighted by your discourse. You have expounded ideas that I thought it impos-

ea dicta sunt a te, nec minus plane, quam dicuntur a Graecis, verbis aptis.[1] Sed tempus est, si videtur; et recta quidem ad me." Quod cum ille dixisset et satis disputatum videretur, in oppidum ad Pomponium perreximus omnes.

---

[1] *verbis aptis* Müller brackets with Baiter.

sible to express in Latin, and you have expressed them as lucidly as do the Greeks, and in apt language. But our time is up, if you please; let us make straight for my quarters." At these words, as it was felt there had been enough discussion, we all proceeded to the town to Pomponius's house.

INDEX

Academy (the Platonic School of philosophy), pp. xxiii*f*; ii, 2; v, 1
Academy, the Old (i.e. before Arcesilas's headship), ii, 34; iv, 5; v, 7
Academy, the New (i.e. from Arcesilas onwards), ii, 43; v, 7, 76n
Adiaphoron, iii, 53
Aeschines (Athenian orator), v, 5
Afranius (writer of Roman historical tragedies, b. *c.* 150 B.C.), i, 7
Africanus; *see* Scipio
Agelastos, v, 92
Agesilaus (King of Sparta 398-360 B.C., panegyrized in Xenophon's *Agesilaus*), ii, 116
Albucius, Titus, i, 8
Alexander the Great (King of Macedon, 336-323 B.C.), ii, 116
Animals created for man, iii, 67; pleasure and pain not sole motives of, ii, 109; in captivity, v, 56
Antiochus (restorer of the "Old" Academy, d. 68 B.C.), p. xxiv; v, 1, 6*ff*, 14, 75, 81
Antipater (head of Stoic School *c.* 44 B.C.), i, 6
Apeiria, i, 21
Apoproegmena, p. xxi; iii 15, 51
Appetitio, prima, appetitus pr.; *see* Prima naturae
Arcesilas (founder of Second or New Academy; *c.* 315-240 B.C.), p. xxiii; ii, 2; v, 87
Archilochus (Greek lyric poet, *c.* 720-676 B.C.), ii, 115
Archimedes (of Syracuse, most famous of ancient mathematicians, b. 287 B.C.), v, 50
Archytas (of Tarentum, philosopher and mathematician, fl. 400 B.C.), ii, 45; v, 87
Arion (Pythagorean philosopher), v, 87
Aristides (Athenian general and statesman, called "The Just," d. *c.* 470 B.C.), ii, 116
Aristippus (hedonistic philosopher of Cyrene, b. *c.* 428 B.C.), p. xvi; i, 22; ii, 18*ff*, 34*f*, 39, 41; v, 20
Aristo (of Ceos, head of Peripatetic School, *c.* 224 B.C.), v, 13
Aristo (of Chios, a heterodox Stoic, fl., *c.* 260 B.C.), ii, 35, 43; iii, 11, 50 iv, 40, 43, 47, 49, 60, 68*f*, v, 23, 73.
Aristophanes (of Byzantium, scholar, b. *c.* 260 B.C., head of Alexandrian library, editor of Homer, Plato, etc.), v, 50
Aristotle (384-322 B.C.), p. vii; i, 6, 7; ii, 17, 19, 34, 40, 106; iii, 10; iv, 3; v, 7, 11*f*, 73; style, i, 14. *See* Peripatetics
Aristoxenus (of Tarentum, pupil of Aristotle, philosopher and musician, fl. 320 B.C.), v, 50
Aristus (philosopher of "Old" Academy, brother of Antiochus), v, 8
Athambia, v, 87
Athens, philosophical and literary associations of, v, 2*ff*
Athos, Mount (promontory of Macedonia; traces of Xerxes' canal still visible), ii, 112
Atilius (Roman dramatist *c.* 200 B.C.), i, 5
Atoms, i, 17*ff*
Atticus, Titus Pomponius (friend and correspondent of Cicero), i, 16; ii, 67; v, 1, 3, 96; origin of surname, v, 4
Attius, (Roman tragic poet, b. 170 B.C.), ii, 94; iv, 68; v, 32
Aufidius, Gnaeus (Roman statesman and historian, praetor 103 B.C.), v, 54
Axia; *see* Value

Barbati, iv, 62
Blammata, iii, 69
Brutus, Lucius Junius (consul 509 B.C.), ii, 66
Brutus, Marcus Junius (the tyrannicide), i, 1; iii, 1; v, 1, 8
Brutus, Marcus Junius (jurisconsult, father of the preceding), i, 12

Caecilius Statius (Roman writer of comedies *c.* 200 B.C.), i, 4; ii, 13; 14, 22
Caepio, Gnaeus (consul), ii, 54
Caepio (half-brother of Cato), iii, 8
Calatinus, A. Atilius (cos. 258 and 254 B.C. during first Punic War; buried

outside the Porta Capena at Rome), ii, 117
Callipho (probably a disciple of Epicurus), ii, 19, 34*f*; iv, 50; v, 21, 73
Canonic, p. xiv; i, 22, 63
Carneades (head of the Academy, visited Rome 156 B.C.), p. xxiii; ii, 35, 38, 42, 59; iii, 41; iv, 49; v, 4, 6, 20. Carneades' classification of ethical theories, v, 16*ff*
Catilinarian conspiracy, the, ii, 62, 72
Cato, M. (95-48 B.C.), spokesman of Stoicism in Bks. iii and iv.
Cato, M. Porcius, the Censor (234-179 B.C.), v, 2
Causation, i, 18, 19
Ceramicus (suburb of Athens), i, 39
Charmides, v, 94
Children show natural impulses, i, 30; ii, 33; iii, 16; v, 42*f*, 48, 55, 61
Chremes (the title-part of Terence's *Self-Tormentor*), i, 3; v, 28*f*
Chrysippus (third head and "second founder" of the Stoic School, 280-207 B.C.), i, 6, 39; ii, 43*f*; iv, 7, 9, 68
Cicero, Lucius (cousin of Marcus), v, 1, 5*f*
Cicero, Marcus Tullius, adherent of "New" Academy, v, 76; pp. viii*ff*
Cicero, Quintus (br. of Marcus), v, 1
Circeii (a town of Latium), iv, 7
Citium, iv, 56
Claudius, Appius (consul and decemvir 451 B.C.), ii, 66
Cleanthes (second head of Stoic School), iv, 7
Codrus (last of the legendary Kings of Athens, fell disguised as a common soldier in battle against the Heraclidae because of an oracle that the side whose leader was killed should win), v, 62
Cognition, modes of, iii, 33
Colonus, v, 3
Commendatio, prima (*see* prima naturae), ii, 35; iii, 16, 23; v, 41
Conciliationes, primae naturae (*see* prima naturae), iii, 22
Conscience, i, 51
Consectaria, iii, 26; iv, 48, 50
Corinthian bronzes, ii, 23
"Cosmopolitanism," Stoic, iii, 64, 69; iv, 7
Courage, i, 49
Crantor (Academic philosopher, fl. 300 B.C.), v, 7
Crassus, Marcus, called *agelastos*, v, 92
Crassus, Marcus (son of the former), surnamed Dives), ii, 57
Crassus, Marcus (son of Dives; the triumvir, fell in Parthia 53 B.C.), iii, 75
Criterion of truth, p. xviii; i, 30, 63*f*; v, 76
Critolaus (successor of Aristo as head of Peripatetic School; envoy to Rome 155 B.C.), v, 14
Croesus (King of Lydia), iii, 75
Cumanum, i, 14
Curia Hostilia, v, 2
Curius, Manius Dentatus (thrice consul, conqueror of Pyrrhus 274 B.C.), ii, 30
Cynics and Stoics compared, p. xxii
Cyrenaics (the School of Aristippus), i, 23, 39; ii, 39*f*, 114
Cyrus, King of Persia, iii, 76
Cyrus (the Younger, fell in battle against his brother Artaxerxes, King of Persia, 400 B.C.; the hero of Xenophon's *Anabasis* and *Cyropaedeia*), ii, 116

Damon, ii, 79n
Darius (King of Persia 521-485 B.C.), v, 92
Decii, the, ii, 60; v, 64n
Declinatio atomorum, i, 19*f*
Definition, ii, 4*f*
Demetrius of Phalerum (ruler of Athens under Cassander, banished on liberation of Athens by Demetrius Poliorcetes, 307 B.C.), v, 54
Democritus (Greek philosopher; founder, with his master Leucippus, of atomism; *c.* 460-361 B.C.), i, 17*ff*; ii, 102; iv, 13; v, 50, 87
Democritus, Ethics of, v, 23
Demosthenes (the Athenian orator, d. 322 B.C.), v, 5
Desires, i, 43*f*
Desires classified, i, 45; ii, 26*f*
Dialectic (*see also* Logic), ii, 17*f*
Dicaearchus (pupil of Aristotle), iv, 79
Dinomachus (a philosopher associated here and Tusc. v, 30, with Callipho), v, 21

Diodorus (head of Peripatetic School, d. *c.* 120 B.C.), ii, 19, 34*f*; iv, 50; v, 14, 21, 73
Diogenes (head of Stoic School: visited Rome 156 B.C.), i, 6; ii, 24;
Dionysius of Heraclea (a disciple of Zeno who became a Cyrenaic), v, 94
Dionysius, (tyrant of Syracuse, visited by Plato), ii, 79n; iv, 56
Dipylon (city-gate of Athens to N.W.), v, 1
Division, i, 22; ii, 26*f*
Drusus, M. Livius (tribune 122 B.C., opponent of Gaius Gracchus), iv, 66
Duty, Stoic doctrine of, iii, 16
Duschrêstêmata, iii, 69

Echecrates (Pythagorean philosopher), v, 87
Effectio, iii, 24, 45
Effectus, iii, 32
Egyptian science, v, 87
Eidola, i, 21
End, the definition of, i, 42; ii, 5
Endymion (in the Greek myth, a youth eternally asleep, beloved by the Moon), v, 55
Ennius (Roman tragic and epic poet), 239-169 B.C.), i, 4, 17; ii, 41, 106; iv, 62; v, 31
Epaminondas (Theban general and statesman, d. 362 B.C.), ii, 62, 67, 97
Epicurean School, i, 65; ii, 12, 101; v, 3
Epicureanism, attacked, i, 13-26; divergences of doctrine, i, 31, 66*ff*; ii, 82; ethics expounded, p. xvi; i, 29; ethics refuted, ii; logic, p. xiv; i, 22, 63; ii, 26, 30; physics, p. xv; i, 17*ff*, 63*f*; iv, 13; motives forstudying, iv, 9, 13
Epicurus (342-279 B.C.), i and ii, *passim*; v, 80; birthday kept by his school, ii, 101; claimed title of *Sapiens*, ii, 7; debt to Democritus, i, 18*ff*; friendships, i, 65; ii, 80, 96; maxims, ii, 20; quoted, i, 57, 63, 68; ii, 84, 96, 100; unlearned, i, 20, 26, 71*f*; portraits of, v, 3; will, ii, 96ff
Epigennêmatikon, iii, 32
Erechtheus (legendary King of Athens, who in obedience to an oracle sacrificed his youngest daughter to secure victory in a war, and the rest of whose daughters killed themselves), v, 62
Erillus (of Carthage, a heterodox Stoic, disciple of Zeno), ii, 35, 43; iv, 36, 40; v, 23, 73
Ethics, the Peripatetic, v, 11*ff*
Ethics, the Nicomachean, v, 12
Euchrêstemata, iii, 69
Eukairia, iii, 45
Euripides (Attic tragedian, 480-406 B.C.), i, 4, 5; ii, 105
Euthumia, v, 23, 87
Expetenda, iv, 16, 20

Fabricius, Gaius, v, 64n
Finibus, de, meaning of title, p. vii; date of composition, p. x; sources of, p. xiii; text of, p. xxv; MSS. of, p. xxvi
Fors Fortuna (goddess of fortune), v, 70n
Fortune does not touch the Wise, i, 63
Friendship, i, 65*ff*; ii, 78*ff*; iii, 70

Gallonius, Publius, ii, 24, 90
Gallus, Quintus Fadius, ii, 55
Gloriatio, iii, 28
Gods, Stoic view of, iii, 66*f*
Good, the Chief, views as to, classified, iii, 30*f*
Good defined, ii, 5; iii, 33
Goods, external, iii, 41*ff*; iv, 29*ff*, 58*f*
Gorgias (the Sophist, came to Athens 427 B.C.), ii, 2
Gracchus, (1) Tiberius, tribune 187 B.C., twice consul; (2) Tiberius, tribune, 133; and (3) Gaius, tribune, 123, agrarian reformers, sons of (1), iv, 65*f*

Hannibal (Carthaginian invader of Italy 218 B.C), iv, 22
Happiness, Epicurean rule of, i, 57*ff*; Stoic and Peripatetic views of, iii, 41*ff*
Hellespont (the Dardanelles, bridged with boats by Xerxes), ii, 112
Heroclitus (philosopher of Ephesus, fl. 510 B.C.), ii, 15

Hercules, ii, 118
Hermarchus (succeeded Epicurus as head of school), ii, 96, 101
Hieronymus (heterodox pupil of Aristotle), ii, 8, 16; 19, 32, 35, 41; iv 49; v, 14, 20, 73
Hirrius, ii, 60n
History, charm of, v, 51*f*
Homer, i, 7; ii, 115, 116; v, 49
Homologia, iii, 21
Honestum, i, 61; ii, 37*f*, 45, 48 (*see* note)
Honesty the best policy, i, 52
Hormē, see Prima naturae
Hortensius Hortalus, Q. (Cicero's rival as an orator, 114-50 B.C.), i, 2
Hortensius (Cicero's, an Introduction to Philosophy, extant only in fragments), i, 2
Hymettus, mountain in Attica famous for its honey), ii, 112.
Hymnis, ii, 22

Imagines, i, 21
Inane, i, 17, 21
Indifferent things, iii, 50*ff*
Initia naturae; *see* Prima naturae
Instinct of new-born animals (*see* Prima naturae), i, 30; ii, 31, 33*f*
Institutio, iv, 32
Intention, Morality depends on, iii, 32
Interrogatiuncula, i, 39; iv, 7
Inventio, iv, 10

Justice, i, 50; v, 65*f*

Kakia, iii, 40
Katalēpsis, p. xviii; iii, 17
Kathēkon, p. xxi; iii, 20
Katorthōmata; *see* Recta
Katorthōsis, iii, 45
" Know thyself," ii, 16; v, 44
Knowledge, love of, instinctive, v, 48
Kuriai doxai, ii, 20

Laelius, C. (Roman statesman, friend of Scipio Africanus Minor, cons. 140 B.C.), ii, 24, 59; iv, 23
Lanuvium (city of Latium), ii, 63
Laudabile, iii, 27; iv, 49
Leonidas (Spartan King, d. 480 B.C.), ii, 62, 97
Lepidus, Marcus Aemilius, v. 64n
Licinius (perhaps Porcius *Licinus*, a critic a little senior to Cicero), i, 5
Locri (Greek colony in S. Italy), v, 87
Logic, Epicurean, i, 22, 63; ii, 26, 30; Stoic, i, 63; iii, 72; iv, 8; Peripatetic, v, 10
Lucilius (founder of Roman *satura*), 148-103 B.C.), i, 7, 9; ii, 15, 23, 24*f*
Lucretia (wife of Lucius Tarquinius Collatinus), ii, 66; v, 64n
Lucretius (Roman poet 95-55 B.C.), ii, 102
Lucullus (Roman millionaire, conqueror of Mithridates), iii, 8
Lucullus (son of the above and nephew and ward of Cato, fell at Philippi on the Republican side 42 B.C.), iii, 7*f*
Lyco (fourth head of Peripatetic School), v, 13
Lycurgus (founder of the Spartan constitution), ii, 67

Magi, the Persian, v, 87
Magister populi, iii, 75
Manilius, Manius (cos. 149 B.C., jurist), i, 12
Manlius; *see* Torquatus
Mantinea, battle of (362 B.C.), ii, 96
Marius, Gaius (157-87 B.C., conqueror of Jugurtha, and of the German and Celtic invaders; in the civil wars proscribed by Sulla and arrested in the marshes of the Liris), ii, 105
Media, iii, 58*f*; *and see* Indifferent things
Memory, control of, i, 57; ii, 104*f*
Memory, training of, v, 2
Menander (writer of Attic comedy) 342-291 B.C.), i, 4, 7
Metapontum (an old Greek city in the South of Italy), v, 4
Metellus, Quintus Macedonicus (consul 143 B.C.), v, 82
Metrodorus (pupil of Epicurus), i, 25; ii, 7, 92, 96, 101
Miltiades (Athenian general, defeated Persians at Marathon 490 B.C.), ii, 67
Mnesarchus (head of Stoic School, teacher of Antiochus), i, 6
Moral Worth, Morality; *see* Honestum
Murena, T. (cos. 63, defended by Cicero on charge of bribery), iv, 74

Natural Philosophy; *see* Physics
Naturalia; *see* Prima naturae
Nature, Life in accordance with, pp. xx, xxii; iv, 14*ff*
Nicomachus, v, 12
Numantia (in Spain, chief town of Celtiberians), ii, 54

Octavius, Gnaeus, ii, 93
Oedipus, v, 3
Officia, p. xxi; iii, 20*ff*, 58*ff*
ὁμολογία, iii, 21
Ophelema, iii, 33, 69
Orata (=aurata, a fish; nickname of C. Sergius, a gourmet), ii, 70
Orestes (friend of Pylades in Greek legends), i, 65; ii, 79; v, 63
ὁρμή; *see* Prima naturae
Oroetes, v, 92

Pacuvius (Roman tragic poet, 220-*c.* 130 B.C.), i, 49; ii, 79; v, 31, 63
Pain; *see* Pleasure and pain
Pain, absence of, the greatest pleasure, i, 37*ff*, 56; ii, 8*ff*
Pain, absence of = "Static" pleasure, ii, 9, 16
Pain, short if strong, light if long, i, 40; ii, 22
Panaetius (head of Stoic School), 180-111 B.C.), i, 6; ii, 24; iv, 23, 79
Papius, Quintus Aemilius, v, 64n
Paradoxa, iv, 74
Passions, not natural, iii, 35
Pathos; iii, 35
Paulus; *see* Perses
Peducaens, Sextus (propraetor in Sicily 75 B.C. when Cicero was quaestor), ii, 58
Perception, Stoic doctrine of, v, 76
Pericles (Athenian statesman, d. 429 B.C.), v, 5
Peripatetics (the School of Aristotle), ii, 34; iii, 41; iv, 5; v, 7; system reviewed, v, 9*f*; divergences on Ethics, v, 12; decline of, v, 13; included in the Old Academy, v, 7
Peripatetics and Academic Ethics identified, v, 14; 21; expounded, v, 24*f*; misrepresented, v, 38n
Perses (last King of Macedonia, conquered by L. Aemilius Paulus 168 B.C.), v, 71
Persians' frugal diet, ii, 92
Persius, i, 7
Phaedrus (Epicurean philosopher, teacher of Cicero), i, 16; v, 3
Phalaris (cruel tyrant of Acragas, 550 B.C.), iv, 64; v, 85
Phalerum (a harbour of Athens), v, 5
Pheidias (Greek sculptor 490-432 B.C.), ii, 115; iv, 34
Philanthropia, iii, 63
Philip (King of Macedon 359-336 B.C.), ii, 116
Philo, pp. viii, xxiii
Philoctetes (Greek hero bitten by snake on voyage to Troy and marooned on isle of Lemnos; the hero of tragedies by Sophocles and Attius), ii, 94; v, 32
Philodemus (Epicurean philosopher, taught at Rome in Cicero's day), ii, 119
Philosophy, its three parts, iv, 4
Phintias, ii, 79n
Physics, Epicurean, i, 17*ff*, 63*f*; iv, 3; Peripatetic, iv, 13; v, 9*f*; Stoic, iii, 73; iv, 11
Pindar (Greek lyric poet, b. *c.* 523 B.C.), ii, 115
Piso Frugi (cos. 133 B.C., opponent of Gaius Gracchus and author of first law against extortion in the provinces), ii, 90; v, 2
Piso Marcus (consul 61 B.C., spokesman of system of Antiochus in Bk. V), iv, 73; v, *passim.*
Plato (Athenian philosopher, 428-347 B.C.), ii, 2, 15, 45, 52, 92, 102n; iv, 21, 56, 79; v, 2, 7, 50, 58, 84, 87
Pleasure defined, ii, 6, 8; absence of pain the greatest, i, 37*ff*, 56; ii, 8*ff*; Epicurean, calculation of, i, 32*ff*; mental and bodily, i, 55; ii, 13, 107*f*; mental, Stoic view of, iii, 33; perceived directly, i, 30; ii, 36; primary instinct for, i, 30; sensual, a fundamental good, ii, 29, 64, 68; "static" and "kinetic" confused by Epicurus, ii, 9, 16; Peripatetic and Academic, view of, v, 45
Pleasure and pain not sole motives, i, 23*ff*; ii, 109*f*; the ultimate good and evil, i, 29*ff*, 40*ff*; ii, 7
Pleasure and virtue, i, 57*ff*
Plotius, Gaius, ii, 58
Poiētika, iii, 55

Polemo (head of the Academy 315-273 B.C.), ii, 34, 35*f*; iv, 3, 45, 51, 61; v, 2, 7, 14, 94
Politics, Stoic, iii, 68; iv, 7, 9
Politics, Peripatetic, iv, 56; v, 11
Polyaenus (geometrician, friend of Epicurus), i, 19
Polycleitus (Greek sculptor, fl. 459-412 B.C.). ii, 115
Polycrates (tyrant of Samos, d. 522 B.C.), v, 92
Pompeius, Quintus (cons. 141 B.C.), ii, 45
Pompeius (Gnaeus Magnus, the triumvir), ii, 57
Pomponius; *see* Atticus
Posidonius (Stoic philosopher, pupil of Panaetius and friend of Cicero), i, 6
Postumius, ii, 60
" Preferred " things, iii, 51*ff*; iv, 19
Prima naturae, iii, 21, 30; *τὰ πρῶτα κατὰ φύσιν*, the earliest objects which nature prompts a new-born animal to seek, or the instincts to seek such objects (the two senses not always distinguished) also rendered by naturalia, iii, 61; prima naturalia, ii, 34; prima secundum naturam, v, 18, 19, 45; prima natura data, ii, 34; initia naturae, ii, 38; iii, 22; prima naturae conciliationes, iii, 22 (cf. in prima commendatio naturae, ii, 35, 40); principia naturae, iii, 22, 23; prima or principia a natura data, ii, 34; iv, 18; principia naturalia, ii, 35; iii,17; prima ex natura appetitio, iv, 25; naturalis appetitio, iv, 39; quam vocant ὁρμήν, iii, 23; v, 17; primus appetitus, v, 24; re quae primae appetuntur, iii, 17; prima ascita natura, iii, 17; prima naturae commoda, v, 58; prima invitamenta naturae, v, 17
Principia naturae, naturalia = prima naturae, *which see*; in a broader sense = prima constitutio naturae, v, 72
Proegmena, p. xxi; iii, 15, 51*f*; iv, 72
Probability, v, 76
Progress, Stoic doctrine of, iv, 67
Ptolemalum, v, 1
Ptolemy (the first, surnamed Soter, King of Egypt 325-285 B.C.), v, 54
Pullus Numitorius, Quintus (Volscian general, betrayed Fregellae to the Romans 328 B.C.), v, 62
Pylades, ii, 79
Pyrrho (of Elis, founder of Sceptic School), p. xiii; ii, 35, 43; iii, 11, 12; iv, 43, 49, 61; v, 23
Pyrrhus (King of Epirus, 318-273 B.C.). ii, 61; v, 64n
Pythagoras (an early Greek philosopher), v, 4, 50, 87

Recta, recte facta, *κατορθώματα*, p. xxi; iii, 24, 45, 59
Regulus, Marcus (invaded Africa in first Punic War, 256 B.C.), ii, 65; v, 82, 88
" Reflected " things, iii, 51*ff*
Republica, de (Cicero's treatise, extant in fragments), ii, 59
Rhetoric compared with Dialectic, ii, 17
Rhetoric, Peripatetic, iv, 5; v, 10
Rhetoric, Stoic, iv, 7
Rufus, Publius, Sextilius, ii, 55
Rutilius, i, 7

Sapiens; *see* Wise Man
Sardanapalus, ii, 106
Scaevola Mucius, i, 8
Scaevola, Publius (jurist, pontifex maximus B.C. 131), i, 12; ii, 54; iv, 78
Scepticism, v, 76; in the Academy, iii, 32
Scipio, Publius Cornelius Nasica, v, 64n
Scipio (Publius Cornelius Africanus Major, the conqueror of Hannibal, 202 B.C.), ii, 56, 106; iv, 22; v, 70
Scipio (Publius Africanus Minor, conqueror of Carthage, 146 B.C.), i, 7; iv, 23; v, 70
Scipiones, iii, 37
Self-love, primary instinct, iii, 26
Self-preservation the universal primary impulse, v, 24
Senses, sole and infallible source of knowledge, i, 30, 64; pronounce pleasure good, i, 30; ii, 36
Simonides (Greek lyric poet, inventor of mnemonics, b. 556 B.C.), ii, 104; v, 2n
Sirens, the, v, 49
Siro (Epicurean philosopher, taught at Rome, *c.* 50 B.C.). ii, 119

Socrates (Athenian philosopher 469-399 B.C.), ii, 1*f*, 90; v, 84, 87, 88
Solon (Athenian reformer, *c.* 595 B.C.), ii, 67; iii, 76
Sophists (Greek professors of higher education in 5th and 4th cent. B.C.), ii, 1*f*
Sophocles, i, 5; v, 3
Sorites (Gr. *sōros*, a heap: a train of argument consisting of a series of syllogisms, each proving a premise of the next, but with the intermediate conclusions not expressed), iv, 50
Speusippus (successor of Plato as head of the Academy), iv, 3; v, 2, 7
Stasea (Peripatetic philosopher of Naples, resided with Piso), v, 8, 75
Stoicism, Ethics iii, 16*ff*; Logic, p. xviii; i, 63; iii, 72; p. xx; iv, 8*f*; Physics, p. xix; iv, 11; Politics, iv, 7; terminology novel, iii, 3*ff*; v, 22; and Peripateticism, real difference between asserted, iii, 41*ff*; denied, iv, 3*ff*; v, 22, 74; its Chief Good defined, v, 20; inconsistency of, iv, 68, 78
Strato (third head of Peripatetic School) v, 13
Suicide, i, 49; iii, 60*f*
Sulla (Roman dictator, d. 78 B.C.), iii, 75
Sumenda, iii, 20; iv, 19, 20
Syracusan luxury, ii, 92

Tali, iii, 54
Tarentum (Greek colony in S. Italy), v, 87
Tarquinius (Superbus, the last king of Rome, banished 510 B.C.), iii, 75
Telika, iii, 55
Telos, p. vii; i, 42; iii, 26
Temperance, i, 47
Terence (P. Terentius Afer, Roman writer of comedy, *c.* 190-159 B.C.), i, 3, 4; ii, 14; v, 29*f*
Themista (wife of Leonteus of Lampsacus, and like her husband a pupil of Epicurus, one of whose ethical discourses was in the form of a laudation of her), ii, 67
Themistocles (Athenian general, defeated Persians at Salamis 480 B.C.), ii, 67, 104*f*, 116
Theophrastus (successor of Aristotle as head of Peripatetic School), i, 6, 14; iv, 3, 79; v, 11*f*, 54, 73, 77, 85
Thermopylae, battle of (490 B.C.), ii, 97
Theseus (King of Athens and friend of Peirithous in Greek legends), i, 65
Thorius, Lucius, ii, 63*f*, 70
Title of *de Finibus*, p. vii
Timaeus (Pythagorean philosopher), v, 87
Topics; *see* Inventio
Torquatus, Titus Manlius Imperiosus (won surname of Torquatus 361 B.C.), i, 23, 34*f*; ii, 60, 72*f*, 105
Torquatus, T. Manlius (consul 65 B.C.), i, 24, 34*f*
Torquatus, Aulus (friend of Cicero, in exile as a Pompeian), ii, 72
Torquatus, Lucius Manlius (praetor 49 B.C., *see* ii, 74; fell fighting on Pompeian side in Africa); spokesman for Epicureanism, i, 13-end; ii
Trabea (Roman comic dramatist, fl. 130 B.C.), ii, 13
Triarius, Gaius (Pompeian, fell in battle), interlocutor, i, 13-end; ii,
Tubero, Q. (praetor 123 B.C.), iv, 23
Tubulus, Lucius (praetor 142 B.C.), ii, 54; iv, 77; v, 62
Tusculum, Cicero's villa at, iii, 7

Ulysses v, 49

Vacuum, i, 17, 21
Value, Stoic doctrine of, ii, 20, 34
Verginius, Lucius, ii, 66; v, 64n
Veseris, battle of the (near Mt. Vesuvius, 340 B.C., final conquest of the Latins), i, 23
Virtue based on pleasure, i, 42*ff*
Virtue and Reason, v, 36
Virtues, "voluntary" and "involuntary," v, 36
Voconian law, ii, 55

Wisdom, absolute, iii, 48
Wisdom brings peace of mind, i, 43*f*
Wise Man alone happy, i, 61*f*; ii, 86*f*; always happy, i, 62; iii, 42; iv, 31; v, 77*ff*; displays love of life, v, 32; Epicurus a, ii, 7; iv, 3; limits his desires, i, 44, 58*f*; the Stoic, iii, 75*f*; iv, 7, 21*f*; happy on rack, etc., ii, 89; iii, 42; v, 80, 84*f*.
Wise Men, the Seven, ii, 7; iii, 73, 76

INDEX

Xenocrates (third head of the Academy), IV, 3, 49, 79; V, 2, 7
Xenophon, II, 92; *and see* Agesilaus and Cyrus
Xerxes (King of Persia, invaded Greece 480 B.C.), II, 112
Zeno (founder of Stoic School, *c.* 300 B.C.), II, 17, 35; III, 15*ff*; IV, 3, 7, 9, 13, 19, 44; his birthplace, IV, 56
Zeno (Epicurean philosopher, contemporary of Cicero), I, 16
Zeuxis (Greek painter, b. *c.* 450 B.C.), II, 115

PRINTED IN GREAT BRITAIN BY RICHARD CLAY & SONS, LIMITED,
BUNGAY, SUFFOLK.

THE LOEB CLASSICAL LIBRARY

VOLUMES ALREADY PUBLISHED

Latin Authors

APULEIUS. THE GOLDEN ASS (METAMORPHOSES). W. Adlington (1566). Revised by S. Gaselee. (*4th Imp.*)

AULUS GELLIUS. J. C. Rolfe. 3 Vols.

AUSONIUS. H. G. Evelyn White. 2 Vols.

BEDE. J. E. King. 2 Vols.

BOETHIUS: TRACTS AND DE CONSOLATIONE PHILOSOPHIAE. Rev. H. F. Stewart and E. K. Rand. (*2nd Imp.*)

CAESAR: CIVIL WARS. A. G. Peskett. (*3rd Imp.*)

CAESAR: GALLIC WAR. H. J. Edwards. (*5th Imp.*)

CATULLUS. F. W. Cornish; TIBULLUS. J. B. Postgate; AND PERVIGILIUM VENERIS. J. W. Mackail. (*9th Imp.*)

CICERO: DE FINIBUS. H. Rackham. (*3rd Imp. revised.*)

CICERO: DE OFFICIIS. Walter Miller. (*3rd Imp.*)

CICERO: DE SENECTUTE, DE AMICITIA, DE DIVINATIONE. W. A. Falconer. (*3rd Imp.*)

CICERO: DE REPUBLICA AND DE LEGIBUS. Clinton W. Keyes.

CICERO: LETTERS TO ATTICUS. E. O. Winstedt. 3 Vols. (Vol. I. *4th Imp.*, Vol. II. *3rd Imp.* and III. *2nd Imp.*)

CICERO: LETTERS TO HIS FRIENDS. W. Glynn Williams. 3 Vols.

CICERO: PHILIPPICS. W. C. A. Ker.

CICERO: PRO ARCHIA, POST REDITUM, DE DOMO, ETC. N. H. Watts.

CICERO, PRO QUINCTIO, PRO ROSCIO AMERINO, PRO ROSCIO COMOEDO, CONTRA RULLUM. J. H. Freese.

CICERO: TUSCULAN DISPUTATIONS. J. E. King.

CICERO: PRO CAECINA, PRO LEGE MANILIA, PRO CLUENTIO, PRO RABIRIO. H. Grose Hodge.

CICERO: PRO MILONE, IN PISONEM, PRO SCAURO, PRO FONTEIO, PRO RABIRIO POSTUMO, PRO MARCELLO, PRO LIGARIO, PRO REGE DEIOTARO, N. H. Watts.

CICERO: VERRINE ORATIONS. L. H. G. Greenwood. 2 Vols. Vol. I.

CLAUDIAN. M. Platnauer. 2 Vols.

FLORUS: E. S. Forster, and CORNELIUS NEPOS: J. C. Rolfe.

FRONTINUS: STRATAGEMS AND AQUEDUCTS. C. E. Bennett.

FRONTO: CORRESPONDENCE. C. R. Haines. 2 Vols.

HORACE: ODES AND EPODES. C. E. Bennett. (*9th Imp. revised.*)

HORACE: SATIRES, EPISTLES, ARS POETICA. H. R. Fairclough. (*2nd Imp. revised.*)

JUVENAL AND PERSIUS. G. G. Ramsay. (*5th Imp.*)

LIVY. B. O. Foster. 13 Vols. Vols. I.–V. (Vol. I. *2nd Imp. revised.*)

LUCAN. J. D. Duff.

LUCRETIUS. W. H. D. Rouse. (*3rd Imp. revised.*)

MARTIAL. W. C. A. Ker. 2 Vols. (*3rd Imp. revised.*)

OVID: THE ART OF LOVE AND OTHER POEMS. J. H. Mozley.

OVID: HEROIDES AND AMORES. Grant Showerman. (*3rd Imp.*)

OVID: METAMORPHOSES. F. J. Miller. 2 Vols. (Vol. I. *5th Imp.*, Vol. II. *4th Imp.*)

OVID: TRISTIA AND EX PONTO. A. L. Wheeler.

PETRONIUS. M. Heseltine; SENECA: APOCOLOCYNTOSIS. W. H. D. Rouse. (*5th Imp.*)

PLAUTUS. Paul Nixon. 5 Vols. Vols. I.–III. (Vol. I. *3rd Imp.*, Vol. III. *4th Imp.*)

PLINY: LETTERS. Melmoth's Translation revised by W. M. L. Hutchinson. 2 Vols. (Vol. I. *4th Imp.*, Vol. II. *3rd Imp.*)

PROPERTIUS. H. E. Butler. (*4th Imp.*)

QUINTILIAN. H. E. Butler. 4 Vols.

ST. AUGUSTINE, CONFESSIONS OF. W. Watts (1631). 2 Vols. (Vol. I. *4th Imp.*, Vol. II. *3rd Imp.*)

ST. AUGUSTINE, SELECT LETTERS. J. H. Baxter.

SALLUST. J. Rolfe. (*2nd Imp. revised.*)

SCRIPTORES HISTORIAE AUGUSTAE. D. Magie. 3 Vols. Vols. I. and II. (Vol. I. *2nd Imp. revised.*)

SENECA: APOCOLOCYNTOSIS. Cf. PETRONIUS.

SENECA: EPISTULAE MORALES. R. M. Gummere. 3 Vols. (Vols. I. and II. *2nd Imp. revised.*)

SENECA: MORAL ESSAYS. J. W. Basore. 3 Vols. Vol. I.

SENECA: TRAGEDIES. F. J. Miller. 2 Vols. (*2nd Imp. revised.*)

STATIUS. J. H. Mozley. 2 Vols.

SUETONIUS. J. C. Rolfe. 2 Vols. (*4th Imp. revised.*)

TACITUS: DIALOGUS. Sir Wm. Peterson and AGRICOLA AND GERMANIA. Maurice Hutton. (*3rd Imp.*)

TACITUS: HISTORIES AND ANNALS. C. H. Moor and J. Jackson. 3 Vols. Vols. I. and II.

TERENCE. John Sargeaunt. 2 Vols. (*5th Imp.*)

TERTULLIAN: APOLOGIA AND DE SPECTACULIS. T. R. Glover. MINUCIUS FELIX. G. H. Rendall.

VELLEIUS PATERCULUS AND RES GESTAE. F. W. Shipley.

VIRGIL. H. R. Fairclough. 2 Vols. (Vol. I. *10th Imp.*, Vol. II. *8th Imp.*)

VITRUVIUS, DE ARCHITECTURA. F. Granger. 2 Vols. Vol. I.

Greek Authors

ACHILLES TATIUS. S. Gaselee.

AENEAS TACTICUS: ASCLEPIODOTUS AND ONASANDER. The Illinois Greek Club.

AESCHINES. C. D. Adams.

AESCHYLUS. H. Weir Smyth. 2 Vols. (Vol. I. *3rd Imp.*, Vol. II. *2nd Imp.*)

APOLLODORUS. Sir James G. Frazer. 2 Vols.

APOLLONIUS RHODIUS. R. C. Seaton. (*4th Imp.*)

THE APOSTOLIC FATHERS. Kirsopp Lake. 2 Vols. (Vol. I. *5th Imp.*, Vol. II. *4th Imp.*)

APPIAN'S ROMAN HISTORY. Horace White. 4 Vols. (Vol. I. *3rd Imp.*, Vol. IV. *2nd Imp.*)

ARATUS. Cf. CALLIMACHUS.

ARISTOPHANES. Benjamin Bickley Rogers. 3 Vols. (*3rd Imp.*) Verse trans.

ARISTOTLE: THE "ART" OF RHETORIC. J. H. Freese.

ARISTOTLE: THE NICOMACHEAN ETHICS. H. Rackham.

ARISTOTLE: PHYSICS; Rev. P. Wicksteed and F. M. Cornford. 2 Vols. Vol. I.

ARISTOTLE: POETICS AND LONGINUS. W. Hamilton Fyfe; DEMETRIUS ON STYLE. W. Rhys Roberts.

ARRIAN, HISTORY OF ALEXANDER AND INDICA. Rev. E. Iliffe Robson. 2 Vols. Vol. I.

ATHENAEUS: DEIPNOSOPHISTAE. C. B. Gulick. 7 Vols. Vols. I–IV.

CALLIMACHUS AND LYCOPHRON. A. W. Mair; ARATUS. G. R. Mair.

CLEMENT OF ALEXANDRIA. Rev. G. W. Butterworth.

COLLUTHUS. Cf. OPPIAN.

DAPHNIS AND CHLOE. Thornley's Translation revised by J. M. Edmonds; AND PARTHENIUS. S. Gaselee. (*2nd Imp.*)

DEMOSTHENES, DE CORONA AND DE FALSA LEGATIONE. C. A. Vince and J. H. Vince.

DEMOSTHENES, OLYNTHIACS, PHILIPPICS AND MINOR ORATIONS: I–XVII AND XX. J. H. Vince.

DIO CASSIUS: ROMAN HISTORY. E. Cary. 9 Vols. (Vol. II. *2nd Imp.*)

DIOGENES LAERTIUS. R. D. Hicks. 2 Vols. (Vol. II. *2nd Imp.*)

EPICTETUS. W. A. Oldfather. 2 Vols.

EURIPIDES. A. S. Way. 4 Vols. (Vol. I. *5th Imp.*, Vol. II. *5th Imp.*, Vol. IV. *4th Imp.*, Vol. III. *3rd Imp.*) Verse trans.

EUSEBIUS: ECCLESIASTICAL HISTORY. Kirsopp Lake. 2 Vols. Vol. I.

GALEN: ON THE NATURAL FACULTIES. A. J. Brock. (*2nd Imp.*)

THE GREEK ANTHOLOGY. W. R. Paton. 5 Vols. (Vol. I. *3rd Imp.*, Vol. II. *2nd Imp.*)

THE GREEK BUCOLIC POETS (THEOCRITUS, BION, MOSCHUS). J. M. Edmonds. (*5th Imp. revised.*)

HERODES. Cf. THEOPHRASTUS CHARACTERS.

HERODOTUS. A. D. Godley. 4 Vols. (Vol. I. *3rd Imp.*, Vols. II.—IV. *2nd Imp.*)

HESIOD AND THE HOMERIC HYMNS. H. G. Evelyn White. (*4th Imp.*)

HIPPOCRATES AND THE FRAGMENTS OF HERACLEITUS. W. H. S. Jones and E. T. Withington. 4 Vols.

HOMER: ILIAD. A. T. Murray. 2 Vols. (Vol. I. *3rd Imp.*, Vol. II. *2nd Imp.*)

HOMER: ODYSSEY. A. T. Murray. 2 Vols. (Vol. I. *4th Imp.*, Vol. II. *3rd Imp.*)

ISAEUS. E. W. Forster.

ISOCRATES. George Norlin. 3 Vols. Vols. I. and II.

JOSEPHUS: H. St. J. Thackeray. 8 Vols. Vols. I.–IV.

JULIAN. Wilmer Cave Wright. 3 Vols. (Vol. I. *2nd Imp.*)

LUCIAN. A. M. Harmon. 8 Vols. Vols. I.-IV. (Vols. I. and II. *3rd Imp.*)

LYCOPHRON. Cf. CALLIMACHUS.

LYRA GRAECA. J. M. Edmonds. 3 Vols. (Vol. I. *2nd Ed. revised and enlarged.*)

LYSIAS. W. R. M. Lamb.

MARCUS AURELIUS. C. R. Haines. (*3rd Imp. revised.*)

MENANDER. F. G. Allinson. (*2nd Imp. revised.*)

OPPIAN, COLLUTHUS, TRYPHIODORUS. A. W. Mair.

PARTHENIUS. Cf. DAPHNIS AND CHLOE.

PAUSANIAS: DESCRIPTION OF GREECE. W. H. S. Jones. 5 Vols. and Companion Vol. Vols. I. and II. (Vol. I. *2nd Imp.*)

PHILO. F. H. Colson and Rev. G. H. Whitaker. 10 Vols. Vols. I.–III.

PHILOSTRATUS: THE LIFE OF APOLLONIUS OF TYANA. F. C. Conybeare. 2 Vols. (Vol. I. *3rd Imp.*, Vol. II. *2nd Imp.*)

PHILOSTRATUS AND EUNAPIUS: LIVES OF THE SOPHISTS. Wilmer Cave Wright.

PINDAR. Sir J. E. Sandys. (*5th Imp. revised.*)

PLATO: CHARMIDES, ALCIBIADES, HIPPARCHUS, THE LOVERS, THEAGES, MINOS AND EPINOMIS. W. R. M. Lamb.

PLATO: CRATYLUS, PARMENIDES, GREATER HIPPIAS, LESSER HIPPIAS. H. N. Fowler.

PLATO: EUTHYPHRO, APOLOGY, CRITO, PHAEDO, PHAEDRUS. H. N. Fowler. (*6th Imp.*)

PLATO: LACHES, PROTAGORAS, MENO, EUTHYDEMUS. W. R. M. Lamb.

PLATO: LAWS. Rev. R. G. Bury. 2 Vols.

PLATO: LYSIS, SYMPOSIUM, GORGIAS. W. R. M. Lamb.

PLATO: REPUBLIC. Paul Shorey. 2 Vols. Vol. I.

PLATO: STATESMAN, PHILEBUS. H. N. Fowler; ION. W. R. M. Lamb.

PLATO: THEAETETUS AND SOPHIST. H. N. Fowler. (*2nd Imp.*)

PLATO, TIMAEUS, CRITIAS, CLITOPHO, MENEXENUS, EPISTULAE. Rev. R. G. Bury.

PLUTARCH: MORALIA. F. C. Babbitt. 14 Vols. Vols. I.-III.

PLUTARCH: THE PARALLEL LIVES. B. Perrin. 11 Vols. (Vols. I., II. and VII. *2nd Imp.*)

POLYBIUS. W. R. Paton. 6 Vols.

PROCOPIUS: HISTORY OF THE WARS. H. B. Dewing. 7 Vols. Vols. I.-V.

QUINTUS SMYRNAEUS. A. S. Way. Verse trans.

ST. BASIL: LETTERS. R. J. Deferrari. 4 Vols. Vols. I -III.

ST. JOHN DAMASCENE: BARLAAM AND IOASAPH. Rev. G. R. Woodward and Harold Mattingly.

SOPHOCLES. F. Storr. 2 Vols. (Vol. I. *5th Imp.*, Vol. II. *4th Imp.*) Verse trans.

STRABO: GEOGRAPHY. Horace L. Jones. 8 Vols. Vols. I.-VII. (Vol. I. *2nd Imp.*)

THEOPHRASTUS: CHARACTERS. J. M. Edmonds; HERODES, etc. A. D. Knox.

THEOPHRASTUS: ENQUIRY INTO PLANTS. Sir Arthur Hort, Bart. 2 Vols.

THUCYDIDES. C. F. Smith. 4 Vols. (Vols. I., II. and III. *2nd Imp. revised.*)

TRYPHIODORUS. Cf. OPPIAN.

XENOPHON: CYROPAEDIA. Walter Miller. 2 Vols. (Vol. I. *2nd Imp.*)

XENOPHON: HELLENICA, ANABASIS, APOLOGY, AND SYMPOSIUM. C. L. Brownson and O. J. Todd. 3 Vols. (Vol. I. *2nd Imp.*)

XENOPHON: MEMORABILIA AND OECONOMICUS. E. C. Marchant.

XENOPHON: SCRIPTA MINORA. E. C. Marchant.

IN PREPARATION

Greek Authors

ARISTOTLE, METAPHYSICS. H. Tredennick.

ARISTOTLE, ON THE MOTION AND PROGRESSION OF ANIMALS. E. S. Forster.

ARISTOTLE, ORGANON. W. M. L. Hutchinson.

ARISTOTLE, POLITICS AND ATHENIAN CONSTITUTION. H. Rackham.

DEMOSTHENES, MEIDIAS, ANDROTION, ARISTOCRATES, TIMOCRATES. J. H. Vince.

DEMOSTHENES, PRIVATE ORATIONS. G. M. Calhoun.

DIO CHRYSOSTOM. J. W. Cohoon.

GREEK IAMBIC AND ELEGIAC POETS AND THE ANACREONTEA. J. M. Edmonds.

PAPYRI. A. S. Hunt.

PHILOSTRATUS, IMAGINES. Arthur Fairbanks.

SEXTUS EMPIRICUS. Rev. R. G. Bury.

Latin Authors

AMMIANUS MARCELLINUS. J. C. Rolfe.

CELSUS. W. G. Spencer.

CICERO, IN CATILINAM, PRO FLACCO, PRO MURENA, PRO SULLA. B. L. Ullman.

CICERO, DE NATURA DEORUM. H. Rackham.

CICERO, DE ORATORE, ORATOR, BRUTUS. Charles Stuttaford and W. E. Sutton.

CICERO, PRO SEXTIO, IN VATINIUM, PRO CAELIO, PRO PROVINCIIS CONSULARIBUS, PRO BALBO. J. H. Freese.

ENNIUS, LUCILIUS and other specimens of Old Latin. E. H. Warmington.

OVID, FASTI. Sir J. G. Frazer.

PLINY, NATURAL HISTORY. W. H. S. Jones.

ST. JEROME'S LETTERS. F. A. Wright.

SIDONIUS, LETTERS. E. V. Arnold and W. B. Anderson.

TACITUS, ANNALS. John Jackson.

VALERIUS FLACCUS. A. F. Scholfield.

DESCRIPTIVE PROSPECTUS ON APPLICATION

London - - WILLIAM HEINEMANN
New York - - G. PUTNAM'S SONS

4279

UC SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY
A 000 767 910 3